

The history, ancient and modern, of the sheriffdoms of Fife and Kinross : with the description of both, and of the firths of Forth and Tay, and the islands in them ... with an account of the natural products of the land and waters / By Sir Robert Sibbald.

Contributors

Sibbald, Robert, Sir, 1641-1722.

Publication/Creation

Cupar, Fife : Printed by and for R. Tullis, 1803.

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/ne6apcyr>

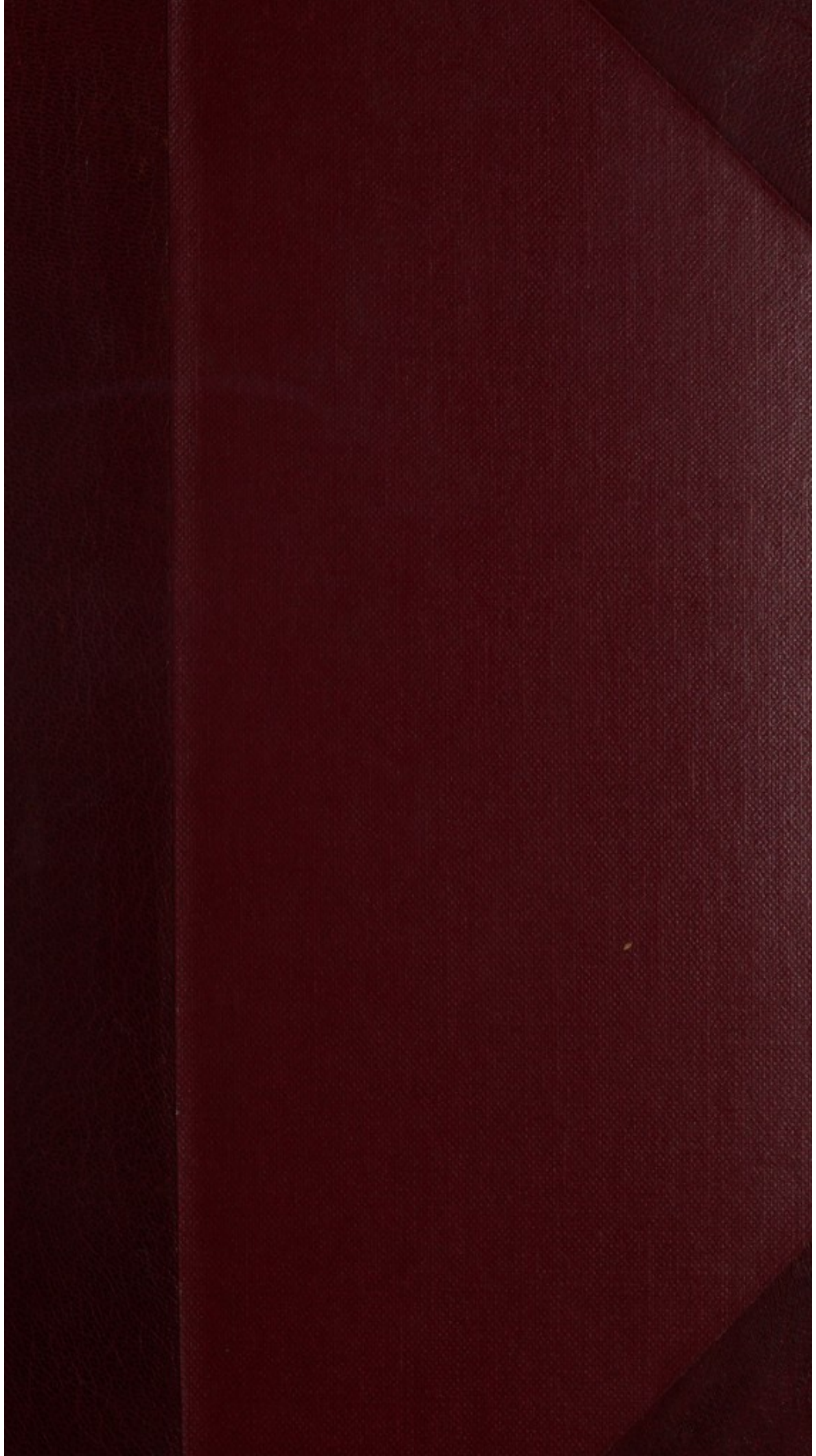
License and attribution

This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

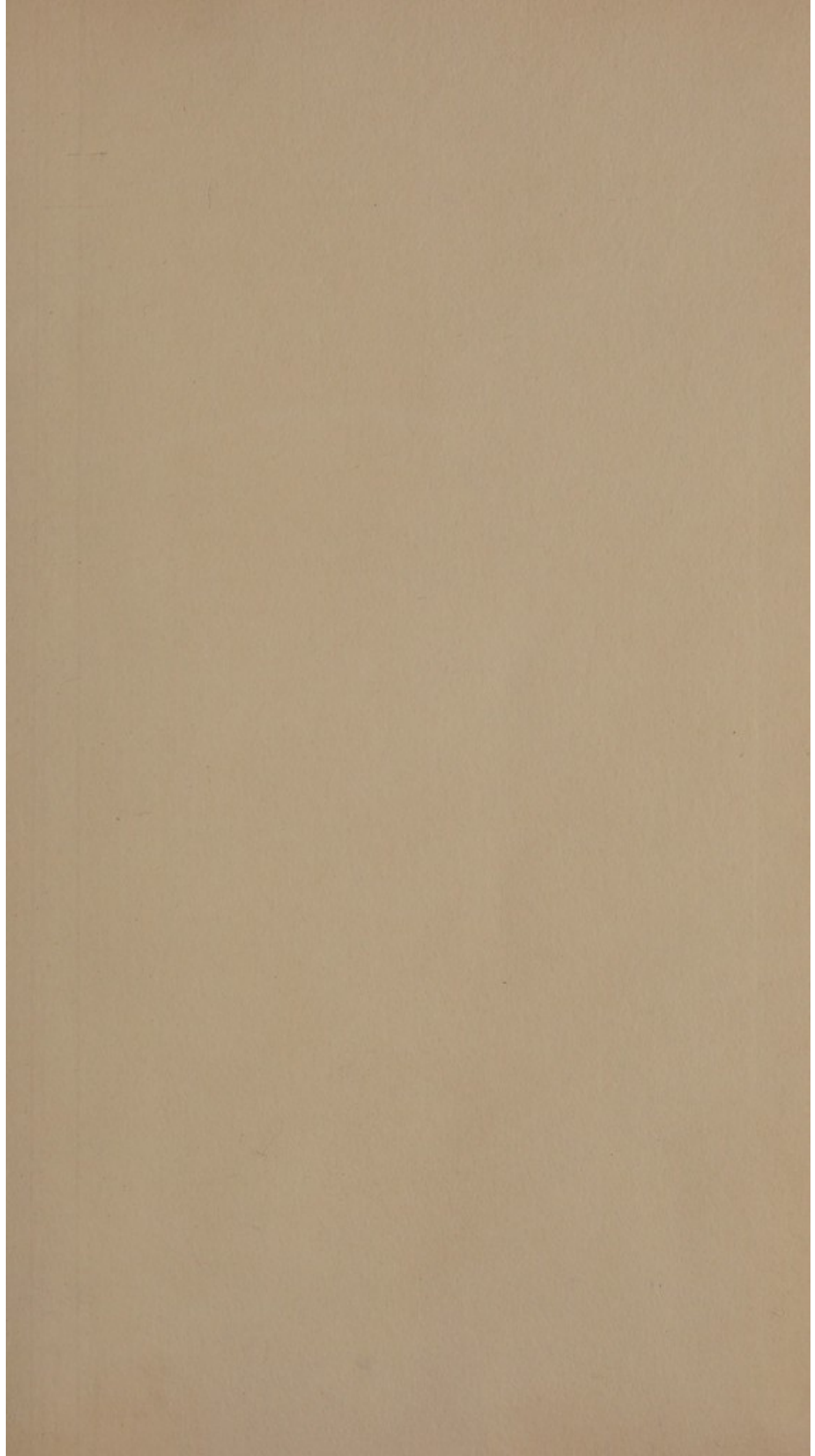
You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

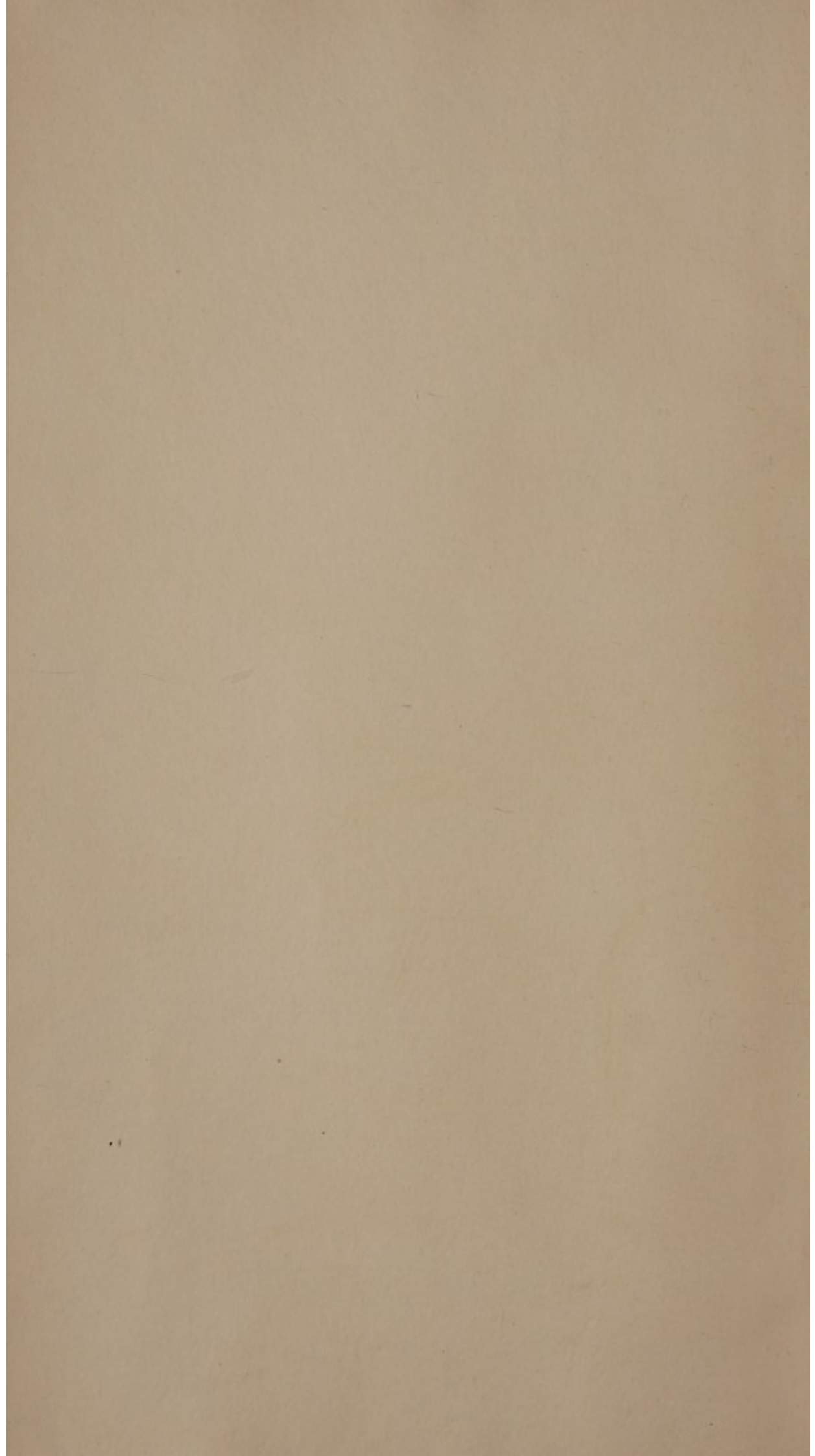


48144/B











FRONTISPIECE



INSIDE VIEW of the CHURCH of S. MONANCE.

Engraved for B. Tullis's Edition of Sibbald's History of Fife and Kinross.

Dr. Robertson's book.

THE
HISTORY,
ANCIENT AND MODERN,
OF THE SHERIFFDOMS OF
FIFE AND KINROSS,
WITH A DESCRIPTION OF BOTH,
AND OF THE
FIRTHS OF FORTH AND TAY,
AND THE ISLANDS IN THEM;
IN WHICH THERE IS AN ACCOUNT OF THE ROYAL SEATS AND CASTLES;
AND OF THE ROYAL BURGHS AND PORTS; AND OF THE RELIGIOUS
HOUSES AND SCHOOLS; AND OF THE MOST REMARKABLE
HOUSES OF THE NOBILITY AND GENTRY.
WITH AN ACCOUNT
OF THE NATURAL PRODUCTS OF THE
LAND AND WATERS.

BY
SIR ROBERT SIBBALD, M. D.

*Quas aer volucres, refert; quos æquora pisces;
Quaque, Caledoniis, munera terra dedit.*

A NEW EDITION,
WITH NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

EMBELLISHED WITH ELEGANT ENGRAVINGS.

Cupar-Fife:

PRINTED BY AND FOR R. TULLIS, THE PUBLISHER;

SOLD ALSO BY A. CONSTABLE, AND W. CREECH, EDINBURGH;

J. AND A. DUNCAN, GLASGOW; P. BOWER, ST. ANDREWS;

J. FORD, KIRKCALDY; W. COCKBURN, ANSTRUTHER;

AND BY T. N. LONGMAN, AND O. REES,

LONDON.

1803.

FIFE 1

THE HISTORY
OF THE
WELLINGTON

AND THE
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON

AND
WELLINGTON



Advertisement.

SIR ROBERT SIBBALD, M. D. the author of this work, was a descendant of the SIBBALDS of Balgonie, a very ancient family in Fife, several branches of which were long of considerable note in the county. Being a younger brother, he applied himself to the profession of physic, in which his uncle Dr. GEORGE SIBBALD of Gibliston had attained considerable eminence. After he had finished his medical education, however, he directed his studies chiefly to the antiquities, natural history, and topography of Scotland: and on these subjects he published numerous works, a list of which is subjoined.—Esteemed one of the most learned men in his time, and honoured with the royal patronage and the public favour, it is matter of regret, that but few particulars of his life can now be recovered. Some account of his early years, and his studies, is given by himself in a pamphlet, entitled “*Vindiciæ Prodromi Naturalis Historiæ Scotiæ, &c.*” which he was led to publish by a charge of ignorance and plagiarism, brought against him by the acute and satirical PITCAIRN.—By this account it appears, that after a five years attendance of the classes of philosophy and the languages, at the College of Edinburgh, which were taught by LEIGHTON, afterwards archbishop of Glasgow, CRAWFORD, JAMIESON, TWEEDIE and FORBES, he studied physic at Leyden, then the most celebrated medical school in Europe*. He graduated there in 1661, and published his inaugural dissertation under the title of “*Disputatio Medica de Variis Tabis Speciebus.*” Soon afterwards he returned to his native country, and fixed his residence at Edinburgh; though for the benefit of study, he often retired from the bustle of the city, to a rural retreat in the neighbourhood, where he cultivated, with much attention, many rare native and exotic plants. He did not, however, give to the world any of the fruits of his studies till 1683. But the reputation which he had already acquired, obtained for him the appointment of Natural Historian, Geographer and Physician, to CHARLES II.; and he had

a 2

received

* *Vindiciæ*, Tit. VI.

received the royal command, to compose a general description of the whole kingdom, and a particular history of the different counties of Scotland. And in 1681, when the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh was incorporated, he was one of the original Fellows*. In 1684, he published his principal work, "*Scotia Illustrata, sive Prodrômus Historiæ Naturalis, &c.*" which was very favourably received by the learned, and by the public in general. The following testimonies shew the opinion of its merit, which was entertained by the most competent judges: "In the Prodrômus, the author hath shewn himself worthy of what he enjoys in being the king's geographer and physician there, but in this acts chiefly as the latter, &c. All together make us impatiently expect the Atlas itself, the Prodrômus of which is so satisfactory, that it seems to have prevented it†." "Sir ROBERT SIBBALD has given us a much more ample testimony of his intimate acquaintance with the natural products of his own country, in the famous work which he has published on that subject, whereof I shall not pretend to say more, than that it fully answers its following title, "*Scotia Illustrata, sive Prodrômus Historiæ Naturalis, &c.*"—Similar praises were bestowed in the foreign literary Journals of that period‡. From this time till 1712, scarce a year passed, but he published some production of his pen. Many of these works exhibit deep antiquarian research, extensive observation, and judicious inquiry into the actual state of Scotland. His labours contributed much

* The charter of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh is dated 29th November 1681. The names of the first Fellows under the charter are, "David Hay, Thomas Burnet, Mathew Brisbane, Archibald Stevenson, Andrew Balfour, *Robert Sibbald*, James Livingstone, Robert Crawford, Robert Trotter, Mathew Sinclair, James Stewart, William Stevenson, Alexander Cranstoun, John Hutton, John Macgill, William Lauder, John Learmonth, James Halket, William Wright, Patrick Halyburton, and Archibald Pitcairn."

† Philosophical Transactions, No. 165. page 795.

‡ Dr. Nicolson's Scottish Historical Library, page 27.

|| Nouvelles de la Republique des Lettres; mois de Octobre 1684. *Acta eruditorum Lipsiensia*, mensis Aprilis 1685.

much to extend the boundaries of the science of natural history; and in the knowledge of antiquities, too, the study of which was then only in its infancy, he certainly far outstripped his contemporaries. He had the honour of leading the way, in tracing the descent of the present Scots, from the Gothic tribes of the north of Germany, a fact which had been long overlooked, and is still denied by some, notwithstanding the express testimony of the most ancient writers, the able deductions of Father INNES*, and the ingenious and profound researches of Mr. PINKERTON†. With regard to the Roman antiquities of Scotland, Sir Robert committed some mistakes, which were repeated without inquiry by subsequent antiquaries, but which the very learned and accurate inquiries of the late General Roy have completely rectified. The style of Sibbald is inferior to his matter. Both in his Latin and English works, it is very often embarrassed and slovenly, to a degree that surprises in a literary character of such eminence. He evidently wrote in haste, and was attentive in general rather to ascertain and state facts, than studious about the language employed in communicating them.

Of his works, the History of Fife is one of the most esteemed. To the subject he was naturally partial, and on the illustration of it he bestowed more than common labour. He seems to have examined every authority, printed and manuscript, within his reach, which was likely to throw light on any branch of his work. And there is a profusion of extracts in Latin, copied at length into the text, which, although it gives his pages a deformed and motely appearance, manifests his fidelity. In the modern part of the history, his own personal knowledge of the county, and his opportunities of obtaining information, from his numerous friends and relations who lived in it, and the exactness with which he has described such objects as are permanent, or that have happened to remain, give us perfect confidence in his general accuracy.

Two

* Critical Essay on the ancient inhabitants of Scotland.

† Inquiry into the history of Scotland preceding the reign of Malcolm III. and Dissertation on the Origin and Progress of the Scythians or Goths.

Two editions of this work were printed at Edinburgh in the author's lifetime; and from the most correct of these in 1710, the present one is carefully taken. It was thought proper, (except where there is obviously an error of the press,) to preserve the original spelling, which is by no means correct or uniform, as a mark of the unfixed state of this branch of literature in Edinburgh, in the beginning of the 18th century. For the sake of reference, the arrangement of the former editions is strictly preserved, except, that, in the ecclesiastical part of the history, one or two sections closely connected in their matter, which were detached to a considerable distance, are now brought together, and that a few passages and quotations, obviously misplaced, (some of which are taken notice of by the author himself,) are inserted in their proper situations. The Fourth Part too, which, though it contained about 50 pages folio, has no division in the original, is now, for the convenience of the reader, divided into Sections. Abridged translations of all the Latin quotations, where they had not been given by Sir Robert, are added at the bottom of the pages, except charters, and for the sake of uniformity, his translations are also taken from the text into the notes, and they are marked with his name. The Latin is often very carelessly quoted; wherever the Editor had access to the original works, the true reading has been carefully restored. The purpose of the notes is chiefly to illustrate points of history which are discussed in the text, or to point out the modern state of the places described. Where the Editor has had occasion to controvert either statements of facts, or opinions, the reasons or the authorities by which he was led, are given, that the reader may judge for himself.

To the catalogues of Natural History, the Linnean names of plants and animals are subjoined, and where the author has given no descriptions, such particulars as seemed generally interesting are added. This edition also contains a large Appendix, comprehending several useful lists and other papers; and a copious Index.

CUPAR, 1st August 1803.

LIST

LIST OF THE AUTHOR'S WORKS*.

DISPUTATIO Medica de Variis Tabis Speciebus, 4to, Lugduni Batavorum apud Joh. Elzevirium, 1661.

Nuncius Scoto-Britannus, de Descriptione Scotiæ Antiquæ et Modernæ, folio, Edinburgi, 1683.

An Account of the Scottish Atlas, or the Description of Scotland Ancient and Modern, fol. Edinburgh, 1683.

Scotia Illustrata, sive Prodrômus Historiæ Naturalis, in quo regionis natura, incolarum ingenia et mores, morbi iisque medendi methodus, et medicina indigena accurate explicantur, &c. Opus viginti annorum. Serenissimi regis Caroli II. Magnæ Britanniæ Monarchæ, &c. jussu editum, folio, Edinburgi, 1684.

Phalainologia Nova, sive Observationes de rarioribus quibusdam Balænis in Scotiæ littus, nuper ejectis, &c. 4to, Edinburgi, 1692.

An advertisement anent the Xiphias or Sword-fish exposed at Edinburgh, —

An essay concerning the Thule of the Ancients, 12mo, Edinburgh, 1693.

Rogatu Joannis Sletzeri rei tormentariæ in Scotia Præfecti Theatrum celebriorum urbium, arcium, templorum et monasteriorum Scotiæ, lingua Latina scripsi, quod in linguam nostram versum edidit, cum Iconibus, in folio, Londini, 1693.

Additions to the Edition of Cambden's Britannia, 1695.

Introductio ad Historiam rerum a Romanis gestarum in ea borealis Britanniæ parte, quæ ultra murum Picticum est: in qua veterum in hac plaga incolarum nomina et sedes explicantur, &c. folio, Edinburgi, 1696.

Auctarium Musæi Balfouriani, e museo Sibbaldiano, sive enumeratio et descriptio rerum rariorum, tam naturalium, quam artificialium, tam domesticarum quam exoticarum, quas Robertus Sibbaldus, M. D.: Eques auratus, Academiæ Edinburgenæ donavit, quæ quasi manu ductio brevis est ad historiam naturalem. Edinburgi, 8vo, 1697.

Memoria

* This list is taken from the Appendix to Vindiciæ Prodrômi. And there are added such works as were published by Hamilton and Balfour in 1739, under the title of "A Collection of several Treatises concerning Scotland as it was of old, and also in later times."

Memoria Balfouriana, sive historia rerum pro literis promovendis gestarum, a clarissimis fratribus Balfouriiis, D. Jacobo, Barone de Kinaird, equite, Leone rege armorum; et D. Andrea, M. D. equite aurato, 8vo, Edinburgi, 1699.

Provision for the poor in time of dearth and scarcity, where there is an account of such food as may be easily gotten, when corns are scarce, and of such meats as may be used, when the ordinary provisions fail, or are very dear, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1699.

An advertisement anent a rare sort of whale came in near Cramond, 1701.

Coelii Sedulii Scoti poemata sacra ex MSS. optimæ notæ transcripsi, contuli cum variis ejus editionibus et notis, Nebrissensis et meis illustravi: hoc opus recognitum cum selectis notis ediderunt Joannes Gillane et Joannes Forrest, meo rogatu, 8vo, Edinburgi, 1701.

Georgii Sibbaldi, M. D. Domini de Giblistone, Regulæ bene et salubriter vivendi, partim prosa partim metro expressæ, nunc primum ex MSS. autographis authoris in lucem editæ, et notis illustratæ, per R. S. M. D. ex fratre Davide, Nepotem, 8vo, Edinburgi, 1701. Quibus accessere Roberti Bodii de Trochoregia, de filii sui primogeniti institutione monita, aliaque ex authoris autographis MSS. edita.

Commentarius in vitam Georgii Buchanani, cui adjecta est satyra ejus in Cardinalem Lotharingum, nunc primum edita cum notis, 8vo, Edinburgi, 1702.

The liberty and independencie of the Kingdom and Church of Scotland, asserted from ancient records, in three parts, 4to, Edinburgh, 1703.

An answer to the second letter to the Lord Bishop of Carlisle, wherein the Scots ancient possession in Britain is asserted, and answers are given to the objections against it in the 2d letter, and in Mr. Atwood's late book, 8vo, Edinburgh, 1704.

In Hippocratis legem et in ejus epistolam ad Thessalum filium commentarii; in quibus ostenditur, quæ medico futuro sunt necessaria, 8vo, Edinburgi, 1706.

Historical inquiries concerning the Roman monuments and antiquities in the north part of Britain called Scotland, in which there is an account of the Roman walls, ports, colonies, and forts, temples, altars, sepulchres, and military ways

wayes in this countrey, from the inscriptions, vestiges of the buildings and camps, and the antiquities found in the countrey, with copper cuts, folio, Edinburgh, 1707.

The historie, ancient and modern, of the Sherifffdoms of Linlithgow and Stirling, in two books. The first book containeth the historie ancient and modern of the sherifffdom of Linlithgow, wherein there is an account of the royal seats and castles, of the royal burghs, and of the seats of the knights of St. John, &c. The 2d book has the history and description of Stirlingshire, folio, Edinburgh, 1710.

An account of the writers, ancient and modern, printed, and manuscripts not printed, which treat of the description of North Britain, called Scotland, as it was of old, and is now at present, with a catalogue of the mapps and prospects and figures, of the ancient monuments thereof, &c. in two parts folio, Edinburgh, 1710.

Miscellanea quædam eruditæ antiquitatis, quæ ad borealem Britannię majoris partem pertinent, in quibus loci quidam historicorum Romanorum illustrantur, cum figuris aliquot monumentorum, antiquorum. Edinburgh, 1710.

Vindiciæ Prodromi historiæ naturalis Scotiæ, folio, Edinburgi, 1710.

Commentarius in Julii Agricolæ Expeditiones 3, 4, 5, 6, 7. in vita ejus, per Cornelium Tacitum generum ejus, descriptas; et in boreali Britannię parte, quæ Scotia dicitur, gestas. In quo, ex vestigiis castrorum &c. textus Taciti illustrantur, folio, Edinburgi, 1711.

Conjectures concerning the Roman ports, colonies, and forts, in the Firths of Forth and Tay, Edinburgh, 1711.

Specimen Glossiarii de populis et locis Britannię borealis, in explicatione locorum quorundam difficilium apud scriptores veteres, folio, Edinburgh, 1711.

Series rerum a Romanis, post avocatum Agricolam, in Britannia boreali, gestarum, folio, Edinburgh, 1711.

The Description of the Isles of Orkney and Zetland, with the Mapps of them, done from the accurat observation of the most learned who lived in these isles, folio, Edinburgh, 1711.

GEORGII SIBBALDI, DE GIBLISTON, M. D.

CARMEN DE FIFÆ.

INSULA, in occiduo, populosa BRITANNIA, ponto,
Grandior aut potior nulla sub axe jacet.

Hanc tenet ad boream, gens SCOTICA, marte togaque
Inclyta, et antiquæ simplicitatis amans.

Jam bis mille annos, quod Thule et Mona coercent,
Id, Fergusiadas, Albion omne colit.

Prima diocæsis pii et antiquissima regni,
Patroni Andreæ, nobile nomen habet.

Prætulerint, cunctis ejus regionibus, unam,
Feifam, metropolis, fana, cathedra, scholæ.

Feifa Caledonios inter celeberrima, agros,
Portubus, oppidulis, frugibus et fluviis.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE,
THE EARL OF ROTHESS,
SHERIFF-PRINCIPAL OF FIFE.

MY LORD,

THE Office of Sheriff-Principal of FIFE, having been for some centuries of years hereditary in your Noble Family; in all reason the History and Description of this Shire, is to be dedicate to you. That you and yours may long flourish, is the wish,

MY LORD,

OF YOUR LORDSHIP'S

MOST HUMBLE SERVANT,

ROBERT SIBBALD.

Sanguine majores tibi quem peperere, tenebis
Ingenii et morum nobilitate, locum.

THE EPISTLE TO THE READER.

THIS History and Description of Fife and Kinross, courteous reader, is a specimen I was desired to give, of what I had done by the command of King CHARLES II. in the description of North Britain, ancient and modern: it was not my blame that it is not accompanied with maps of them, but theirs who ought to have seen that done. I have supplied that want, as well as I could, by a particular description of the most remarkable places, and by lists of the heritors, ancient and modern.

I find myself obliged in gratitude, to acknowledge from whom I had the best assistance in the carrying on this work: and in the first place, thanks are due to the unwearied diligence of Mr. TIMOTHY PONT, who after he had travelled over all the parts of North Britain, and the Isles belonging to it, made maps of them, and particularly of these shires, some of which I have: and next to him, the nation is obliged to Sir JOHN SCOT of Scots-Tarvat, who not only recovered Mr. Pont's papers, but also supplied them where they were defective: and it was by his procurement that the learned ROBERT GORDON of Straloch, and his son the parson of Rothemay, did prepare most of them for the press, and furnished some, nicely done. I have the autograph Mr. JAMES GORDON did of these shires, and of the towns of Cupar and St. Andrews, upon a survey of them. His father Straloch made two excellent descriptions of Fife in Latin.

The fullest descriptions of these shires, illustrated with proper extracts from charters and monastery books, were done by Sir JAMES BALFOUR of Kinaird, Lord Lyon; and I owe much to his MSS. I have also a description in
Latine,

Latine, with a draught of the parish of Lesly, done by the Reverend Mr. JOHN SMITH, while he was minister there; and I found the minister of Skunie for the time, did one for his parish in our language.

The excellent poets, JOHN JOHNSTON and ARTHUR JOHNSTON, made several elogies in Latin verse, upon the towns of Fife; and Doctor GEORGE SIBBALD made some elogies on the countrey. In later times, I got JOHN ADAIR to make a new survey of Fife, most part of which he did very exactly, but how it came to pass I know not, he extended the coast and the south part of the inner countrey, no further than Dysart and the house of Lesly: so the map wants part of the district of the presbytery of Kirkaldie, and the whole district of the presbytery of Dunfermling, and all the south coast, to the west of the town of Dysart. Mr. SLETZER has printed the prospects of St. Andrews, Falkland, and Dunfermling, and the publick buildings in them: and the learned antiquarie Mr. GEORGE MARTINE, has in his MS. Reliquiæ St. Andreae, described well the buildings at St. Andrews, and what relateth to that see*. Several persons of quality and of the burroughs communicated descriptions to me, mention'd in the work. But above all, I am obliged to the Reverend Mr. HENRY MALCOLM, parson of Bingray, who furnished me both with descriptions and extraets out of charters and monasterie books. I did the ancient history from the Roman writers and other MSS. and the natural history from my own observation. A fuller account of it, with the description and figures of the rare products, is given in the second volume of the Prodrumus, which is ready for the press. This is what I had to say. I crave your favourable opinion of the work.

FAREWELL.

R. S.

CON-

* This work was published at St. Andrews in 1797.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

CHAP. I.—Concerning the Ancient Extent of the Shire, -	1
CHAP. II.—Concerning the Names of this Country of Old, -	8
CHAP. III.—The Description of the Country, as it was in the time of the Romans, - - - - -	13
CHAP. IV.—Sheweth what sort of people these Caledonians, designed Dicaledones and Vecturiones were, and from what Country they came here, -	17
CHAP. V.—Concerning the Language of the Piets, - -	31
CHAP. VI.—Concerning the Manners, and Policy, and the Religious Rites of the Piets, - - - -	41
CHAP. VII.—Concerning the Actions and the Exploits of the Romans in this Country, - - - -	58
CHAP. VIII.—Concerning the Wars with the Danes in this Shire, - - - - -	73

PART II.

CHAP. I.—Concerning the Firths of Forth and Tay, -	84
CHAP. II.—Concerning the Isles of the Firth of Forth, -	89
CHAP. III.—Concerning the Animals or living Creatures in these two Firths, - - - - -	106
SECT. I.—The Sanguineous Fishes, - - -	115
SECT. II.—The Classes of the Exsanguous Ani- mals in these Firths, - - -	129
SECT. III.—The Minerals found upon the Coast of the Firth of Forth, - - -	139
SECT. IV.—Plants growing upon the Coast of this Firth, and some within the Sea-Mark, - - - - -	141

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.—Continuing the Account of what relateth to the Natural History of this Shire, - - -	149
CHAP. V.—Concerning the State of the Christian Reli- gion in this Shire. - - - - -	163
SECT. I.—Concerning the Culdees, who first planted the Christian Religion here, ib.	
SECT. II.—Showing how the Culdees were de- prived of their Rights, - - -	187
SECT. III.—Concerning the Religious Houses and Hospitals in these Shires, -	196

PART III.

SECT. I.—Concerning the Division of the Shire of Fife,	199
SECT. II.—Concerning the Jurisdictions in Fife, - -	209
SECT. III.—Concerning the Earls of Fife, and other Officers in the Shire, - - - - -	211
CHAP. I.—Concerning Macduff the first Earl, and the Privileges he obtained of king Malcolm Kanmor, - - -	ib.
CHAP. II.—A List of the Earls of Fife, - -	223
CHAP. III.—Concerning the Civil Jurisdictions in this Shire, - - - - -	238
CHAP. IV.—List of the Bishops and Priors of St. Andrews, - - - - -	240
CHAP. V.—List of the Clergy, Nobility, and Gentry, who were Officers of State, being of Fife, - - -	259
CHAP. VI.—An Account of the University of St. Andrews, - - - - -	263

HISTORY of KINROSS-SHIRE, - - - - -	271
-------------------------------------	-----

PART IV.

SECT. I.— <i>The Coast, from the Western Boundary of the Shire to the Mouth of the River Leven,</i>	- 288
SECT. II.— <i>The Coast, from the Mouth of the River Leven to Fife-ness,</i>	- - - - - 328
SECT. III.— <i>The Coast, from Fife-ness to the Mouth of the River Eden,</i>	- - - - - 347
SECT. IV.— <i>Description of the Inland Country, East from the Lomonds,</i>	- - - - - 356
SECT. V.— <i>Description of the Strath of Leven,</i>	- - 365
SECT. VI.— <i>Description of Lochorshire,</i>	- - - 373
SECT. VII.— <i>Description of the Western Parts Inland,</i>	379
SECT. VIII.— <i>Description of the Plain of Eden,</i>	- - 381
SECT. IX.— <i>Description of the Northern Parts Inland,</i>	401

APPENDIX.

NO. I. SECT. I.— <i>Concerning the Natural History of Fife,</i>	421
SECT. II.— <i>Concerning some Natives of this Shire, Eminent for Learning and Arts,</i>	426
NO. II.— <i>Old List of the Heritors of these Shires,</i>	- 428
NO. III.— <i>New List of the Principal Heritors of the Shire of Fife,</i>	- - - - - 434
NO. IV.— <i>New List of the Principal Heritors of the Shire of Kinross,</i>	- - - - - 441
NO. V.— <i>Gordon's List of the Heritors of Fife,</i>	- - 442
NO. VI.— <i>Houses of the Nobility and Gentry,</i>	- - - 443
NO. VII.— <i>The New Valuation of Fifeshire, 1695,</i>	- 445
NO. VIII.— <i>List of the Parishes as divided into Presbyteries, with the Names of the Patrons and Incumbents,</i>	- - - - - 456
NO. IX.— <i>List of the Pictish Kings,</i>	- - - - - 458
NO. X.— <i>Account of the arrival and treatment of some shipwrecked Mariners and Soldiers of the Spanish Armada at Anstruther,</i>	- - - 460

THE
HISTORY
OF
F I F E.

P A R T I.

ANCIENT STATE OF THE SHIRE OF FIFE, AND THE
QUALITY OF IT, AS IT WAS UNDER
THE PICTS.

C H A P. I.

Concerning the Ancient Extent of the Shire.

THE rivers, naturally and conveniently divide the north part of Britain, called Scotland, by three istmus's, into so many peninsulas; one to the south, one in the middle, and one to the north; the rivers upon each side running far into the country, are hinder'd from meeting by a small slip of ground; and if that were removed, they would make three islands of that, which is now the continent, or mainland, of Scotland.

The first peninsula, which is that to the south, containeth all the counties which ly betwixt the borders of South Britain, called England, and the firth and river of Forth, and a short line over land to Clide, to the north of them.

The middle peninsula hath, to the south, the firth and river of Forth, and the line betwixt it and the river and firth of Clide; to the west and east, the ocean; and to the north, it is separated from the continent, which makes the third and outmost peninsula of Scotland; by the loch and water of Lochy, and a line through a short neck of
B land,

land, to the rise of Loch Ness, and then by the loch and river of Ness, to where that river runneth into the sea¹.

It

¹ The convenience of these natural divisions has been felt from the earliest periods of our history. Anciently, they served as important military and political boundaries; now, they are equally useful for commercial purposes. The Romans found the inhabitants of this country divided into several petty states, bounded by the natural limits of the rivers, and large arms of the sea, which deeply indent the land on both sides: while the isthmuses were the scenes of frequent and fierce contention betwixt the adjacent tribes. The military skill of the Romans soon observed the importance of these friths, and narrow necks of land between them; and when, in their progress northward, they added a new province to their empire, they determined its extent by these geographical boundaries, and defended it farther against the incursions of the natives, by ramparts, and walls built from sea to sea. The northern limits of their possessions in South Britain, did not indeed advance on the east side of the island, so far as the Tweed, the boundary of the southern peninsula of Scotland; for the wall of Adrian began at the Tyne: but on the west, they extended to the Solway Frith, which was always the northern boundary of the province, *Maxima Cesariensis*; and has continued to divide the kingdoms of England and Scotland. *Notitia Imperii. Itinerarium Antonini. Gordon, Iter. Septentrionale*, page 69.

The isthmus betwixt the Forth and the Clyde was first fortified by Agricola, with turrets, or ramparts. Afterwards Lollius Urbicus, the lieutenant of Antoninus Pius, built a wall its whole length, to ascertain, and defend the northern frontier of the province *Valentia*. The Pictish tribes seem to have been long confined to the north of this line; but after the departure of the Romans, the wall of Urbicus, though repaired by the unhappy Provincials, opposed but a feeble barrier to the hardy Caledonians. Modern times have seen this isthmus undergo a happy change. Through fields so often the theatre of war, and where the blood of the brave natives mingled so copiously with that of foreign invaders, the great Canal wafts in peace and security, the rich products of agriculture and foreign commerce. The particular importance of this canal to the county of Fife, (one of the most splendid and useful exertions of commercial enterprise,) will be afterwards noticed. *Tac. Vit. Agric. Capitolin. Vit. Anton. Pii. Gordon, Iter. Chap. iv, v. Pinkerton Inquiry, Part III. Chap. v, vi.*

The other isthmus seems to have been the northern limit of the short-lived province *Vespasiana*, and the extreme boundary of the Roman conquests

It is the south-east part of this middle peninsula, which lyeth betwixt the Firths of Forth and Tay, which is the subject of this Book ¹.

In the ancient language of the Picts, it was called Ross, which signifieth a peninsula, and it was the best part of their kingdom, where their kings had their royal seat. It appeareth from these following proofs, that it comprehended under it, all the tract of ground which lay betwixt the rivers and firths of Forth and Tay, and so took in much of that part of the country which lyeth to the north of the river of Forth, viz. Monteith, Clackmananshire, and the county palatine of Strathern, and the shire of Kinross, together with that is now properly called Fife, which reacheth from the eastern part of the Ochil Hills to Fifeness, having the Firths of Forth and Tay, and the ocean, encompassing it on all sides, except that to the west. Which the name Ross importeth, the vestiges of which name remaineth yet to this day, in the name Kinross, in the old language, Kean-Ross, the head of the peninsula and the mountaneous part; and Culross, the back, or lowest part of

B 2

it;

quests in Britain. On the narrow spots of land left by its numerous lakes, forts were erected, on whose sites, or near them, the modern Forts George, Augustus, and William, have been built. It is to be hoped, that the progress of trade and wealth to the northern extremities of the kingdom, will lead to the opening of a canal upon this isthmus, a measure of high importance to the agriculture and fisheries of the northern counties; and which, from the extent and number of the lakes, might be formed with little difficulty or expence. Ptolomy. Richard of Cirencester. General Roy's Rom. Ant. in North Britain. Bibl. Topograph. Brit. No. 36. Pink. Inq. Part. II. Chap. ii. Part III. Chap. v. Stat. Acc. Vol. XX. p. 35. Highland Transactions, Vol. I.

¹ The county of Fife lies between $56^{\circ} 2'$ and $56^{\circ} 27'$ of north latitude, and between 2° , and $2^{\circ} 56'$ west longitude from Greenwich. The small county of Kinross is enclosed by Fife, except on the W. and N. W. where it joins Perthshire.

it; and Muck-Ross, in the east part, where the snout of it is, now called Fifeness¹.

That this country was, of old, of this large extent above mentioned, appeareth from a MS. short account of Scotland in Latin, kept in the Cotton Bibliotheque, Nero, D. 2. in which it is said, "*Terra de Fyffe, in quâ est burgus S. Andreæ, et castrum de Locres, est vero in longitudine 30 leucarum*:" which, if we assign two Scots miles³ to the leuca, (call it the French league, which is the least) will make it reach the whole length of the river of Forth.

Cambden also citeth a little ancient book of the division of Scotland, in which the fourth part of Scotland, (as it was at that time) is called Forthever: of which some MSS. mention, that there was a rural Dean dependent upon the see of St. Andrews; and yet some part of the moors in the west part of the shire, retain the name of Fothrick Moors. And the MS. of the priory of St. Andrews, names Forte-vieth,

¹ Ross does not seem to belong to the language of the Picts, according to the author's own ideas of their origin. See Chap. v. This name, with its derivatives, may have been retained from the Celtic inhabitants who possessed the country before the Picts; for a name often remains when the memory of the people who imposed it, is lost: More probably it may have been given by the churchmen, who, for a long time after the conversion of the Picts to Christianity, were Celts, educated in the seminary of Iona. It is obvious, in many cases, that the priests imposed names on the possessions they acquired; and the Church very early had establishments in Muck-ross, Culross, and Kinross. The southern Picts were converted by St. Ninian about 412, and the northern by Columba about 565. Brude V. is said by Winton to have founded the church of Culross, and that in Loch Leven, about the year 700. Muck-Ross, (Gaelic, Muc, Swine,) seems to relate to the *Cursus Apri*, part of the liberal gift of Ungus II. to the priests of St. Andrews, and which stretched from about Fifeness to the confines of the city. See Part II. Chap. v. § 1.

² "The country of Fife, in which are the city of St. Andrews, and the castle of Leuchars, extends to thirty leagues in length."

³ Two Scots, nearly correspond to three English, statute miles. It is to be observed, that throughout the book, the author computes by Scots miles.

vieth ¹, where Hungus, king of the Piets, built a church; which name seems to relate to the river of Forth, or the firth of it. "And the same author (says Cambden) reports, from the relation of Andrew, bishop of Caithness, that the whole kingdom of Scotland was divided into seven territories, whereof the first was from Fryth, so termed by the Britains; by the Romans, Worid, now Scottwade ², to the river Tae." It behoved, in ancient times, to be of that extent, because the Dicaledones and the Vecturiones dwelt in it ³, of whom we shall give an account afterwards. The Dicaledones, G. Buchanan readeth Duncaledones, that is the Piets who inhabited the western hilly parts: for it is certain, that the king of the Piets, who possessed this country, had his seat at Abernethy ⁴, in the county

¹ The etymology of this name, some better linguist may perhaps ascertain. To assist him, I shall mention, that in *Chronicon Pictorum*, it is written, *Forthuir-Tabacht*; and in *Chronicon Elegiacum*, *Fortheviot*. This place had become the residence of the kings of the Piets, about the year 684. Keith mentions nothing of the founder of this church, when speaking either of *Forteviot*, or *Cambuskenneth*, to which abbey it was annexed. The writer of the *Stat. Acc.* of the parish, ascribes the building of it to Ungus II. the founder of St. Andrews, who reigned from anno 821 to 833. *Stat. Acc.* Vol. XX. p. 117.

² Cambden has here fallen into an error, which has caused a great deal of confusion in the early history of Scotland. It was not the Frith of Forth, but the Solway Frith, that was called Scottwade or Scottiswathe, i. e. the Scottish Ford. The Frith of Forth was called Scottiswatre, i. e. the Scottish Sea. The quotation from Cambden is evidently a part of the fabulous history of the conquest of the Piets by the Scots, and the division of the country into seven provinces, under seven princes. It may be found, *Britannia*, fol. 835, edit. London, 1695.

³ If Fife denoted the same district with Fotherif, or Forthric, (see ch. ii.) it was probably of the extent ascribed to it in the MS. of the Cotton Library. But the Dicaledones had no connection with Fife, and it was only a district of the territory of the Vecturiones.

⁴ Abernethy might probably be the capital of one of those petty states,
into

county palatine of Stratherne; and so the Ochils, and the valleys adjacent to them, were possessed by them.

The learned Mr. Robert Maule, a cadet of the ancient family of Panmure, (who was well versed in all the learn'd languages, and in our ancient tongue also,) very ingeniously interpreteth the word *Veſturiones*, to be *Veach-Dour*, by laying aside the rough sound of the word, (as the Romans were wont to do, in their using the ancient names of the people they came amongst,) this word was turned to *Vec-turiones*, from *Veach*, which he saith, in the ancient language is, painted, from whence the Romans gave these people the name of *Piſti*, and the other part of the composition is *Dur*, that is, aqua, water: so *Veſturiones* are, *Piſti maris accolæ*, these *Piſts* who dwelt upon the sea-coast¹.

It

into which the *Piſts* were divided, and seems still to have been regarded as a place of some consequence, after all the tribes were united, probably under *Drust*, about the beginning of the 5th century: For according to the register of St. Andrews, *Nethan II.* founded a church here, so early as about the year 600. Some indeed claim still higher antiquity for the church of *Abernethy*, and say it was built by *Nethan I.* (the first designed in history, the Great King of all the Provinces of the *Piſts*,) anno 458. Unfortunately they make him dedicate it to St. Bridget, who certainly did not die till about ann. 520. The only ancient building remaining at *Abernethy*, is a hollow circular tower, 75 feet high, and 48 in circumference at the base; a beautiful specimen of *Piſtish* architecture; unless we suppose it to have been built by the Saxon or English architects, sent by *Ceolfrid*, at the desire of *Nethan III.* about 720. The only other specimen of this kind is at *Brechin*, which was only given to the church by *Kenneth IV.* about 990. *Pink. Inq. I.* 296. 303, *II.* 267. 188. 268. *Gordon* gives views of both the *Piſtish* towers, p. 164. *Stat. Acc. Vol. XI.* page 435.

¹ The name and origin of the *Piſts* will be considered at Chap. iv. We may remark here, however, that their name was originally, and continued for many ages to be *Peohtar*, or *Pehtar*; and that as the labial letters *P* and *V* are apt to be interchanged, the name came to be pronounced *Vehtar*; hence the compound name of the Icelandic writers, *Veht-veriar*, *Piſtish*

It was but in later times, that (as George Buthanan telleth us), "*Reliquum agri ad Fortham usque, ambitio in varias præfecturas dissecuit, Clacmanam, Colrossianam et Kinrossianam* ¹:" And the last of these, that's, the country to the east of the two former, was divided into the two shires of Kinross and Fife, viz. about the year 1426; and of late, viz. at the revolution ², three paroches, viz. that of Orwel, Tillibole, and Cleish, were taken off Fife, and cast into the small shire of Kinross. And it was from the large extent of Fife of old, that the vulgar are wont to call it, **THE KINGDOM OF FIFE.**

The many fine houses of the nobility and gentry, and the many burghs royal in it; the number of paroches, and the many religious houses were in it, and the several jurisdictions in it, made the commons so talk of this country.

The breadth of this country is noways proportionable to the length; for where it is broadest, it does not exceed some seventeen miles, and in the middle 'tis but betwixt thirteen or fourteen miles broad. Towards the east, the land is contracted to two narrow angles, one of which is obtuse, and the other is sharp, and ends in a narrow point.

CHAP.

Pictish men. The learned Mr. Pinkerton supposes, that this compound word was the etymon of the Latin, *Vecturiones*. There is considerable plausibility, however, in Commissary Maule's conjecture.

¹ "The rest of the country, even unto the Forth, man's ambition hath divided into several stewartries, as the stewartry of Clackmanan, of Culross, and of Kinross." Buch. Transl. Vol. 1. p. 24.

² Not at, but before the revolution, viz. anno 1685. See Part III. Hist. of Kinross.

CHAP. II.

Concerning the Names of this Country of Old.

THE Romans made this country a part of Caledonia¹, and so it was indeed, whether that name be taken for all the country beyond the Firths of Forth and Clide, as Tacitus took it; or whether it be taken, as Ptolomy makes it, to comprehend all the middle peninsula before described. This is the south part of it, lying betwixt the Firths of Forth and Tay. Hector Boeth. calleth it, (Hist. lib. 4. fol. 61.) Otolinia, which he thus describeth: "Otolinia Pictorum regio, duo inter æstuaria, Fortheam et Taum interjacens, solo fœcunda, nemoribus, pascuis, armentis, et gregibus aptissimis: lacubusque ac stagnis, fluminibus, variis piscium generibus refertis: ac omni ferarum genere, quæ in Albione nascuntur exundans. Continet ea plaga hac ætate, Fifam, Fothricam et Ornevallem, regimulas priscâ pollentes ubertate: sed Scotorum regum opera (qui eas sedes post deletos postea Pictos occuparunt) quum aliter latrunculos exterminare non possent, arbore jam olim magnâ ex parte denudatas²." In the second page after this, he nameth the Otolini ac Vicomagi, and

¹ Tacitus and Ptolomy confine the name of Caledonia, to that part of the country which lies north of the Tay, and Loch Fyne, Lelamoniæ Sinus: It was not till a later period, that it extended to the Forth and the Clyde; the nature of the country probably suggested this name, as the Celtic word, *kbelydon*, means *woods*, though some derive it from the character of the inhabitants, *kbalid* signifying *hardy*.

² "Otolinia, a province of the Picts, lying betwixt the two Friths of Forth and Tay, is of a fertile soil, full of forests, abounding in all the wild animals

and says, "Fuere olim Vicomagi populi Pi&ctici generis, qui
 "sub Caledoniâ sedes tenuerunt; horum meminit Ptolomæus¹." Indeed Ptolomy mentioneth both these; but Boethius' mistake is from a wrong copy of Ptolomy, printed at Ulma, anno Dom. 1486, which I have, in which I find the Otolini. And Gale, in his 15 Scriptores, says, some MSS. read it so also, which differs from all the other copies, both Greek and Latin, which I have seen: for these usually have Ottedini, which the learn'd Drummond of Hawthorndenne, our countryman, in some MS. notes upon Cambden's description of North Britain, saith is to be read Scottedini², the two initial letters having been worn away in the parchment MS. he says has given rise to the reading Ottedini; for the other people he calls Vicomagi:

C

whileas

animals which Britain produces; of pastures, covered with valuable flocks and herds; of lakes, and pools, and rivers, stored with variety of fish. This district comprehends Fife, Fothric and Ornevale, (qu. Strathore?) principalities still replenished with the same productions as in ancient times, except the woods, of which they were *long ago* (Boeth. wrote in the 15th century) in a great measure, divested, by the Scottish kings, who, succeeding to these countries after the destruction of the Pi&cts, were unable to expel the robbers, then very numerous, but by destroying the woods which sheltered them."

¹ "There was formerly a Pi&ctish tribe called Vicomagi, who possessed the country under Caledonia, (i. e. to the south, and he afterwards places them in Stirlingshire,) of whom Ptolomy makes mention." It were endless to attempt to correct the errors of Boethius. No such name as Otolinia, as Sir Robert remarks, ever belonged to any part of North Britain. The Ottodeni, a people of Celtic origin, are placed in the map of Ptolomy to the south of the Forth; the Vacomagi, a Pi&ctish tribe, so far to the north as Morayshire, in the very heart of Caledonia.

² It is astonishing how far national pride, and the bewildering influence of theory, will mislead the strongest minds. Drummond, a man really learned and acute, to support the system of the great antiquity of the Scottish name, hazards a conjecture in opposition to every MS. of Ptolomy, and all other ancient writers, and lends his authority to a falsehood, useless in itself, and not difficult to be detected.

whileas both in Bertius his excellent edition, and the late map of Gale, it is read Vacomagi, and the Greek in both these answer to Vacomagi, which by the by, (seeing Ptolemy placeth them sub Caledoniis, and were a Pictish people,) doth much confirm Mr. Robert Maule his ratio nominis veach, pictus, since in veach here, and in Wauchoydale in the south, (which were both the seats of the Picts,) the Pictish veach appears to be the rise of both these words.

As the same learn'd gentleman, Mr. Robert Maule, some time commissary of St. Andrews, deduceth the name Fotherick, (of which some vestiges yet remain, as was said, in the name of some moors in the district of the Presbytery of Dumfermling,) from veach-ric in the old Gothish language, which was the language of the Picts, while they made a separate kingdom from the Scots; for veach, as was said, is as much as pictus, painted: And this conjecture of his is what Isidore in his Origines, lib. 19. cap. 23. asserteth thus: "*Pictorum nomen a corpore, quod minutis opifex acus punctis, et expressos nativi graminis succos includit, ut has ad sui specimen cicatrices ferat, pictis artubus maculosa nobilitas*:" And the other part of the composition is, ric, regnum. So that the word Fotherick importeth,

* "The name of Picts is given them from their bodies, which were punctured by a sharp instrument, and the juice of a native plant rubbed into the wounds; so that their spotted nobility, with painted limbs, bore those scars as their distinguishing mark." This operation resembled the tattooing, so common among many nations, both in the permanence of the colour, and regularity of the forms impressed. The plant whose juice was employed, was the glastum or woad, which stained of a blue colour. The practice prevailed among all the Gothic nations, to make them look terrible in war, and was with them a mark of nobility; so that as the ancients say, the most noble had the greatest number of figures stained on his body. If the Gothic descent of the Picts be admitted, the origin of their name will be sought for in something else than this circumstance. The fact indeed, that staining the body was not peculiar to the Caledonians,

importeth, that it is the kingdom of the Piets, of which it was indeed a choise part ¹.

The Monks write, that it was called Fife from Fifus Duffus a nobleman, who did eminent service in war: But in these days men had their names and designations from the lands they had, and the lands were not designed from them². Besides, it is altogether unlike and inconsistent in itself, to think the government would give so large a tract of ground to any one man. It was such Monkish legends gave rise to the fable of Scota, Pharaoh's daughter, and the one probably is as much a fiction as the other. The learn'd Mr. Maule has, with more judgment, deduced it from veach, that is, painted, which these who followed the

C 2

English

Caledonians, but common to the Gothic tribes, sufficiently refutes the fancy. The name is much older than their acquaintance with the Romans, and is to be traced from the ancient seats of the Goths on the Euxine, through Scandinavia, to the east coast of Britain. In all which places are found, Piki, Viki, Pehti, and Pihti, the name they still retain among their descendants; Pihti was only this name, softened to the Roman pronunciation.

¹ Probably Forthric, the kingdom on the Forth. If the country between the friths was divided into three parts; the first, or Fife, would contain the northern and eastern parts; the second, the middle region, through which run the rivers Leven and Orr, afterwards called Lochoreshire; and the third, the lands along the Forth, justly distinguished, as Ric, a kingdom, on account of their superior richness and fertility. Sir Robert connects Forteviot with this district; but the country of the Piets, in reference to its capital, was called Fortren, a name which often occurs in the Annals of Ulster. If the word ought to be written Fothric, it is probably taken from one of its princes, as Fothe or Foithe seems to have been a very common name among the Piets. It requires a wonderful partiality for the word Veach, to shape it into so many forms, Vec, Vac, Wauch, Piet, Foth, Fife.

² To take names from lands, was not introduced till the 12th century, when the feudal forms began to be more fixed and regular. Before that, at least among the Piets, it was common to give the name of the owner to his property. Of this, Sir Robert himself gives an instance, in the last chapter of this work, where he says Leuchars was named, "a Locro Pieta- rum magnate ejusdem possessore."

English way of pronouncing the word, softned Veach to Fife, which the permutation of letters easily admits, F expressing Ve very well, and the last letters are softned by their lisping tone ¹.

The learn'd Robert Gordon of Straloch is of the opinion, that the people named by Ptolomy, Vennicones, or as some MS. has it, Vernicones, or Venicones, were indwellers in this country, in these ancient times ², which is very consistent with Tacitus his account in the life of Agricola, chap. 25. "*Amplas (inquit) civitates trans Bodotriam sitas, quia motus universarum ultra gentium, et infesta hostili exercitu itinera timebantur, prius classe exploravit* ³." The country had been discovered at sea before, by Vespasian, when he commanded the second legion under Claudius, as is clear from these lines of Val. Flaccus *Argonauticon*, lib. 1. initio.

— Tuque

¹ Is it not more probable, that the Picts gave this district of their country a name from one of its most striking natural productions? Fife, in the Scandinavian dialects, is the cotton grass, *lanugo palustris*, a plant that must have been very common in a country full of lakes and marshes, and which still abounds in the remaining undrained spots. Many places in the county have derived their names from similar circumstances. Ach, water, composes part of several. Two inland places, Struthers and Ceres, (*Siras*, according to the old orthography) and two on the coast, Anstruther and Cornsiras, take their names from plants growing in a marshy country, Strudier, the reed, and Syra, the corn reed. Lundun, is the town in a grove, and Orkie, a little desert; and many others might be enumerated.

² The Venicones occupied the country between the Tay and the Dee. These mistakes as to the situation of the nations named by Ptolomy, arise from the incorrectness of his latitudes and longitudes. He conceives Scotland to trend to the east, instead of the north. By this twist which he has given the country, the northern and southern tribes are brought into nearly the same parallels; and this circumstance, if the map itself is not consulted, must mislead as to the position of the different states.

³ That is, "being apprehensive of a general insurrection in those large and remote countries beyond Bodotria, from the clans and tribes of people who did possess them, he sent out a fleet that summer, to try the creeks and havens of the large country beyond it." SIBBALD.

—— Tuque O Pelagi, cui major aperti
Fama, Caledonius postquam tua carbasa vexit
Oceanus, Phrygios prius indignatus Iulos.

which is meant of Vespasian the father. And in the same place Tacitus telleth us that, “Ad manus et arma conversi Caledoniam incolentes populi ¹.” Thus it is manifest, there were many people, and these different from others; for we find afterwards they associate together, against the Romans, in meetings.

Thus we have given an account of all the ancient names of the country, and the reason of them: it now follows, that we describe the country, as it was in the time when the Romans first attacked it, which must be done from the Roman authors, since we have no other manuscripts which were written in these times.

CHAP. III.

*The description of the country, as it was in the time
of the Romans.*

SINCE none of our manuscripts are preserved, which were written when the Romans were in this country ², I
am

¹ That is, “the inhabitants of Caledonia resolving upon arms and war,” &c. SIBBALD.

² This ebullition of national vanity, points out but too clearly what is very frequently the object of our antiquaries, to support what they call the honour of Caledonia, even at the expence of truth and probability. A more absurd conceit never entered an imagination transported with the past glories of our country, than that there ever were MSS. histories written by the turbulent and illiterate barbarians of Scotland, so early as the time of the Roman conquest.

am altogether of the mind of the learn'd Mr. Maule, in his MS. *De Antiquitate Gentis Scotorum*, p. 329. That the confusion which appeareth in severals of our writers, arose from that, as he saith, "*Quod scilicet scriptæ primo fuerint historiæ nostræ ab hominibus parum providis, et minime in externorum historiis exercitatis, maximè Romanorum, unde nostra ferè omnis antiquitas haurienda. Et qui posterius apud nos scripsere, a primis illis tradita retinere potius voluerunt, quam nova excogitare*."

Upon this consideration, to shew the condition and quality of this country in the time that the Romans first invaded it; I applied myself to inquire into it, from what may be found in the Roman writers, and from the hints they give us, to make up the description of it. The greatest light in this matter, is furnished to us from Tacitus, in his life of his father-in-law Agricola, and from Dio and his epitomator Xiphelinus, in the account he giveth of the emperor Severus his expedition in this country, and from the poet Claudian. These three, if they be well considered, say enough to make a just description of this part of the country.

Tacitus in Agricola, cap. 25. says, "*Æstate qua sextum officii annum inchoabat, amplas civitates trans Bodotriam sitas, quia motus universarum ultra gentium, et infesta hostili exercitu itinera timebantur, prius classe exploravit: quæ ab Agricola primum assumpta in partem virium, sequebatur egregia specie, cum simul terra simul mari bellum impelleretur: ac sæpe iisdem castris pedes*
equesque

"Hence came the confusion and uncertainty of what is said in our historians, about what was done in ancient times, that they did not inquire after what was said by foreign writers, especially by the Romans, who are the best vouchers of our antiquity, and of what relateth to it: and those who wrote since, choosed rather to retain the traditions of the first, than to apply themselves to the right way of discovering the truth of these matters," SIBBALD.

equesque et nauticus miles mixti copiis et lætitia, sua quisque facta, suos casus attollerent: ac modo silvarum et montium profunda, modo tempestatum ac fluctuum adversa, hinc terra et hostis, hinc victus oceanus militari jactantia compararentur¹.—

Dio, where he speaks of the Britains who were enemies to the Romans, says, “Incolunt Mæatæ juxta eum murum, qui insulam in duas partes dividit: Caledonii post illos sunt. Possident utrique montes asperrimos, et sine aqua; itemque campos desertos, plenosque paludibus: quodque mænia non habent nec urbes, agros nullos colunt: de præda et venatione, fructibusque arborum vivunt².” And afterwards he says, “Hujus insulæ pars paulo minus quam dimidia, nostra est: quam Severus quum vellet omnem in suam potestatem redigere, ingressus est in Caledoniam; eamque

¹ That is, “Agricola, in the sixth year of his lieutenancy, being apprehensive of a general insurrection in those large cities, (that is, clans and tribes of people,) and remote countries beyond Bodotria, (that is, the Firth of Forth,) and that his march would be made very troublesome by the enemy's forces, sent out a fleet that summer to sound the creeks and havens of the large country beyond it. Thus Agricola was the first that ever seconded his land army by a fleet; and what was very great, that brought war upon them, both by land and sea. Oftentimes it happen'd, that the cavalry, the foot-soldiers, and the seamen, would meet and make merry together in the same camp, each one magnifying his own feats and adventures, and making their vaunts and comparisons, soldier-like, the one of the woods and high mountains, the other of the danger of the waves and tempests; the one valuing himself upon the land and the enemy, the other upon the sea itself subdu'd by them.” SIBBALD.

² “The Mæatæ possess the country over against (that is, upon the south side of) the wall which divideth the island in two parts, and the Caledonians are beyond them, that is, upon the north side of the wall; and both of them possess rough, rocky, and dry hills, and waste plains full of pools and marishes; and for that they have no walled forts nor towns, they do not labour the ground, and live upon what they take from their enemies, and what they get by hunting, and upon the fruits of trees.” SIBBALD.

eamque dum pertransiret, habuit maxima negotia, quod silvas cæderet, et loca alta perfoderet, quodque paludes obrueret aggere, et pontes in fluminibus faceret ¹." This is confirmed by Herodian in the third book of his history, where he treateth of the same Severus: "Sed imprimis (inquit) tamen curam habuit pontibus occupare paludes, ut stare in tuto milites possent, atque in solido præliari. Si quidem Britanniae pleraque loca frequentibus oceani alluvionibus paludescunt ²."

Claudian, *Carm.* xxii. ver. 247. giveth us a description of this country, in a poetic way, thus:

Inde Caledonio velata Britannia monstro,
Ferro picta genas cujus vestigia verrit
Cæculus, oceanique, æstum mentitur amictus.

In which, besides that he pointeth at the Picts, the inhabitants of it, he insinuateth, that it is on many sides encompassed with the sea, as it is indeed towards the east, the south and north parts.

It appeareth clearly, that it was a hilly country, and that it was at that time full of woods, and had many lochs or fresh water pools in it. The many inlets of the sea, and the

¹ "Of this island, somewhat less than the half is ours; and when Severus, wishing to reduce the whole under his power, entered Caledonia, he met with the greatest difficulties during his march through it, in having to cut down the woods; to dig through heights; to raise embankments in the marshes, and to build bridges over the rivers."

² "His first care was to secure the marshes with banks or bridges, that the soldiers might stand in safety, and fight on solid ground; for many parts of Britain are formed into marshes, by frequent inundations of the sea." This campaign of Severus, was the most disastrous to the Romans of any they fought in Britain. In the necessary, but arduous labours, of forming a road for the army, in this woody and fenny region, and in skirmishes with the warlike tribes who possessed it, the Roman army, in a few months, lost 50,000 men, an incredible number, were it not attested by their own historians. Xiphilin. a Dipne, lib. 76. cap. 876.

the emboucheurs of the waters, are hinted at, by what is cited out of Herodian. The mosses placed in several parts of the country, shew there were many woods; for these arose from the corruption of the timber in the woods. All which is confirmed from what Hector Boeth saith of this country as it was of old ¹. Thus it appeareth, both from ancient and modern historians, that this country was for the most part waste, and only imployed for pasture of beasts, and that it was full of woods, though now they are all perished, what by the length of time, and what by the cutting of them by the Romans, to make way for their armies, and by our kings, to reach the robbers which did haunt them.

Now, it is time to inquire who these Caledonian Picts were, and whence they came, and to give some account of their government, their religious rites, and their manners, their language and way of living, and of the wars these of them in this country had with the Romans, and our predecessors the Scots, till such time as they were incorporated with us under our kings.

C H A P. IV.

Sheweth what sort of people these Caledonians, designed Dicalledones and Vecturiones were, and from what Country they came here.

JULIUS CÆSAR, in his commentary de bello Gallico, lib. 5. in these words, "*Britanniæ pars interior ab iis incolitur,*
D quos

¹ See before, page 8. note 2, Dean Bellenden, the translator of Boethius, must also shew his zeal for the honour of Scotland, by adding to the list of its productions in his author, a considerable quantity of corn, to persuade

quos natos in insulâ ipsâ memoriâ proditum dicunt¹," sheweth that they were such ancient possessors of the inner part of the country, that they thought themselves they were Aborigines: And Diodorus Siculus, in his Bibliotheca, is of the same opinion: and the panegyrist Eumenius, in panegyride Constantino Cæsari Augusto dicto, where he preferreth the actions of Constantine in Britain, to the exploits of Julius Cæsar there: He sheweth, that the Picts were in Britain long before Cæsar came there, in these words: "Ad hoc natio etiam tunc rudis, et soli Britanni Pictis modo, et Hibernis assueta hostibus adhuc seminudis, &c²." And these Picts, even in this tract we now write of, were in Agricola's time so numerous, and their forces were so abundant, that Tacitus says, cap. 25. of the life of Agricola, that, "interim cognoscit hostes plurimis agminibus inrupturos,

persuade us that this country was well cultivated in these early days, as if no Roman historian had written, and the state of society had not then precluded much attention to agriculture. "Fyffe, whilk is ane plenteous region, full of woddis, lesuris and valis, to the gret proffet baith of corne and bestyal," fol. 46.

¹ "The inhabitants of the inland parts of Britain, say, that it has been delivered down to them by tradition, that they are the indigenous natives of the island."

² The panegyric, of which a part is imperfectly quoted in the text, was pronounced by Eumenius, in presence of Constantius Chlorus, on his victory over Allectus, in the year 296. The passage is curious, not only because it contains the first mention of the name Picts, and proves that they were known to Julius Cæsar, but because it has perplexed the best critics, (Buchanan, Acidalius, de la Baune,) and has compelled them to make strange transpositions, and insertions, to render it intelligible. In a late edition however of the Panegyrist, (at Nuremberg, 1779,) the true reading has been given from an excellent MS. as follows: "Ad hoc natio etiam tunc rudis; et solis Britanni Pictis modo et Hibernis adsueta hostibus, adhuc seminudi, facile Romanis armis, signisque, cesserunt." "Moreover the nation, he (Jul. Cæsar) attacked was then rude; and the Britons, used only to the Picts and Irish as enemies, and being yet themselves but half naked, easily yielded to the Roman arms and ensigne." Pink. Part III. Chap. 1.

inrupturos, ac ne superante numero, et peritia locorum circumiretur, diviso et ipse in tres partes exercitu incessit ¹."

We are now to inquire, what people they were, and from whence they came hither. Tacitus, cap. 11. concludeth from the habit of their body, that they were Germans: "Namque, (inquit) rutilæ Caledoniam habitantiam comæ, magni artus, Germanicam originem adseverant ²." And the venerable Bede is much of the same opinion, Ecclesiast. Hist. lib. 1. cap. 1. "Contigit (inquit) gentem Pictorum de Scythia (ut perhibent) longis navibus non multis oceanum ingressam ³." And below he saith, "Petentes Britanniam Picti habitare per septentrionales insulæ partes cæperunt ⁴." This opinion of Bede is well explain'd and confirm'd by the learn'd Dr. Stillingfleet, in his Origines Britannicæ, cap. 5. p. 245. thus: "Besides these two (people) he makes a third race of men in Britain, whom he fetches out of Germany, and these were the Caledonian Britains: but he takes Germany in a very large sense, so as to extend as far as the Sarmatæ, and to comprehend under it the northern nations of the Cimbri, and the Gothones, and the Sueones; from whom it seems very probable, that the Caledonian Britains were descended, as the southern Britains came from the Celtæ, whose language and religion were kept up among them. But the Caledonians came from the European Scy-

D 2

thians,

¹ That is, "In the mean time we had advice, that the enemy's design was to divide, and attack us in many places at once: whereupon, lest he should be under disadvantage by the number of the enemy, and their knowledge of the country, he likewise divided his army into three bodies," SIBBALD.

² "They that live in Caledonia are red headed and big limb'd, which speaks them of a German extraction." SIBBALD.

³ "It happened that the nation of the Picts, entering the ocean from Scythia, as is reported, in not many large ships."

⁴ "The Picts going to Britain, began to inhabit the northern parts of the island."

thians, to whose coasts they lay much nearer than to those of the Celtæ, and their larger proportions, which Tacitus observes, agree very well with this supposition.

“And these, if I mistake not, were the original Piëts, but not called by that name, till new colonies came over to people the country, after the terrible devastation of it by the continuance of the Roman wars: for Claudian, *de quarto Consul. Honorii*, makes Thule the country of the Piëts; and after all the disputes which have been about it, Olaus Rudbeck hath made it very probable in his *Atlantica*, c. 19. that Scandinavia is meant by it; which he proves not only from the testimony of Procopius, who affirms it; but from the exact agreement of the relations of Pythias, Isidorus and others with that, and neither with Isleland, nor any other place.”

“Besides, Bede, lib. 1. cap. 1. saith, The common tradition was, that the Piëts came out of Scythia, which is affirmed by Matt. Westminster and many others; but they do not mean the Asian, but the European Scythia, which comprehended under it all the most northern nations ab extremo Aquilone, saith Pliny, lib. 6. cap. 13. And elsewhere he saith, lib. 4. cap. 12. that the Getæ, the Daci and Sarmatæ, and even the Germans, were called Scythians. Herodotus, lib. 4. mentions the northern Scythians, to whom there was no access by those who dwelt near the Palus Mæotis, without the help of seven languages: and when Darius fought with them, they retired northwards, towards their own country. Ptolomy, Tab. 8. Europæ, places the royal Scythians near the Hyperborean mountains, which could never be found in the vast plains of Poland and Muscovy, there being no mountains there, answering to their description, as Hebersteinus, *Rerum Muscov.* pag. 61. and Matthias à Micou, *Sarm. Europ.* l. 9. c. 3, 4. confess: and therefore Olaus Rudbeck, *Atlantic.* cap. 2. hath undertaken
to

to prove, not without great shew of reason, that these mountains were no other than the ridge of mountains in Sweden, where the seat of the ancient Scythians was; and that Ptolomy was extremely mistaken in the situation of the northern nations, removing them several degrees more eastward than they ought to have been, and so very much straitning Scandinavia, which Jornandes, *de Reb. Gent.* l. 1. c. 4. calls the work-house of nations; and the same Jornandes affirms from Josephus, that the Sueones were the true Scythians, whom Xenophon, *Mem.* l. 2. p. 581. Ed. H. St. takes to be the governing people of Europe in his time, as the Persians were in Asia and the Carthaginians in Africa: and the old Greek geographers, v. Strabo. l. 1. and 11. knew of but two nations in Europe besides themselves, viz. the Scythæ towards the north, and the Celtæ towards the west. These European Scythians did make frequent expeditions by sea, as appears by the old Gothick histories; and Olaus Rudbeck, *Atlantic.* c. 7. observes from them, that it was a custom for them to go abroad by sea, under the conduct of one of their princes, to see for booty; and Tacitus, *Germ.* c. 44. saith particularly of the Sueones, that they were well provided of shipping; and therefore there can be no improbability that these northern nations should people that part of Britain which lay nearest to them. And Suenon, *Opusc.* c. 1. the first historian of Denmark, saith, that Helghi, the son of Haldan, the son of Skiold, the first monarch there, was so powerful at sea, that he was called *rex maris*, the king of the sea. And Saxo Grammaticus, *Hist. Dan.* l. 2. saith, that having subdued the king of the Selavi, he sailed into divers passages of the sea. Andreas Velleius (v. *Notas Steph. in Sax. Gram.*) gives this reason why the northern nations were so soon, and so much given to expeditions by sea, because their kings having many children, they thought them best imploy'd abroad,

abroad, in seeking other countries and getting spoils at sea. And upon the old boast of the Scythians concerning their antiquity and nobility, might be grounded that saying of Galgacus, that the Caledonian Britains were the most noble of any of them.

“ Among these Scythians, Pliny, *Hist. Nat.* l. 4. c. 12. reckons the Agathyrsi : who had their name, saith Olaus Rudbeck, from Agathyr, one of the Gothic names for Neptune, from *agga*, signifying power at sea, and *tyr*, power at land : these Agathyrsi, saith he, were a sort of people who lived near the sea, in the Sinus Codanus, and were wont to prey upon the spoils of the sea. Jornandes places them in Scandia, and calls them Agantzyrios : they were remarkable in antiquity for painting their bodies, as not only appears from Virgil’s *piétique* Agathyrsi, but from what Solinus saith of them, cap. 15. *Polyhist.* that their bodies were painted *colore cæruleo*, just as the old Picts were. Tacitus, *de Moribus Germanorum*, observes of the Aarii, a fierce northern people, that they had *tincta corpora*, i. e. were Picts. And the same, Virgil. *Georg.* 2. saith of the Geroni, who were next neighbours to the Agathyrsi : so that Hector Boeth. his conjecture, *Hist. Scot.* f. 4¹. is not at all improbable, who deduces the Picti from the Agathyrsi, i. e. from the maritime inhabitants of the Baltic Sea ; or, as he expresses it, from those who came first out of Sarmatia into the Cimbric Chersonese, and from thence into Scotland.”

That which the learn’d Doctor Stillingfleet asserteth, is most agreeable to the tradition handed down to us from the ancient times, and recorded in our MS. histories and modern historians which are printed. We have related Hector Boeth. his opinion already. Mr. George Buchanan likewise,

¹ “ Thir pepyll war callit Pictis, outhir for thayr semely personis, or ellis for the variant colour of thair clething, or ellis thay war namit Pychtis, fra the Pychtis namit Agathirsanis, thair anciant faderis.” Bellend. fol. 4.

likewise, lib. 2. *Rerum Scotticarum*, makes the Picts to be descended from the Goths, in these words: "Cum Picti ferro cutem variarent, ac diversorum animalium figuris inscriberent, verius erit, quæ Gentes vel in Scythia, vel Germaniâ, regionibusque vicinis certo illo pingendi corpora instituto, non ad terrorem, sed ad decorem uterentur, observare: occurrunt autem in Thracia, ut Virgilio placet, Geloni de quibus Claudianus, lib. 1. adversus Rufinum,

Membraque qui ferro gaudet pinxisse Gelonus.

occurrunt apud eundem poetam in Thracia Getæ,

Crinigeri sedere patres pellita Getarum

Curia, quos plagis decorat numerosa cicatrix.

igitur cum Geloni Virgilio sint Getis vicini, et vel Gothuni, vel Getini juxta Arrianum Getis annumerentur, quid vetat, cum juxta Tacitum Gothuni gallicè loquerentur, hinc credere Pictos oriundos? Verum è quacunque natione Germanicâ advenerint, mihi fit verisimile eos fuisse de veteribus Gallorum colonis, qui vel ad mare Suevicum, vel Danubium sedes habuerint¹."

Buchanan's

¹ "But seeing the Picts marked their skins with iron, and stigmatised them with the pictures of divers animals, the best way will be to inquire, what nations, either in Scythia, Germany, or the neighbouring countries, did use that custom of painting their bodies, not for terror but ornament. And, first, we meet in Thracia with the Geloni, according to Virgil, of whom Claudian speaks in his first book against Rufinus;

The Geloni love to print

Their limbs with iron instrument.

We meet also with the Getæ in Thrace, mentioned by the same poet;

Skin-wearing Getes consult, with hair unshorn

Whose marked bodies numerous scars adorn.

Therefore, seeing the Geloni, as Virgil writes, are neighbours to the Getes, and either the Gothuni or Getini, according to Arianus, are numbered amongst the Getes; and seeing the Gothuni, as Tacitus says, speak the Gallic language, what hinders but that we may believe the Picts had their

origins

Buchanan's argument is, that the Picts were of a Gothish race and extract, because as the Goths cut figures upon their bodies, the Picts did the like: he proveth that the Goths did cut such figures upon their bodies from the poet Claudian. Now that the Picts cut the like figures upon their bodies, is clear from Claudian also, lib. de bello Getico, versu 416.

Venit et extremis legio prætenta Britannis,
Quæ Scoto dat fræna truci, ferroque notatas
Perlegit exanimæ Pictis moriente figuras ¹.

And Herodian confirms this, Hist. l. 3. in Severo, where he says of the Britains, "*Ipsa notant corpora picturâ variâ, et omnifariam formis animalium* ²." It is from this marking of their bodies, they got the name Picti: and in the old language their name was Veach, which signifies painted: and Cambden well observeth, that in their names there appeareth some intimation of a colour, which without doubt did arise from the custom of painting their bodies. The red colour, (as the learn'd Mr. Maule observeth,) in the ancient language is called Coch, and Goch, as appeareth in the name Argachocoxus, (which Dio, l. 76. has Argentocoxus,) and upon that account he makes him to be the chief of the red clan: and he rehearseth upon this occasion, to good purpose, the names of some clans and remarkable

origin from thence? But, from whatsoever province of Germany they came, I think it probable, that they were of the ancient colonies of the Gauls, who seated themselves either on the Swedish sea, or on the Danube." Buch. Trans. Vol. i. Book II. page 72.

¹ "The legion came the utmost Briton's guard,
Which the fierce Scot did curb with bridle hard;
And read the marks i' the skins of dying Picts
Insculpt with iron."——— Buch. Vol. i. Book II.

² "They mark their bodies with paintings of different colours, and the figures of various animals."

markable persons designed from a colour, as Gael-glas from a blue colour, Fan-duf from a black colour, Donald Ban from a white, Surle-buy Charles the yellow, and thence is the Clan-buy; Clan Macduf, the black tribe or people; and from this usage came the designation *Scoto-Brigantes cærulei*, mentioned by Seneca in his *ludus* upon Claudius the emperor, as Scaliger reads it. And several nations were wont to distinguish themselves thus, from other people of different tribes and descents, as Isidorus sheweth, *Origin. l. 19. c. 23.* “*Nonnullæ (inquit) enim gentes non solum in vestibus sed in corpore aliqua sibi propria, quasi insignia vindicant, ut videmus cirros Germanorum, granos et cinnabar Gothorum: stigmata Britonum: circumcidunt quoque Judæi præputia: pertundunt Arabes aures: flavent capitibus intextis Getæ: nitent Albani albertibus crinibus: Mauros habet tetra nox corporum: Gallos candida cutis: sine equis inertes extant Alani: nec abest gens Pictorum nomen a corpore, quod minutis opifex acus punctis et expressos nativi graminis succos includit, ut has ad sui specimen cicatrices ferat, pictis artubus maculosa nobilitas.*” This is confirmed likewise by Solinus *Polyhist. c. 22.* where he treateth of Britain: “*Regionem (inquit) partim tenent barbari, quibus per artifices plagarum figuras, jam inde a pueris variæ animalium effigies incorporantur, inscriptisque visceribus hominis incremento pigmenti notæ crescunt; nec quicquam mage patientiæ loco nationes feræ ducunt,*

E

quam

1 “Some nations are distinguished not only by their dress, but by peculiar marks in their bodies. Thus we see the curls of the German; the tufted hair and red colouring of the Goths; and the scars of the Britons; the Jews practise circumcision; the Arabians bore their ears; the Getæ plait their yellow locks; the Albani glisten with shining hair; the bodies of the Moors are of a deep black; the Gauls have a white skin; the indolent Alans know not the use of horses; and there is not wanting the nation of the Picts, who take their name from their bodies,” &c. See page 10/ note 1.

quam ut per memores cicatrices plurimum fuci artus bibant ¹."

I have adduced several citations to the same purpose, because they illustrate much one another, and confirm Buchanan's opinion, that the Piëts are descended from the Goths, especially this tribe of them of which Argachocoxus was the chief, who possess this very country which is the subject of this book. The learn'd Mr. Maule saith, that coch signifieth a scarlet colour, which agreeth well with the cinnabar Gothorum, which Isidore says the Goths used, to distinguish themselves from other people. Thus when both ancient and modern historians assert the same thing, the argument is of much weight. I have proved in my history I have written of the Piëts, the descent of the Piëts from the Goths, by the most valid reasons, Pliny saith, are for the descent of one people from another, as may be seen in what he instanceth in the Celticks, in his Nat. Hist. l. 3. c. 1. "*Celticos à Celtiberis ex Lusitaniâ advenisse manifestum est, sacris, lingua, oppidorum vocabulis* ²."

Sir William Temple, in his introduction to the history of England, pag. 22. mistaketh the origine of the Piëts for that of the Scots. I treat of the Scots origine elsewhere: I shall only mention in this place, that not only the Roman historians, but the best of the modern agree with our own writers that they came from Spain, and the arguments Sir William Temple gives us for their coming from Scythia, prove indeed that the Piëts came from thence. I shall set them

¹ "This region is partly inhabited by barbarians, on whose bodies the figures of different animals are marked by nice incisions, in their youth, and these pictures gradually enlarge with their growth; nor is there any thing which these savage people bear with more fortitude, than the operation by which their limbs receive a deep colouring, in these durable scars."

² "That the Celts of Celtiberia came from Lusitania, is evident from their religious rites, their language, and the names of their towns."

them down in his own words as they are elegantly expressed. "It seems probable, (saith he) that vast numbers of a savage people called Scyths, at some certain time, began and atchieved the conquest of the northern parts both of Britain and Ireland, and by an easy change of the word, were called Scots; and from them those two countries were called *Scotia major* and *Scotia minor*. Whether the Scots landed first in Ireland or Scotland, I leave disputed and undetermined among their authors: but it seems agreed, that both these countries were, for some course of time, styled *Scotiæ*, and that both the north-west parts of Scotland as well as Ireland, were called *Ierne*. I am apt to conjecture, that when these Scots seated themselves in those parts of Scotland, they divided themselves into two races or nations, whereof those who inhabited the north-east parts, called themselves *Albin Scots*, the name of the natives there, being then *Albins*; and the rest who possessed the north-west parts, were called *Iren-Scots* from a river of that country, which gave it the name of *Ierne*; and this name was communicated to all the rest of that race, who conquered and possessed the north of Ireland, which from them was styled by the Saxons *Iren-land*, and by abbreviation *Ireland*. And the original name seems to have belonged rather to those parts of Scotland than Ireland, since it is given us by the ancientest Latin verse that mentions it, with the epithet of *glacialis Ierne*, which agrees little with the climate of Ireland. That these fierce invaders were *Scythians* or *Scyths*, (which was their vulgar termination) is probably conjectured, if not ascertained, not only from their name, but from the seat of that continent, which is nearest to the north of Scotland: this is *Norway*, and is the utmost western province of that vast northern region, which extends from thence to the farthest bounds of *Tartary* upon the eastern ocean, and was by the ancients comprehended in that general

neral appellation of Scythia, as well as divided into several other barbarous names and countries. Besides, it is both usual and rational, that such great transmigrations of people should be made from a worse to a better climate or soil, rather than to a worse, which makes this probable to have proceeded from Norway, than from the lower and more fertile parts of Germany; and the island which is the nearest part of land to that continent of Norway, retains still the name of Schetland, as the first point which is reported to have been touched by the Scots or Scyths in this navigation.

“ Another argument may be drawn from several customs still remaining among the old northern Irish, which are recorded to have been anciently among some of the Scythian nations, such as removing their houses or creats, from one place to another according to the season: burning of their corn instead of beating or treading in other countries: eating blood they drew from living cattle: feeding generally upon milk, and using little other husbandry, besides the pasture and breed of cattle. To this is added, that the mantle or plaid seems to have been the garment in use among the western Scythians, as they continue still among the northern Irish and the highland Scots.” And below he says, “ As to the time of this expedition, I know no way of making any guesses at a matter so obscure, without recourse to the Runic learning and stories, by which we find, that the Asiatic Scythians, under the names of Getes or Goths, and the conduct of Odin their captain (their law-giver at first, and afterwards one of their gods) are esteemed to have begun their expedition into the north-west parts of Europe, about the time that the Roman arms began first to make a great noise, and give great fears in Asia, which was in the reigns of Antiochus first, and then of Mithridates.

“ How long the arms of Odin and his successors, were employed in the conquest and settlement of that vast kingdom,

dom, which contained all the tracts of country surrounding the Baltic Sea, is not agreed upon in these Runic stories; but it is necessary, Norway must have been the last they possessed in their western progress; and I am apt to think the Scyths may have been driven by them to seek nearer seats in our islands; and that it is probable to have been some time of the first century. Whenever it was, it seems more agreed, that after the first entrance of the Scots into Caledonia, they subdued much of the country, mingled with the rest of the native Picts, continued long to infest the frontier parts of the Roman colonies in Britain, with great fierceness, and many various events; and would possibly have made much greater noise and impressions upon the Romans, if their greater numbers had not been drawn another way, by so great a drain as that of Ireland; which they totally conquered, and long possessed."

It was fit to give this account of Sir William Temple's relation about the rise of the Scots, tho' different from the accounts our authors give of it, because it is indeed the true account of the origine of the Picts, tho' Sir William is of another opinion.

It is clear from Tacitus in his treatise de German. what the vesture and way of living of the Germans in his time were; and whoever will compare what Sidonius Apollinaris has said of the habit of the Goths, and compare that, with what Cæsar says of some of the Britains, and with the habit of those who live in the isles and the north parts of this country, will find that the Picts their predecessors were of a Gothish extract.

I begin with Cæsar, he says of the Britains, l. 5. de bello Gallico, "*Interiores plerique frumenta non serunt: sed lacte et carne vivunt: pellibusque sunt vestiti*." Then

Tacitus,

¹ That is, "Many of them who dwell in the inner part of the country, sow no corns, but live upon milk, and upon flesh, and are cloathed with skins." SIBBALD.

Tacitus, l. de Germaniâ, says, "Tegmen omnibus sagum, fibulâ, aut si desit, spinâ consertum: cætera inteçti, totos dies, juxta focum atque ignem, agunt. Locupletissimi veste distinguuntur, non fluitante sicut Sarmatæ ac Parthi, sed stricthâ et singulos artus exprimente. Gerunt et ferarum pelles ¹."

Sidonius Apollinaris, Epist. 20. l. 4. describing the habit of the Gothish princes, says, "Magis hoc decorum ibi inspiciebatur, quod cursoribus suis sive pedissequis, pedes et ipse medius incessit, flammeus cocco, rutilus auro, lacteus serico. Tum cultui tanto, coma, rubore, cute concolor. Regulorum autem sociorumque comitantium forma et in pace terribilis: quorum pedes primi, perone setoso, talos adusque vinciebantur. Genua, crura suræque sine tegmine. Præter hoc vestis alta, stricthâ, versicolor, vix appropinquans poplitibus exertis. Manicæ sola brachiorum principia velantes. Viridantia saga limbis marginata puniceis, penduli ex humero gladii, balteis super currentibus strinxerant clausa bullatis latera rhenonibus. Eo quo comebantur ornatu, muniebantur lanceis uncatis, securibusque missilibus dextræ refertæ, clypeis levam partem adumbrantibus, quorum lux in orbibus nivea, fulva in umbo-nibus, ita sensum prodebat, ut studium ²." Whoever did see an Highland man armed, will find this an exact description of him, especially of one of the better sort.

CHAP.

¹ That is, "Their cloathing is a loose coat, join'd together with a broach, but for want of that, with a thorn: being uncover'd as to any thing else, they ly basking whole days upon the hearth by the fire. The most wealthy are distinguish'd by a garment, not flowing like the Sarmathians and Parthians, but closs, and representing every joint: they wear also the skins of wild beasts." SIBBALD.

² "The dress of the Gothish princes consists of a robe of white silk, splendidly adorned with scarlet and gold, resembling by these ornaments the redness of their hair and skin. Their appearance is terrible even in peace,

C H A P. V.*Concerning the Language of the Picts.*

ALL languages are apt to change much in continuance of time, by the mixture of other people among the natives; and upon this account, no language is pure and without mixture of foreign words. The old mother languages are the standards we are to examine them by: the Scythian tongue was the mother of the Gothick, Saxon and Danish; and the language we use now in the north part of Scotland, is composed of these three, with some Latin and French words introduced by the Romans and the French when they were here. The farther north the country stretcheth, the language cometh the nearer to the Gothick; and in Orkney and Shetland, the common people do speak a dialect of the Gothick, which they call Norse, a specimen of which, the ingenious Dr. James Wallace has given us, in the account of the islands of Orkney he printed at London the year 1700; in the 63 and 69 pages, in the Lord's Prayer in that Norse language, which they have derived to them, either from the Picts, or some others who first planted Orkney, which he remarks has little of the Norwegian

peace. On their feet they wear shoes of the rough hide; their limbs are naked; a close party-coloured tunic scarce reaches to their bare thighs; its sleeves cover only the upper part of their arms; swords hung by belts, and green mantles, trimmed with purple borders, fall from the shoulders on their waists, which are bound up in close vests made of skins, and fastened with broaches. When thus attired, they are armed with javelins, axes, and darts, and defended by shields, having their outer edges painted white, and the bosses of a deep yellow, calculated to dazzle the sight, the intended effect of the mixture of these glaring colours."

vegian language as it is now, and seems to be the old Gothick¹.

The learned Busbequius, in his epistles concerning his journey to Constantinople, has given us some words of some Goths he saw there, who lived near the Precop-Tartars,

¹ The Lord's prayer in the Orkney dialect, as given by Wallace, is subjoined; and to facilitate the comparison of the Gothic dialects, it is added in Icelandic, in old German, in what is called Anglo-Saxon, and in the oldest Scottish that can now be recovered.

ORKNEY.

Favor ir i chimre. 2. Helleur ir i nam thite. 3. Gilla cosdum thite cumma. 4. Veya thine mota vara gort o yurn, sinna gort i chimrie. 5. Gavus da on da dalight brow vora. 6. Firgive vus sinna vora sin vee firgive sindara mutha vus. 7. Lyve us ye i tuntation. 8. Min delivera vus fro olt ilt. Amen; or, On sa meteth vera.

ICELANDIC.

Fader uor som est i Himlum. 2. Halgad warde thitt nama. 3. Tilkomme thitt Rikie. 4. Skie thin vilie so som i Himmalam, so och po Iordanne. 5. Wort dachliche brodh gif os i dagh. 6. Och forlat os uora skuldar, so som ogh vi forlate them os skildighe are. 7. Ogh inled os ikkie i frestalsan. 8. Utan frels os ifra ondo. Amen.

OLD GERMAN.

Fater unser thu thar bist in Himile. 2. Si geheilaget thin namo. 3. Queme thin Rihhi. 4. Si thin willo so her in himile, ist o si her in erdu. 5. Unsar brot tagalihhaz gib uns huitu. 6. Inti furlaz uns nusara sculdi so uuir furlazames unsaron sculdigon. 7. Inti ni gilcitest unsih in costunga. 8. Uzouh arlosi unsi fon ubile. Amen.

ANGLO-SAXON.

Uren fader thic arth in Heofnas. 2. Si gehalgud thin noma. 3. To cymmeth thin ryc. 4. Sie thin willa sue is in heofnas and in eortho. 5. Uren hlaf oferwistlic sel us to daeg. 6. And forgefe us scylda urna, sue we forgefan scyldum urum. 7. And no inlead usig in custnung. 8. Ah gefrig usich from ifle. Amen.

SCOTTISH.

Uor fader quhilk beest i Hevin. 2. Hallowit weird thyne nam. 3. Cum thyne kinrik. 4. Be dune thyne wull as is i hevin, sva po yerd. 5. Uor dailie breid gif us thilk day. 6. And forleit us uor skaths, as we forleit tham quha skath us. 7. And leed us na intil temtation. 8. Butan fre us fra evil. Amen.—Pink. Part III, Chap. x.

tars, which agree much with our language. And Runolph Jonas, in his small Islandick dictionary, printed with the learn'd Dr. Hicks his *Grammaticæ Anglo-Saxonicæ*, has some thousands of words which have much affinity with what we call broad Scots. In it you may trace the Gothick tongue in such words as signify the parts of our body inward or outward, our cloaths and vesture, our eating and drinking, but especially in matters relating to the sea, and to the labouring of the ground, in which the commons are most imployed; and in our numbers, in the days of the week, and in what relates to kindred, and in several words belonging to religion and things sacred. Our geographical and hydrographical words are pure Gothick, such as, Ross, Ness, Sund, Ey for land environed with water, with which Ey, the names of many isles terminate, and the many monosyllable words, which are in use among the vulgar still, are Gothick. I shall adduce a few, which we pronounce as the Goths do.

Ate, to eat	Dyr, a door
Aed, an oath	Dyrd, bragging
Ande, ende, our breath	Drift, snowing
Back, the back	Ele, ale
Band, a bond	Egg, an egg
Barn, a bairn	Ey, an isle
Bed, our bed	Fal, fa, <i>casus</i>
Beine, a bane or bone	Fas, face
Ber, bare, naked	Fet, foot
Bid, to pray	Flag, yield, flee
Byde, to stay	Folk, people
Bir, force, might	Foder, <i>pabulum</i>
Blad, a blade or heft	Frise, frize, <i>gelare</i>
Braud, bread	Frost, <i>glacies</i>
Bure, a bour	Fugle, fowl
Dyn, noise	Gagn, gain

Gang, going, and rank	Rid, rescued
Gape, <i>hiare</i>	Ryf, frequent
Gef, to give	Ryse, to rise
Glass, glass, <i>vitrum</i>	Rot, corrupt
Gled, glad, joyful	Saal, saule, soul
Hey, <i>fænum</i>	Saar, a sair, wound
Heite, heat	Sell, to sell
Hight, height, nam'd, call'd	Syd, to seeth, boil
Hola, a hole	Skade, sked, skeith, hurt, loss
Ilt, ill, evil	Shyn, to shine
Kol, a coal	Skill, art
Kross, a korse, cross	Ship, <i>navis</i>
Land, earth, ground	Slae, to slay
Eerde, yerd, earth	Scug, pretence, a shadow
Lyfe, <i>vita</i>	Stint, to straiten
Lof, praise	Stir, to move
Lost, tint	Sturt, commotion
List, pleasure, will	Stour, dust in motion
Malt, mault	Tale, a tale
Mila, a mile	Tal, tale, number
Mill, a miln	Torf, a turf
Milde, mild	Ugla, an owl, howlet
Mold, a mould	Ull, oul, wool
Nafn, a name	Var, warry, beware, take tent
Nyt, nit, neat, new	Verk, wark, work
Puke, an ill spirit	Zeed, geed, went.
Reek, Riek, <i>fumus</i>	

These words are yet used not only in Fife, (which was the chief part of the Pictish kingdom,) but also in all the coast of the German sea, even as far as the Humber, to which the possessions of the Picts reached: and since they possessed much of that country upwards of a thousand years, and were not exterminated all of them (as shall be shewn afterwards) but most of the common people were, upon

upon their submission, incorporated with the Scots, and these who conquered their country: there is no doubt our language, and the dialect which prevaieth, and is yet in use as far as the Humber, retaineth still much of that tongue and many of their words, and the same way of pronouncing them. The learn'd John Ray hath furnish'd us a strong argument for this, in his collection of English words, not generally used, with their significations and original, in two alphabetical catalogues, the one of such as are proper to the northern, the other to the southern counties, printed at London anno 1674. The first catalogue is of the northern words; because, in the north especially, the language of the common people, is to a stranger very difficult to be understood: and indeed the most of these northern words he giveth account of, in his alphabet of northern words, are such as savour of what we call broad Scots, in distinction to the Highlanders language, and the refined language of the gentry, which the more polite people among us do use, and is made up of Saxon, French and Latin words. I grant, the body of the Gothic language, even as it was spoken by the common people in the northern counties of Scotland, and in Orkney and Shetland, had many words which are not used now, such as we meet with in the printed histories of William Wallace the governor of Scotland, and of king Robert Bruce, and in the old acts of parliament and Regiam Majestatem, and in the writings of Sir David Lindsay and of bishop Gavin Douglass, and others; there being in them several words of a Sclavonian extract, and such as was used of old by the Goths who dwelt upon the coast of the Baltic sea, and in Norway, Denmark and Sweden, from whence the Picts came to our isles and north counties, and these who first possess all the coast of the German sea to the Humber; as Kirkua, the name of the royal burgh in the mainland of

Orkney; and the May, to this day the name of an island in the mouth of the Firth of Forth, which in the ancient Gothic signifieth a green island, because of its commodiousness for pasture; for it is all green grass. These and several others I meet with in the MS. register of the priory of St. Andrews, such as Monechata, afterwards called Monichi, perhaps the same which is now called Mounzie, and Doldancha, called in that register afterwards Chondro-hedalion, Hyrhat-nachten, Machchirb, Hadhnaeten afterwards, and now Nachton, a place upon the north coast of Fife; Muckcross, afterward Kylrymont, and now St. Andrews. Which clearly show, that the old language of this shire was the Gothic, used by the Picts, the ancient possessors of it, who continued in the sole possession of it, and of these other counties above-mentioned, according to the report of ancient historians, as well English as Scots, for more than a thousand years.

These words, with the other remains of that language we call broad Scots, which is yet used by the vulgar, abundantly prove, that the Picts were a Gothic nation, and their language was a dialect of the Gothic, distinct from the Saxon, which is the mother of the language spoken in that part of Britain besouth the Humber, of which the learn'd Mr. Ray giveth an account in his alphabet of south and east country words, many of which are not understood by our common people, nor even by these who dwell in the north counties of South Britain.

The poet Claudian, *Carm. viii. vers. 31. and 32.* says.

——— Maduerunt Saxone fuso,
Orcades. Incaluit Pictorum sanguine Thule,
Scotorum cumulos flevit glacialis Ierne ¹.

In

¹ "The Orcades were moist with Saxon Gore,
Warm with the blood of Picts flowed Thule's shore;
And whilst its head, each Scotchman's tomb uprears,
Icy Juverna all dissolves in tears." Buch. Book II.

This

In which he points at the dwellings of these people, makes the Thule to be the country possessed by the Picts; which Thule, in an essay reprinted with the last edition of Camden at London 1695, I have shown is to be understood of the north part of Britain, separated from the rest by the Firths of Forth and Clide, and the slip of land betwixt them. And it was upon this account that the venerable Bede call'd the Picts and Scots, "*Transmarinæ gentes, non quod extra Britanniam sunt positæ, sed quia a parte Britonum erant remotæ, duobus sinubus maris interjacentibus, quorum unus ab orientali mari, alter ab occidentali, Britannix terras longè latèque irrupit* ¹." And describes them by their situation, viz. *Scotorum à circio*, that is, the Scots from the north-west, and *Pictorum ab aquilone*, and the Picts from the north; which airths relate to that part of the island which was beyond the Roman province. The *glacialis Ierne* of Claudian, is meant of Stratherne ², as Sir William

This exaggerated statement of the effects of the victory gained by Theodosius over the Saxons, Scots and Picts, contains a pretty clear allusion to the origin of the latter people from the north.

¹ "Transmarine nations, not because they were situated out of Britain, but because they were divided from the Britons, by two gulphs of the sea, the one on the east and the other on the west, which penetrate far into the country."

² Ierne is the Greek name of Ireland, the country of the Scots in the time of Claudian. The only reason for applying this name to the valley of Stratherne given by Sir W. Temple, that the epithet, *icy* does not agree with the climate of Ireland, is certainly not very strong, when we consider that Claudian, by whom it was bestowed, was a native of the warm country of Italy. But this conceit, so greedily adopted by some Scottish antiquaries, is unsupported by any ancient authority. Scotia and Scoti were the names of Ireland and its inhabitants only, till a period long posterior to the age of Claudian. The earlier connection of these names with North Britain, has unfortunately been made a point of national honour; and some of our angry antiquaries, despising all argument and authority, cannot speak on the subject without violent rage; and the general consent of all ancient

William Temple, page 24 of his introduction to the history of England, sheweth ¹. In it are found many vestiges of the Roman exploits in it, which I have narrated in the treatise cited above. The Thule Claudian meant, was the north-east parts of Scotland, which take in this shire and all the country to the north-east of it. To this the epithets of Thule agree: it was the *ultima pars Britannia*, benorth the Roman province, and was *nigra*, because of its obscure and caliginous quality, being then all overgrown with woods. It hath the length of the day ascribed to it; for it is of the north and east parts of Britain, the panegyrist Eumenius is to be understood as to the long day there, his words are, "*O fortunata, et nunc omnibus beatior terris Britannia, quæ Constantinum Cæsarem prima vidisti! meritò te omnibus cœli ac soli bonis natura donavit, in quâ nec rigor est nimius hyemis, nec ardor æstatis, in quâ segetum tanta fœcunditas, ut muneribus utriusque sufficiat, et Cereris et Liberi, in quâ nemora sine immanibus bestiis, terra sine serpentibus noxiis, contra pecorum mitium innumerabilis multitudo lacte distenta et onusta velleribus, certè quod propter vitam deligitur, longissimæ dies, et nullæ sine aliquâ luce noctes, dum illa littorum extrema planities non attollit umbras, noctisque metam cœli et siderum transit aspectus: ut sol ipse, qui nobis videtur occidere, ibi appareat præterire*" ²." Tacitus applieth the length of the day to the north

part

ancient writers on this subject, Roman, British, Irish, Saxon, Scandinavian, when produced in opposition to their prejudice, is branded as strange, and monstrous absurdity. Gordon, *Iter. Sept.* Chap. xiv.

¹ See before, page 27.

² "O fortunate Britain, the most happy country in the world, in that thou didst first behold Constantine our emperor! Thee hath nature deservedly enrich'd with all the choicest blessings both of heaven and earth: thou feelest neither the excessive colds of winter, nor the scorching heats of summer: thy harvests reward thy labours with so vast an increase, as to supply thy tables with bread, and thy cellars with liquor: thy woods have

part of the isle: "Thus the days are of a greater length than ours; the night is clear, and in the extreme parts short, so that you scarce distinguish the beginning from the ending of the day. They affirm, if the clouds did not interpose, the rays of the sun would be always visible, and that he does not rise and set, but glide by; because the extreme and plain parts of the earth, project a low and humble shadow, which makes night hang hovering under the stars and sky." This made bishop Lesly say, in his description of Scotland, pag. 4. edit. Rom. "In totâ Scotiâ ad duos ferè menses radii solares tota nocte conspiciuntur, idque apud Orchades, Cathanesiam, et Rossiam tantâ claritate, ut eorum beneficio scribi, legique haud difficile possit ¹."

I shall conclude this chapter concerning the language of the Picts, with an argument which Tacitus furnisheth to us, lib. de Germaniâ, c. 40. "Reudigni deinde et Aviones, et Angli, et Varini, et Eudoses, et Suardones, et Nuithones fluminibus aut silvis muniuntur. Nec quidquam notabile in singulis, nisi quod in commune *Herthum*, id est, terram matrem colunt, eamque intervenire rebus hominum invehî populis arbitrantur, &c ²." Now Herthus is nothing else but the earth, which the Goths call'd *eerde*, and our commons

no savage beasts: no serpents harbour here to hurt the traveller: innumerable are thy herds of cattel, and the flocks of sheep, which feed thee plentifully and cloath thee richly. And as to the comforts of life, the days are long, and no night passes without some glimpse of light: for whilst those utmost plains of the sea-shore are so flat and low, as not to cast a shadow to create night, they never lose the sight of the heavens and stars; but the sun, which to us appears to set, seems there only just to pass by." SIBBALD.

¹ "Through all Scotland, for almost two months, the rays of the sun are visible during the whole night; and in the Orkneys, Caithness and Ross, their lustre is so great, that it is easy to read and write by them."

² That is, "That they in common worship Herthum, that is their mother earth." SIBBALD.

mons call it so, and zeerd. This is one Pictish word broad Scots from Tacitus; the other is in the 45th chapter of the same book, "*Dextro Suevici maris littore Æstiorum gentes adluuntur: quibus ritus habitusque Suevorum, lingua Britannicæ propior. Matrem deûm venerantur, et infra sed et mare scrutantur, ac soli omnium, succinum, quod ipsi glesum vocant, inter vada atque in ipso littore legunt*." Now this glesum is our glass, (so called because of the transparency of it) but in the Welsh language glass is guidr, from the Latin vitrum. And therefore the language of the Æstii, which (as Tacitus saith) came nearer to the British tongue in use in his time, must be the Pictish, which called it (as their ancestors upon the Baltic did) glass; for there were no British languages in Britain in Tacitus' time but the Celtic used by the Britons and the Scots, and the Gothic used by the Picts.

I think by this time it appeareth to be very clear, that the Picts, for the arguments adduced, were of a Gothish extract, and came from Norway and the places upon the Baltic, to our isles and continent. I shall conclude it behoved to be so from what Procopius says, who wrote the history of the Goths, l. 2. Versionis Grotianæ, p. 239. he gives there an account of a conference betwixt Belisarius and some Gothish ambassadors were sent to him. The Goths say, "*Siciliam tantam tamque divitem insulam, en vobis permittimus, sine quâ ne Africæ quidem tuta possessio, nos vero, (inquit Belisarius,) Britanniam haud paulo majorem Sicilia, et Romani antiquitus juris, largimur* Gothis.

¹ That is, "On the right side of the Suevian sea upon the coast, the countries of the Æstii are beat upon, who follow the customs and habits of the Suevians, but their language comes nearer to the British: they worship the mother of the gods; and below, they diligently pry into the sea, and they only of all other gather amber, which they call glesum, amongst the shallows and on the very shore." SIBBALD.

Gothis¹." I ask who these Goths, in Britain were, Belisarius speaketh of, if they were not the Picts? which certainly they behoved to be, by the preceeding arguments.

CHAP. VI.

Concerning the Manners, and Policy, and the Religious Rites of the Picts.

TO give an account of the manners, policy, and religious rites of the Picts, we must have our recourse to the vestiges of them which do yet remain amongst us, and to the Latin historians.

The government and civil policy of the Picts was like to that of the Germans from whom they sprung: of them Tacitus remarks, l. de Germaniâ, c. 7. "Reges ex nobilitate, duces ex virtute sumunt.—Nec regibus infinita aut libera potestas:" they had their convention, as shall be shewn afterwards, in which the matters of great moment were concluded.—"Duces ex virtute sumunt, et duces exemplo potius quam imperio, si prompti, si conspicui: si ante aciem agant, admiratione præsumunt.—Cæterum neque animadvertere, neque vincere, neque verberare quidem nisi sacerdotibus permissum: non quasi in pœnam nec ducis jussu, sed velut deo imperante, quem adesse bellantibus credunt effigiesque, et signa quædam detracta lucis in prælium ferunt², &c. &c."

G

He

¹ "We give to you Sicily, that large and rich island, without which your possession of Africa is insecure. And Belisarius in return, said, we yield Britain to the Goths: which is much larger than Sicily, and which belongs to the Romans by ancient right."

² "They make choice of their kings for their noble extraction, their commanders

He says, cap. 11. "*De minoribus rebus principes consultant, de majoribus omnes. Ita tamen, ut ea quoque, quorum penes plebem arbitrium est, apud principes pertractentur*." And below he saith, "*Silentium, per sacerdotes, quibus tum et coercendi jus est, imperatur, mox, rex vel princeps, prout ætas cuique, prout nobilitas, prout decus bellorum, prout facundia est, audiuntur auctoritate suadendi magis quam jubendi potestate. Si displicuit sententia, fremitu adspernantur: sin placuit, frameas concutiunt.*

Honoratissimum

manders and generals for their courage.—Nor have their kings a boundless and unlimited power: Their captains they prefer more for example than command, if active, if of presence of mind, and behave themselves well at the head of the army.—But it's not permitted to reprimand, nor put in chains, nor indeed chastise, to any but to the priests; not as if it were for a punishment, or by orders of the captain, but as if their gods commanded it, whom they believe assisting in their engagements. They carry the effigies, and certain banners taken down from the groves, into the battel: and what is the chief incitement to their courage, is not chance, nor a fortuitous embodying, which composes the squadron or pointed battel, but their own family and nearest relations, and hard by are their children; from whence the lamentations of their women and cries of their infants may be heard: these are the most sacred witnesses, and the highest applauders of every man's bravery. To their mothers and wives they declare their hurts; nor are they afraid to number or suck their wounds: they carry provisions to, and animate them, when they're fighting. It's recorded, that certain troops beginning to stagger and giving ground, were made to rally again by the women, by their importunities, the exposing of their own breasts, and demonstrating their approaching captivity; which upon the account of their women, they bear with much more impatience: so the affection and faith of these clans are the more effectually secur'd, to whom (*inter obsides puellæ quoque nobiles imperantur*) orders are given to send amongst their hostages the noblest virgins. Moreover, they think there's something sacred in them, and provident and foreseeing; neither do they reject their counsel, or neglect to follow their advice." SIBBALD.

¹ That is, "Of little affairs the princes, of greater all in general advise: so, notwithstanding that, these things, whose arbitration is in the power of the populace, are fully canvass'd amongst the princes." SIBBALD.

Honoratissimum assensus genus est, armis laudare ¹."

This was the policy amongst the Germans, the ancestors of the Picts; and who will compare the vestiges of the Picts' government, which are mentioned in the Roman writers, will see the Picts had the same. Thus Tacitus tells us of Galgacus, who commanded the army of the associated Caledonians, consisting of Scots and Picts, that he was "inter plures duces virtute et genere præstans ²." And Dio, in his account of Severus, says, that when the emperor was treating a peace with the Caledonians, Argentocoxus Caledonius treated with him, and he was the chief of the clan, which was named from the painting of their body with a red colour, as these who were of a Gothic extract marked their bodies as the Goths did with cinnaber, as is insinuated here by the word coch, which signifies a red or scarlet colour. That the kings' of the Picts power was limited, is clear also from what Tacitus saith in the life of Agricola, cap. 12. "Olim regibus parebant, nunc per principes factionibus et studiis trahuntur ³." And Dio in Severus saith of them, "Apud hos populus magna ex parte principatum tenet ⁴;" which is to be understood as Tacitus represented the government of the Germans in the place cited before: for Tacitus telleth us, that the Caledonians had their conventions, in which they

G 2

consulted

¹ "Silence is commanded by the priests, in whom there is lodg'd then the coercive power: by and by the king or prince, according to every one's age, their quality, reputation gain'd in the wars, or talent in rhetorick, are heard, more by the authority of persuading, than the power of commanding: if the opinion displeases, it's rejected by a murmuring; if it pleases, they clash their weapons: it's the most honourable manner of assent, to applaud it with their arms." SIBBALD.

² "He was preferr'd for his high birth and great virtue." SIBBALD.

³ "They were formerly govern'd by kings; but now they are divided into factions and parties, by some ringleaders." SIBBALD.

⁴ "The people for the most part hath the government." SIBBALD.

consulted about the matters of greatest importance, cap. 27. in Agricola, thus: "At Britanni non virtute sed occasione et arte ducis rati, nihil ex arrogantia remittere, quo minus juventutem armarent, conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent, cætibus ac sacrificiis, conspiracyem civitatum sancirent¹." And it is very like, in these meetings the same order and manner was observed, which was observed, as was said, by the Germans their ancestors.

Our historian John Fordun, gives us a list of the kings of the Picts in the tenth and twelfth chapters of his fourth book of his history of the Scots: Titulo, De catalogo Regum Pictorum, thus:

"Chap. x.

	Years.		Years.
1 Cruythnè ² , son of		9 Caranathereth	- 40
Kynnè the Judge	50	10 Garnabolger	- 9
2 Ghedè ³ } To these two		11 Wypopneth	- 30
3 Tharan } are ascrib'd	250	12 Blarchasserath*	- 17
4 Dmorthetify	- 20	13 Frachna the white	30
5 Duchil	- 40	14 Thalarger Amfrud*	16
6 Duordeghal	- 20	15 Canatalmel	- 6
7 Decokheth	- 60	16 Dongardnethles*	- 1
8 Combust	- 20	17 Feredath,* son of Fynyel	2
		18 Garnard	

¹ "The Britains supposing themselves defeated, not by the courage of their adversaries, but conduct of their general, who had watched his opportunity, abated nothing of their arrogance, but listed the stoutest men they had, and carried their wives and children to places of the greatest security. The clans confederated together, meeting frequently, and by religious rites and offering up sacrifices, confirmed their association." SIB.

² From the name of this king, the Irish, fond of patronymics, called the Picts Cruitnich.

³ In the list of Pictish kings, given in the appendix from Chron. Pict. there will be found 14 betwixt Cruythne and Ghede, there called Gilgide. The improbability of the statement of Fordun, that two kings reigned 250 years, sufficiently marks his list as defective.

18	Garnard the rich	60	He, as is said, lived 100
19	Hurgust ¹ , * son of		years, and fought 100 bat-
	Forgso ² -	27	tles ³ . In his reign, St.
	During this reign, the re-		Palladius, the first bishop
	liques of St. Andrew were		of the Scots, was sent by
	brought into Scotland by		Pope Celestine to give
	St. Rule.		them farther instructions
20	Thalarger, son of Keo-		in Christianity; for they
	ther -	25	had been converted long
21	Durst, otherwise called		before this ⁴ .
	Nectave, son of Irb	45	22 Thalarger, son of Amyle 2
			23 Nectave

¹ These marked * are not found in Chron. Pict.

² Hurgust or Hungus, is a palpable forgery of the priests of St. Andrews, fabricated because a Hungus founded that city about 825; and they wanted, to obtain the reputation of higher antiquity, to derive their origin from a foreign saint, whose romantic and perilous voyage might interest a credulous people, and to inculcate the profitable belief, that they possessed apostolic relicks, brought to them from a distance by the divine command, and a supernatural agency.

³ Distinguished as this prince is for his great age and warlike exploits—which is the meaning of the barbaric title, King of 100 years and 100 battles, his reign is still more memorable for the introduction of order and truth into our history. The length of the reigns ascribed to some of the kings before this, shews, that the list had been compiled merely from tradition. Afterwards the reigns are reduced to a probable duration, and the dates of the accession of many of the princes are ascertained—advantages that are derived from the introduction of some degree of literature along with Christianity. St. Ninian, bishop of Candida-casa, or Whitherne, had begun to convert the southern Picts, i. e. those between the Forth and the Grampians, about 412. Durst began to reign in 423; for Chron. Pict. mentions, that St. Patrick went to Ireland in the 19th year of his reign; and it is known, that this event took place in 432.

⁴ Palladius must have been sent to the inhabitants of Ireland, the only Scoti of that age. Had he been sent to this country, many memorials of him must have been preserved. In these superstitious ages, when so many churches and chapels were dedicated to almost every saint of the calendar, the celebrated missionary of Pope Celestine could not have been forgotten.

23	Nectave Chaltamoth	10	33	Brudè, son of Merlo-
24	Durst Gorthnoch	30		thon - 19
25	Galaam -	15		In his reign, St. Columba
26	Durst, son of Gigurum	9		having come to Scotland ¹ ,
27	Durst, son of Ochtred	8		converted him to Chris-
28	Garnard, son of Gigu-			tianity. Bede says, that
	rum -	6		St. Columba came into
29	Kelturan, his brother	6		Pictland in the ninth year
30	Thalarger, son of Mor-			of the reign of Brudè, the
	deleth -	11		son of Meilochon, a very
31	Durst, son of Moneth	1		powerful prince, which was
32	Thalagath -	4		the year of Christ 565.

This is the catalogue of the Pictish kings, who it seems were heathens, tho' some of their people were Christians some time before this. So Brudè the son of Merlothon was the first Christian king.

Chap.

But of Palladius, no vestige can be traced in present Scotland; except a chapel, and its frequent attendant, a fair, (at Fordun in the Mearns a Pictish province,) called *Paddy Chapel* and Fair, be considered as consecrated to him. If they do relate to St. Palladius, they may have been dedicated to him by some Irish priest, many of whom resorted to the Picts; or Fordun may have been the place of his burial; for according to some old authors, he died in Pictland, on his return from Ireland to Rome. Perhaps the whole of this story of Palladius is introduced to do honour to the church of Fordun, of which the author of *Scotichronicon* was a monk. Pink. Inq. Vol. II. Chap. vi. Stat. Acc. Vol. IV.

¹ Venerable Bede knew better than to say, that Columba came to Scotland to preach to the king of the Picts. It is curious that Fordun should make this assertion, in opposition to the very authority which he quotes. Columba converted Brude, and most of the northern Picts, i. e. those to the north of the Grampians, the Dicaledones, in the ninth year of this reign.

"Chap. xii.

	Years,		Years.
34 Garnard, son of Domp-		land, about the observa-	
nath - - -	20	tion of the Feast of	
He founded Abernethy ¹ .		Easter ² .	
35 Nechtave, son of Irb	11	47 Garnard*, son of Fe-	
36 Kenel, son of Luch-		redeth - - -	14
tren - - -	14	48 Oengusa ³ , son of Fer-	
37 Nechtave*, son of Fodè	8	gusa - - -	16
38 Brudè, son of Fathna	5	49 Nechtave*, son of Dere-	
39 Thalarger, son of Far-		ly, 9 months	
tharer - - -	11	50 Oengusa*, son of	
40 Talargen, son of Am-		Brudè, 6 months	
fend - - -	4	51 Alpin, son of Feredeth,	
41 Garnard, son of Domp-		26 years & 6 months	
nal - - -	5	52 Brudè*, son of Tenegus ²	
42 Durst, his brother	6	53 Alpin*, son of Tenegus ²	
43 Brudè, son of Bilè	11	54 Durst, son of Thalargan ¹	
44 Gharan, son of Am-		55 Thalarger Drusken* ⁴	4
sedeth - - -	4	56 Thalarger, son of Te-	
45 Brudè, son of Derili	21	negus - - -	5
46 Nechtave, his brother	18	57 Constantine, son of	
He, according to Bede, re-		Fergus - - -	40
ceived letters out of Eng-		He built Duntreldon, which	
		some	

¹ The register of St. Andrews ascribes the foundation of Abernethy to the successor of Garnard, Nechtave, or Nethan II.; and if we judge from etymology, it must have been founded by one of this name, Aber-Nethan. See before, page 5. note 4.

² Ceolfrid, Abbot of Wiremouth, wrote his famous letter on this subject to Nethan in 715, which seems to have incited him to expel the monks of Iona in 716, because they had taken the opposite side to him in the question about Easter, then agitated betwixt the British and Irish churches.

³ This prince (Hungus son of Fergus) was the greatest warrior since Durst; and he extended the Pictish dominions over the greater part of present Scotland.

some MSS. read Dun-	62 Brudè, son of Feredeth,
keld ¹ .	1 month
58 Hungus, son of Fergus 10	63 Keneth*, son of Fere-
Contemporary with him	deth. - - - 1
was Ethelwolf, king of	64 Brudè*, son of Fotehel 2
Westsex, whose eldest	65 Druken*, son of Fere-
son Athelstane, Hungus	deth. - - - 3
defeated in battle, and	In this reign, the Picts en-
brought home his head	tirely lost their kingdom,
fixed on a stake ² .	which was transferred to
59 Durstolorger - - - 4	Kenneth, king of the
60 Eoghane, son of Hun-	Scots, and his succes-
gus - - - 3	sors ³ .
61 Feredeth, son of Badoc 3	Any

¹ It appears from Winton, that Constantine built the church of Dunkeld in 815.

² The fame of this prince rests on the surer ground of his having founded the church of St. Andrews, then called Kilrymont. A part of his charter, extracted from the register of St. Andrews, is given, Part II. Chap. v. § 1.

³ The kings of the Picts, as is evident from this list, were not hereditary. But though they were elective, the choice was confined to the royal race, *regalis prosapia*, with this farther restriction, that the son could not succeed his father. And of the royal race, it is asserted by venerable Bede, that those who descended in the female line were reckoned to have the best claim. It appears that the royal blood flowed in the veins of many families; for the charter of Hungus is witnessed by twelve of the royal race, all sons of different fathers. Hence competitors for the crown would become numerous, and the people would feel all the evils that usually attend elective monarchies. That this was the case, is rendered highly probable by the rapid succession of the last monarchs in the list. Kenneth, king of the Scots of Argyle, who probably had as good a claim as any of the competitors, from being of the royal race by the female side, took advantage of these dissensions, and seized the throne of the Picts. The nobility of the different parties, and their followers, withdrew into the Orkneys, then a dependant principality of the Pictish kingdom, or to Norway, the original seat of the nation. These events were afterwards magnified by

Any who compareth these names of the Pictish kings with the names of the Scots kings, will see they must have been of a different origine and extract. The names of the Picts are such as are in use amongst the Germans and the Goths; Kenel filius Luchtren, now Luthren, is *I*ather, a name proper to the Germans¹: Several of those names are recorded in the ancient register of the priory of St. Andrews, of which there will be occasion to speak when we give an account of a Pictish record mentioned there. I come now to give an account of these who governed under the kings.

The chief seat of the kings of the Picts (while their government stood) was at Abernethy, where they had publick schools of learning and professors of sciences and arts, as shall be shown afterwards². The chief administrators under the kings (when they were ^Mheathens) in religious matters, were the Druides, and (when they were Christians) the Culdees, of whom shall be treated afterwards. And in civil matters, the Thanes and the Abthanes had the manage-

H

ment,

by the priests, the only literary men of these times, and who continued still to be chiefly Welsh or Irish Celts, into the celebrated story of the conquest of the Pictish kingdom by the Scots, and the total extirpation of the Pictish people. This list of kings is quoted by Sibbald in the original Latin; it is now, for the convenience of comparison with the other lists, given in English, reduced into the form of a table, and numbered.

¹ Many other of the names are met with in Scandinavian history, and of course are Gothic, as Vergust (Fergus) Hungust, Brude, Bile, Dompnal (Donal) Alpin or Alfwin, &c.

² It appears from Adomnan, that till the 7th century, the kings of the Picts resided near Inverness, their territories then lying entirely on the north side of the Forth. Afterwards, when Kenneth had added Lothian to his dominions, they came to live at Forteviot. That Abernethy ever was the residence of the sovereign of all the Picts, there is much reason to doubt;—that, however there were public schools at Abernethy, in and before the 11th century, is evident from the charter of Ethelred son of Malcolm III. and Earl of Fife, which will be found in Part II. Chap. v. § 1.

ment, who came with the Picts from their ancient seats in Germany, especially from the Baltic and Norway and Denmark, where, as Buchanan says, (in rege Milcolumbo secundo) they continue yet: his words are, "Superioribus sæculis, præter Thanos, hòc est præfectos regionum, sive nomarchas, et quæstorem rerum capitalium, nullum honoris nomen equestri ordine altius fuerat: quod apud Danos observari adhuc audio ¹." The learn'd Selden, in his notes upon Eadmer's history, makes Thanus to be minister, "Qui nempe plerunque ut regius cliens aut minister aulicus fundum eo nomine tenebat ²." And Du Fresne, in his glossary upon the word Thanus, derives it from Tenian, ministrare. "Thaini ex eo nobilium ordine fuisse videntur, quos ministros vocant chartæ Anglicæ, qui præcipui erant inter nobiles aulicos et regi ratione tenementorum immediate subjecti, quos Barones postera ætas nominavit ³." And our learn'd Skeen, in Regiam Majestatem, lib. 4. cap. 21. observeth, "Ejusmodi Thanos apud priscos Scotos seu Hibernos

¹ "In former times, there was no name superior to that of a knight, except that of a Thane, i. e. governor or sheriff of a province or county, which custom, as I bear, is yet observed amongst the Danes. Buch. Vol. 1. Chap. vi." Thane was a title common in the southern part of the island. But that it was known among the Picts, rests on no authority. No proof has been produced that it was used in this country before the time of Malcolm III. who introduced Saxon names and customs;—though the ignorance or the flattery of some annalists, as is often the case, has led them to bestow a dignity, familiar to themselves, on men who lived before it was known. The title of the same officer among the Picts was Murmor. Among the Danes, notwithstanding the hearsay of Buchanan, it was Herse. Pink. from Chron. Pict.

² "Who generally, as vassal of the king, or an officer of his court, held land by that title."

³ "Thanes, it seems, were of that order of nobles, who in English writings are called ministers or officers; they were the chief among the nobility of the court, and immediate servants of the king, by the condition of their tenures. Those who held their office were afterwards called Barons."

Hibernos dictos Thosce, et MacToshche, filios Thani, qui hodie est princeps tribus seu familias Catanæorum ¹." And Spelman likewise remarks, that Thanus was apud veteres Scotos, Tosche. Lesly, de origin. et moribus Scotorum, says, "In ipsis reipublicæ nostræ rudimentis, cum aliqua adhuc barbaries Scotiam occupasset, quosdam duces (Thanos vernacula lingua vocabunt) illustri familia delegerunt, quibus se suamque rempublicam regendam committebant ²."

Selden, in his titles of honour, page 612. thought "the word Thane denoted a servant or minister generally, and so divers had the title, as it was merely officary and per-

H 2

sonal ;

¹ "Among the old Scots or Irish, Thanes were called Thosce, and the sons of Thanes MacToshche, (MacIntosh) which is still the name of the chief of the Clan-Chattan." See Part III. Chap. ii. The statute in Reg. Maj. on which Skene thus comments, is, "Quhen anie man is challenged of thift, and na fang is found with him; and the challenger offers na probation against him, he sall acquite himself be the eath of twentie seven men, and thrie Thanes." But neither the law nor the comment prove, that Thanes were officers among the Picts. Skene indeed speaks of old Scots or Irish, but it is in reference to a book which claims, at the highest, to be only of the age of David I. but which is of much lower antiquity, and is an English work, accommodated to the customs of Scotland by a few additions. At any rate, the existence of Thanes in Scotland in the 12th century, can be no evidence that they were officers among the Picts before the 9th, about the middle of which the Picts and Scots were united under Kenneth. Reg. Maj. Transl. folio, Book IV. Chap. xxi. Hailes' Annals, Vol. 3. 8vo. App. II. No. 10. Pink. Vol. 2. Part V. Chap. iii.

² "In the very infancy of our government, when the inhabitants of Scotland were still barbarous, they chose chiefs of a noble family (called in the vulgar tongue Thanes), to whom they committed the government of themselves and the state." If Leslie had produced any authority for this assertion, the statement in the preceding notes would have been unfounded. But the assertion of modern writers, who copy one another, is of no weight, when unsupported by any ancient testimony. The oldest of them is Fordun, who wrote in the very end of the 15th century, a weak and fabulous writer, whom, however, many subsequent historians have closely followed, and Leslie among the rest.

sonal; yet those that were the kings' immediate tenants of fair possessions, which they held by personal service, as of his person (or as we now say, by grand serjeantry, or knights service in chief) were I conceive the Thanes that had the honorary dignity, and were part of the great nobility at that time; (after the coming of the Normans some years, this title of Thane grew out of use). These of the title of Thanes in subscriptions came after the Principes and Duces¹."

It seems that in the Pictish time, the Abthanes and Thanes were all, who for the degree were called Earls in after-times: they were such as the sheriffs are now; they collected the king's rents in the counties they were set over, and were judges in matters civil and criminal: the Abthanus was, (as Fordun sheweth, l. 4. *historiæ*, c. 39.) "*Quasi Thanorum supremus, ut eorum sub rege dominus, cui tenentur annuatim de suis firmis et redditibus domino regi debitis respondere: Abthanus autem regales habet numerare redditus, et fiscalia, velut officio fungens œconomi sive camerarii*"²." So the Abthane had much the same office the

¹ Selden is right, but he is speaking of the Saxon government in England.

² "The Abthane was the chief of the Thanes, their master under the king, to whom they were obliged to account yearly for the royal revenues collected in their respective provinces. The Abthane himself had the management of the exchequer, and thus he held the office of treasurer or chamberlain." The office of Abthane is a creation of the author of *Scotichronicon*. It seems to have been fabricated to give greater dignity to Crinan, the husband of Bethoc daughter of Malcolm II. and father of king Duncan, and consequently paternal ancestor of the royal family of Scotland. It appears from the register of St. Andrews, and *Chron. Eleg.* that Crinan was Abbot of Dunkeld, and probably he held a high office at the court of Malcolm, as he is mentioned oftener than once in the *Annals of Ulster*. Fordun thought there was no honour in being descended from an Abbot. He lived when the celibacy of the clergy was strictly enforced, and had no

the Lord Chamberlane had, and which since the Lord High Treasurer had; and the Thanets were his treasurer-deputes for the lands they were Thanets of.

The qualities and manners of the Picts are to be gathered from the ancient authors also. Herodian, in the history of Severus, saith of them, "*Sunt autem bellicosissima gens, atque avidissima cædis, tantum scuto angusto lanceaque contenti, præterea gladio nudis corporibus dependente, lorice ac galeæ penitus ignorant usum* ¹." Tacitus, in his account of Germany, says, "The bodies of that nation are hardened, their limbs compact, their countenances threatening, and their courage greater;" and the Caledonians, their offspring, were in these things like to them. Dio, in Severus, says, "*Pugiones quoque habent* ²." And he addeth, that, "*Famem, frigusque ac labores omnes perferunt, nam mersi in paludibus capite tenuis, per multos dies inediam*
sustinent :

idea that the son of a churchman could be any thing but a bastard. He forgot, or did not know, that the marriage of churchmen was not forbidden in the time of Malcolm. It was no disgrace for the daughter of the king, (even if Malcolm had then ascended the throne, which does not appear,) to marry the head of one of the richest and most ancient religious establishments of his kingdom, whose rank was superior to that of the nobles, at a time when the brothers and sons of kings were Abbots, and when the qualifications for the high offices of the state, belonged almost exclusively to the clergy. It could be no disgrace for the royal family of Scotland to have the same kind of descent with Alfred the Great, whose father was a priest before he was a king; nor are instances of this kind uncommon. It is curious to observe how falsehood defeats its own ends. While Fordun, to exalt the character of Crinan, takes from him the high rank and real wealth of the Abbot of Dunkeld, he bestows in return the office of Abthane or chamberlain, not, as we would expect, of a great province of the kingdom, but of the petty barren tract of Dul, in the highland district of Athole.

¹ "They were a warlike people, and loved to shed blood: they used a narrow shield and a lance, and a sword hanging by their naked side, and made no use of coat of mail or helmet." SIBBALD.

² "They had whingers also." SIBBALD.

sustinent: in silvis autem, corticibus atque radicibus arborum aluntur. Certum cibi genus parant ad omnia, quem si ceperint quanta est unius fabæ magnitudo, minime esurire solent¹." Of this I shall have occasion to treat in the last part of this book, the history of the natural product of this shire. What Tacitus observed of the hospitality of the Germans, is yet remarkable in these descended of them: "it was held a crime to turn any out of doors; every one treated answerable to his fortune; when the provisions were all spent, he which last entertained, was a guide and companion of his guest, and, tho' uninvited, they go to the next house, nor is it ill taken: they were received with the same civility, no one distinguished the known and unknown, as far as related to the right of hospitality: their diet was simple, wild fruits, fresh meat, or curds, without dainties: they expect hunger: ale was their drink, made of barley, &c."

As to their religious rites (in the time before they were Christians) they must be collected from the hint Tacitus giveth of them, and from the vestiges of them which yet remain in this country. Tacitus, in his 27th chapter of the life of Agricola, says of the inhabitants of this country, "That after the fight they had with the forces of Agricola, when they attack'd the ninth legion in their trenches, and were beat off by the coming up of Agricola with the rest of his army, they prepared for another battle: cætibus ac sacrificiis conspirationem civitatum sanciebant²." Tacitus, in his account of Germany, cap. 39. shows the nature and quality

¹ "They indure hunger and cold and all sort of toil, and feed in the woods upon the barks and roots of trees; but they have one sort of meat, of which upon all occasions they take the bigness of a bean, which sustains them for some days." SIBBALD.

² That is, "The clans confederated together, meeting frequently, and by religious rites and sacrifices, confirmed their association." SIBBALD.

quality of those assemblies, where he treats of the Semnones. "The Semnones report, that they are the most ancient and noble of the Suevians: the truth of their antiquity is confirmed by their religion. At a set time, all the people of one blood, assemble by their embassies in a wood, sacred by the auguries or oracles of their ancestors, and by an ancient veneration; and celebrate the horrid beginnings of their barbarous rites by publickly killing a man. There is also another reverence paid to that grove: no one enters into it, unless bound like an inferiour person, and professing openly the power of their god: if by chance he falls down, it's not lawful to be taken away, or rise up, but he is roll'd off the ground: and thither all their superstition tends; and from thence were deriv'd the origine of their nation, that there was a God, ruler of all, that all beside were subject and obeying."

Our Caledonians descending from them, did observe the like rites, which were performed by the Druides their priests, whose chief residence was in the Isle of Man, which is sited betwixt Britain and Ireland: they came there from Ireland, which in ancient times was called the Holy Island: from this isle they came first over to the south coast of Britain, and from thence spread over all the island, of which Pliny, writing of the Druids and their magick art, says, in the first chapter of the xxxth book, "*Sed quid ego hæc commemorem in arte oceanum quoque transgressâ, et ad naturæ inane pervectâ? Britannia hodieque eam attonite celebrat tantis ceremoniis, ut dedisse Persis videri possit.*" And besides what Tacitus says of the rites of the Druids in Britain, Cæsar, in his sixth book de bello Gallico, where he

1 "Why need I mention these things of an art, that has passed over the ocean, and been carried to the extreme boundaries of nature? and to this day Britain celebrates it with as great ceremonies as could be offered among the Persians."

he describeth the religion of the Druids fully, says, "*Disciplina in Britannia reperta,—et nunc, qui diligentius eam rem cognoscere volunt, plerumque illò, discendi causâ proficiscuntur* ¹." And below he gives us the articles of it, thus, "*Non interire animas, sed ab aliis post mortem transire ad alios, atque hòc maxime ad virtutem excitari putant, metu mortis neglecto. Multa præterea de sideribus atque eorum motu, de mundi ac terrarum magnitudine, de rerum naturâ, de deorum immortalium vi ac potestate disputant; et juventuti transdunt* ²." They maintain'd the immortality of the soul, and were both divines and philosophers: they were the priests who perform'd the sacrifices, and they were the judges in all controversies both civil and criminal, and they were the physicians to whom they had recourse in their sickness, and they were the prophets who foretold what was to come to pass amongst them: as may be seen in Cæsar's commentaries, and in Pliny's natural history. All their religious rites were performed in woods and groves, under such trees as spread most, and the Druids had their name from the oak tree which they esteemed most. I have given a large account of the Druides and their rites in the history I have written of the Piets. There are many vestiges of them remaining amongst the country people, especially in the north and in the isles, and every where they are apt to make use of charms, notwithstanding that, ever since the Christian religion was received, care has been taken to extirpate them. The learn'd Mr. Maule, in his

¹ "Their religion is found in Britain, and they who wish to understand their discipline thoroughly, must go there to learn it."

² "They hold, that the soul does not perish, but passes after death from one body to another; and they think, by thus teaching a contempt of death, that they best excite the courage of their disciples. They discourse of, and deliver to the youth, many things about the heavenly bodies, and their motions; the extent of the universe, and of this earth; the nature of things, and the attributes and government of the gods."

his MS. *de origine Gentis*, has traced several of their rites which were continued amongst the vulgar about a hundred years ago. There are several of their temples to be seen every where, and some in this country we describe: these are great stones, placed in a circle, at some distance from other; the biggest of which, placed towards the south, is judged to have been the altar: and these were all of them in the woods, altho' now they are in open moors, the trees having been cut, or perishing through length of time. The learned Mr. Maule affirms, that the rites and ceremonies used by the wizards in their night-meetings, are remains of the superstition of the Druids: as also he says, the charms and rites used in the cure of diseases, used by some of the vulgar yet, have the same origin. The learn'd Olaus Wormius, in his first book of his *Monumenta Danica*, cap. 3. *de delubris et aris veterum Danorum*, has given the figures of some of these temples and altars which the Danes and Suedes had; and are yet to be seen; to which I refer the reader¹.

I

The

¹ There is little probability that Druidism was established in Piceland. It is of the southern and western parts of Britain only that Cesar speaks; of the northern he had no knowledge. The Druids seem to have been confined to the Celtic tribes, and to have been unknown to the Scandinavian or Germanic nations, of whom Cesar says, "*neque Druides habent.*" And Tacitus, though he mentions their worship, gives no hint that their priests were Druids, or that they cultivated this religion. There are found indeed, in many parts of this country, as Sir Robert says, circles of rude stones, which have been conceived to be Druidic temples, and detached masses of rock, some fixed, and others moveable on their axis, which are fancied to be connected with their superstition. But single large blocks of stone are found every where in the north of Europe, where the Druids never were, which have been raised as memorials of the illustrious dead, or of some great event: even rocking stones were monumental, not only in the north, but in Greece. And all the ancients tell us, that the Druids had no temples, but worshipped in groves of oak, as their name implies. These circles could not be formed within these sacred retreats; for they are generally

The account of the state of religion when the Picts became Christians, is to be treated in the second part of this book. I am now to give an account of the wars which the Picts had with the Romans, the Danes and the Scots in this country, before they were incorporated under our kings into one kingdom.

CH A P. VII.

Concerning the Actions and the Exploits of the Romans in this Country.

WHAT Valerius Flaccus reporteth of Vespasian the father's visiting the coast of Caledonia¹, is only to be understood of his viewing at a distance the coast, without entering

rally found in high and barren heaths, in whose cold and scanty soil the spreading and majestic oak could not be reared. Besides, circles of stones are found in the northern seats of the Goths, who employed them as courts of justice, and they are called in the Icelandic, the purest living dialect of the Gothic, *dombring*, judiciary circles, or *domtbing*, courts of judgment. These circles were not only places where the judgment was pronounced, but also where it was executed; and as the characters of priest and judge were generally united in one person, they often perhaps came to be considered as temples, and the capital punishment of a criminal as a sacrifice to the gods; and perhaps, as in more southern and civilized lands, the prisoners taken in war were offered as victims. Accordingly it is said in Islands' Landnamabok, that at the domhring raised by Thorder-Geller as a *fiordungs-thing*, "court of the district," or *their domdu menn till blota*, "there men were doomed to sacrifice." As to the religion of the Picts, it is unknown whether or not they worshipped the Woden and Thor of the Scandinavians, or had only peculiar local deities. Adomnan, in his life of Columba, only says that they had gods of their own; that they revered fountains, and that they had priests who were believed to have power to raise storms by their magical skill. Pink. Inq. Part III. Chap. xi. Uno von Troil's Letters on Iceland. Le Clerk de Septchenes, on the Religion of the Ancient Greeks, Chap. iii. Stat. Acc. passim.

¹ Argonauticon, lib. 1. See page 13. at the top, and page 14, 15. note 1.

ing into the firths: for Tacitus sheweth, that Agricola only in the sixth year of his government first examined the ports of this country with his fleet: which the learn'd Virdungus, in his notes upon the place, remarks was the year from the building of Rome 837, and of our Saviour the 84th, the emperor Domitian, for the tenth time, and Ap. Junius Sabinus being Consuls: and then it's like, he entered not only the Firth of Forth and try'd the ports upon the north; but also he try'd the ports upon the south side of Tay, as appeareth from what, Tacitus says, followed upon this examining the ports of these firths, in these words, "*Britannos quoque, ut ex captivis audiebatur, visa classis obstupéfaciebat, tanquam, aperto maris sui secreto, ultimum victis per-fugium clauderetur* ¹." So long as their coast was unknown and not surveyed, they were secure; but now when the entries to it were found out, they lost their courage and were disheartned: for so long as the sea was open, they could withdraw from the enemy to it, upon loss of ground. But then, as Tacitus says, Galgacus told his countrymen afterwards, cap. 30. "*Ne mare quidem securum imminente nobis classe Romanâ* ²." Yet notwithstanding of all this, they took courage and opposed his marching into the country. "*Ad manus (inquit) et arma conversi Caledoniam incolentes populi, paratu magno, majore famâ, uti mos est de ignotis, oppugnasse ultro, castella adorti, metum ut provocantes addiderant: regrediendumque citra Bodotriam, et excedendum potius, quam pellerentur, specie prudentium, ignavi admonebant* ³."

I 2

Though

¹ "As the prisoners who were taken reported, the Britains were quite dejected at the sight of the fleet, as tho' now the secrets of their sea were disclosed, and no refuge remained if they were overcome." SIBBALD.

² "The sea afforded no security to us, the Roman fleet surveying our coasts." SIBBALD.

³ "The inhabitants of Caledonia having resolved (upon this invasion)

Though Tacitus, by this continued relation, seems to make this and all that follows, to have been done in the sixth expedition; yet it is probable that in this summer he only surveyed the coasts, and left some garrisons upon the country nearest to the coast, which the Caledonians attack'd in the winter following, when he had withdrawn his army and his fleet. Tacitus himself telleth us, cap. 45. that Agricola was dead four years before he wrote this account of him, and he had his information from those who serv'd under his father-in-law, and had not marked the circumstances of time exactly: for Agricola, in his speech before the last fight, says, that it was the eighth year of their expedition in Britain. And therefore the fight in his camp must have been in the seventh year, or else there was nothing done in it; which is not probable. I think therefore, that the battel we are to give an account of, which was fought when he rescued the ninth legion, was stricken in the seventh summer ¹.

The

to take them to arms and force, with great preparations and greater fame, as the manner is of matters unknown; they assayed the camps, as challengers, braving and putting in fear: they made some of the Romans so frightened, that to cover their want of courage, they would seem to be wise, being indeed dastards, and advised the general to retire to the other side of Forth, and rather to depart of his own accord, than to be beat back with shame." SIBBALD.

¹ Agricola was sent to Britain in the last year of Vespasian, A. D. 78. He was recalled by Domitian, A. D. 84, consequently he was only seven years in Britain. The battle with the ninth legion was undoubtedly in 83, his sixth year; for in his speech he says his camp had been stormed the year before, (*proximo anno*) which Tacitus expressly calls the sixth year, (*sextum officii annum*) as indeed the whole narrative shews. Notwithstanding that these dates are ascertained, Agricola is made to say, in the opening of his speech, that he was in the eighth year of his expedition. This confusion is only to be accounted for by supposing, that some transcribers had written *viii* instead of *vii*; for this is the way in which numbers are marked in MSS. It is this error which imposed on Sir Robert

bert

The battel is thus described by Tacitus, cap. 26. "Interim cognoscit, hostes pluribus agminibus inrupturos. Ac ne superante numero, et peritiâ locorum, circumirentur, diviso et ipse in tres partes exercitu incessit. Quod ubi cognitum hosti, mutato repente consilio, universi nonam legionem, ut maximè invalidam, nocte adgressi, inter somnum ac trepidationem cæsis vigilibus inrupere. Jamque in ipsis castris pugnabant, cum Agricola iter hostium ab exploratoribus edoctus, et vestigiis insecutus, velocissimos equitum peditumque adsultare tergis pignantium jubet, mox ab universis adjici clamorem, et propinquâ luce fulsere signa; ita ancipiti malo territi Britanni, et Romanis redit animus, ac securi pro salute, de gloriâ certabant; ultro quin etiam inrupere; et fuit atrox in ipsis portarum angustiis prælium, donec pulsi hostes, utroque exercitu certante, his ut tulisse opem, illis ne eguisse auxilio viderentur; quod nisi paludes et silvæ fugientes texissent, debellatum illâ victoriâ foret. Cujus constantiâ ac famâ ferox exercitus: nihil virtuti suæ invium, penetrandam Caledoniam, inveniendumque tandem Britanniae terminum continuo præliorum cursu fremebant: atque illi modo cauti ac sapientes, prompti post eventum ac magniloqui erant; iniquissima hæc bellorum conditio est, prospera omnes sibi vindicant, adversa uni impûtantur. At Britanni, non virtute sed occasione et arte ducis rati, nihil ex arrogantia remittere, quo minus juventutem armarent, conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent, cætibus ac sacrificiis conspiracyem civitatum sancirent, atque ita irritatis utrinque animis discessum¹."

This

bert the necessity of transferring the battle from its proper year to a subsequent one. Iter. Sept. Part I. Chap. iv. Pink. Part III. Chap. vi.

¹ That is, "In the beginning of the summer, from the building of Rome the 838, the emperor Domitian the 11th time, and T. Aurelius Fulvus being Consuls, Agricola having made a descent again into this country, had advice

This battel was struck with great art and skill upon either side: and though Tacitus calls, the rescuing of the ninth legion, a victory; yet it is doubtful upon which side the greatest loss was: for it was usual (as Herodian observeth) for the Britains, the enemies of the Romans, to take them to the woods and the marishes, when they found any hazard in the fighting. Tacitus's saying, that either side parted *irritatis utrinque animis*, with much animosity and discontent, (the Caledonians for that they had been disappointed

advice that the enemy's design was to divide and attack him in many places at once. Whereupon, lest he should ly under disadvantage by the number of the enemy and their knowledge of the country, he likewise divided his army into three bodies. They having intelligence of this, forthwith took another course, and in one intire body fell all upon the ninth legion, as being the weakest, and betwixt sleep and fear in the night, cut off the centinels and broke in among them. Thus the battel began in the very camp, when Agricola having found out the enemy's march, by his scouts, traces them, and sends in the lightest of his horse and foot upon their backs, which were seconded with the huzza's of the whole army, and the appearance of their colours towards break of day. This danger on all sides terrified the Britains, and the Romans taking heart at it, and knowing there could be no danger, fought now for honour. They gave a fresh onset, and after a sharp dispute at the very gates, put them to the rout; while both our armies were contending, the one to come up timely with their assistance, the other not to seem to need it. If the fens and woods had not protected the enemy in this flight, they had been utterly conquered. Upon this constancy and valour, and the news of our victory, the whole army grew so resolute, that they thought nothing invincible to them; they clamour'd to be led into Caledonia, and to fight their way through to the remotest part of Britain. Thus they who were but just now requiring wary conduct, are forward and blustering when the event is seen: and this is always the case in war, every one claims a share in that which is successful; but misfortunes are always imputed to one single person. However, the Britains attributing all this to the good luck and the conduct of the general, and not to any valour in the Romans, were not at all dejected, but went on to arm their young men, and to convoy their wives and children into safe places, and by assemblies and religious rites to establish a confederacy among themselves: and thus both armies left the field in great heat and dissatisfaction." SIBBALD.

disappointed in their design to cut off the ninth legion, a good many of which they had killed by surprising them; and the Romans, for that they could not enough revenge the loss they had sustained) makes the victory uncertain.

The courage and the conduct of the Caledonians appear'd in this, that in the winter preceeding this battel, they had attacked the garrisons which Agricola had left in this country in the summer of the sixth expedition: for as Tacitus tells us in the third expedition, that it had been observed by the skilful in these arts, that no captain whatsoever has chose out places more to advantage than Agricola did: no garrison of his placing was ever taken by force, surrender'd upon terms, or quitted as uncapable of defence: their sallies were frequent, and they were always prepar'd with a year's provision against long sieges: formerly the Romans passed in their garrisons the winter without fear, each one being able to defend itself, which disappointed the enemy, and made them despair: for as formerly they would regain in winter what they lost in summer, they were now worsted alike in both seasons. But when the Caledonians found that by the fleet of Agricola's surveying their harbours, their sea was discovered, and all retreat and refuge would be cut off, they assaulted the garrison he had placed amongst them, that by being aggressors they might discourage the Romans. "Multum interest (ait Scipio apud Livium) alienos populorum fines, an tuos uri, excindique videas ¹." And to this day the best generals choose rather to make the war in the enemy's country, than to expect till the enemy invade them in their own country: for there is more courage shown in bringing the danger and the loss upon the enemy's country, than in repelling and beating it off from their own; it is a sign of a greater force and power in

¹ "There is a great difference, (says Scipio in Livy) between beholding your own country, or that of the enemy, burnt and destroyed."

in the first invaders, and so occasions more terror and fear to the invaded. The Caledonians took these measures, and thought it not enough to assault the Roman garrisons and camps, but also they levied a great army to fight them, so as if they thought it fit, they might in several bodies break in upon them, which obliged Agricola to alter his measures, and to march his army in three several bodies, that he might not be at a disadvantage either because of their number, or their knowledge of the places. Thus he guarded against their encompassing of him; for according to Vegetius his observation, lib. de re Militari, much dependeth upon the right drawing up of the army; and if the army be well drawn up, it is a great help to the victory; but if it be not skilfully drawn up, were the souldiers never so stout, they are soon put in disorder and broke.

And by what Tacitus telleth us, the Caledonians must have had good generals; for they, so soon as they got intelligence of this, forthwith took another course, and in one entire body fell all upon the ninth legion, as being the weakest; and betwixt sleep and fear in the night, cut off the centinels, and the advanced guards before the camp, and broke in among them.

The Caledonians shewed great prudence and skill in the art of war in this, first, that suddenly and unforeseen they attacked the ninth legion, then, that they did it in the night time while most of them were asleep, then, that they assaulted one legion only, and lastly, that they fell upon those of the enemies who were the weakest and the least able to resist them: and without question cut off many of them before any relief could come to them.

It is a good rule of Vegetius, lib. 3. de re Militari, cap. ult. “Nulla consilia meliora sunt, quam quæ ignoraverit hostis, antequam facias. Quare cum consilium tuum cognoveris adversariis proditum, dispositionem mutare te convenit.”

venit¹." And upon this account, the Caledonian chief officers in their army (when they found Agricola had divided his army in three bodies, upon the intelligence he had that they were to divide and attack him in many places at once) they alter'd their design, and in one body all of them fell upon the ninth legion, and broke in among them within their trenches. Thus according to the Book of Wisdom, c. 6. v. 1. "*Melior est sapientia quam vires, et vir prudens quam fortis*²." Which pronounced in a general sense, Silius Italicus accommodateth to war, thus:

"Bellandum est astu: levior laus in duce dextræ.

Idque non eo tantum, (as the learn'd Berneggerus observeth upon this passage of Agricola,) quod ut plurimum incruenta et sine luctu victoria sic acquiritur, verum etiam quia talia belli furta ea maximè nostri parte constant ac perficiuntur, quâ homines sumus, et apud veteres Lacedæmonios, si dux cruento Marte vicisset, gallum diis immolabat, qui vero rem dolo aut suasionem confecisset, majorem victimam sacrificabat, bovem ut Plutarchus refert in Marcello, et in Lacon. significare quippe voluerunt, longe aliis esse præferendos, et optimorum ducum munere fungi eos, qui non casu, sed arte dimicant: qui non aperto Marte prælium, in quo commune versatur periculum, sed ex occulto semper attentant: ut integris suis, quantum possunt, superiores evadant, dum hostes terrent, aut minimo sanguinis dispendio fallunt. Vegetius, 1. 9. Hinc adeo, cum aliis bellicosis nationibus in usu semper stratagemata fuere: tum præcipue Romanis, quibus ea pars militiæ maxime gnara, ut

K

inquit

¹ That is, "There are no counsels and resolutions better than those which the enemy knoweth not of, before you put them in practice. And therefore when you come to know that your design is discovered to the enemies, you ought to change your orders." SIBBALD.

² "Wisdom is better than power, and a prudent man surpasseth a strong." SIBBALD.

inquit autor noster, 12, 45, 4. Ita tamen ut non admitterent insidias degeneres quales habentur, veneno, aut clam immisso emptoque percussore in hostem grassari; fœdera aut pacta futilissimis commentis, verborumque sophismatis, et versuti juris præstigiis eludere. Namque ea vera est victoria, quæ salva fide et integrâ dignitate pararetur." Florus, lib. 1. 12. 6¹.

As the Caledonians shewed much art and skill in this night adventure, in attacking in their trenches the ninth legion; so Agricola exerts the greatest art of war in rescuing of this legion, while the battel began in the very camp, when Agricola had by his scouts found out the enemy's march, he traced them foot for foot; and sent in the lightest of his horse and foot (it's like every horseman carried a footman behind him) upon their backs, who were ordered to fall upon their rear silently without any noise, and they were

¹ "In war, art is preferable to mere force of arms;—not so much because a victory may be thus obtained which costs neither blood nor tears, as that art and stratagem are the result of those mental powers which distinguish the human character. And it was the custom of the Lacedæmonians, when a commander gained a bloody battle, to sacrifice only a cock to the Gods; but if he conquered by art, or if he finished the contest by persuading the enemy to accept of peace, they offered a larger victim, an ox, according to Plutarch; for they wished to make it understood, that they esteemed those generals most highly who fought not rashly, but with wary skill; who did not engage in general or fixed battles, in which both armies are exposed to equal danger, but harassed the enemy by secret and sudden attacks, that they might overcome, or alarm, or deceive him, with the least possible loss of their own troops.—Stratagems have been in use among all warlike nations, especially the Romans, by whom this branch of the military art was thoroughly understood. But they employed only what may be considered as the fair exertions of superior skill, and never admitted the base and treacherous arts of poison or assassination; nor did they allow the breach of treaties, from the fraudulent arts of chicane, the false interpretation of their terms, or quibbles about their language.—For that only is a true victory which is won with spotless faith, and unimpeached honour."

were seconded with the shouts of his whole army, and upon the first dawning of the day his ensigns appeared ; so that the Caledonians were much affrighted, while they were attacked by this fore-party in the rear and by the legion in the front : by the cries the Caledonians were affrighted, hearing them coming suddenly and unexpectedly upon their backs, and the same cries gave courage and spirit to the Romans, who found their relief was at hand : so they rallied and fell out upon the Caledonians and gave them a fresh onset, and the sharpest fight was in the entries to the camp, while both the bodies of the Romans were contending, the one to come up timely with their assistance, the other not to seem to need it. So the Caledonians were sore distressed betwixt them, and according to their use and wont, when they found themselves at a disadvantage, they profited by the nature and quality of the place where the fight was, and made haste to the woods and marishes, which saved the most part of them, and put a stop to the Romans pursuing them. So the Romans were far from getting an entire victory, as Tacitus would insinuate.

Their retreat to the woods and pools and marishes, mentioned in Tacitus, maketh out to us the place where this battel was struck, which was in the west part of the country near to Benarte Hill and the Lomunds, near which there was, in these days, much wood and many highths, which the author insinuates in these words, cap. 25. "*Sylvarum et montium profunda* [†]:" and yet to this day there are many lakes to be seen, as Loch Leven, Loch Or, Loch Gellie, &c. and to the east of Loch Or there may yet be seen cairns of stones, such as were always raised where there were fights by our ancestors : yea, in the bogs adjoining, there were, not above a hundred years ago, found swords of brass and brass heads of lances, some of which

K 2

were

† "The deep recesses of the woods and mountains."

were kept in Sir Andrew Balfour's cabinet of rarities. And it is very like, that the *Urbs Orrea*, which Ptolomy placeth *apud Vennicontes*, was in the plain to the east of the Loch Or¹; for his words are, "*Sub iis qui magis occidentales sunt*"

¹ The author of *Iter. Sept.* whose opinions indeed are often ill-founded, but whose knowledge of Roman antiquities in Britain was considerable, and who was an accurate observer, and a faithful reporter of what he saw, endeavours to support the same notion. "This battle I am of opinion, was fought in the county of Fyffe, because we learn that Agricola's army was at that time on the north side of the Firth of Edinburgh, which appears from the foresaid advice given to Agricola by some of his own officers, that it was better he should retire to the other side of that firth, from whence he came, rather than stay there and be repulsed by the Caledonians with shame. But what seems to be yet a stronger proof, that Fyffe was the country in which the ninth legion was attacked, is, from the appearance of a Roman camp there. This camp I met with, at a place called Lochore about two miles from Loch-Leven in Fyffe, and a quarter of a mile from the house of Sir John Malcolm, on whose ground it stands, and is situated near a lake called Lochore: The form of this camp is nearest to a square, but in many parts levell'd and defaced, so that I could not make a perfect draught of it; however, there appears on the west side of it, three rows of ditches, and as many ramparts of stone and earth, and on the side towards the loch, is a round turret entirely analagous with the camp at Burnswark Hill. The total circumference of it measures 2020 feet, or 444 paces. To the south of this camp, there is a large morass or moss, in which are daily dug up the roots of different trees in abundance, as if it had been formerly a great wood, which not a little strengthens our conjecture, that here the ninth legion was attacked; for Tacitus tells us, that if the bogs and woods had not covered the flight of the Caledonians, that victory would have ended the war. Also, near to this place, there is a small village called the Blair, which word, Mr. Mackenzie of Delvin tells us, in the old language, signifies *locus pugnae*, or a place where a battle was fought; all which, I think, make this conjecture very probable." This camp still remains remarkably entire. Lately, in cutting some ditches immediately under the camp, for draining the lake, the workmen dug up several antiquities, which were evidently Roman, particularly the head of a spear. But the existence of a Roman encampment is no proof that the station of the ninth legion was at Lochore. Tacitus affords sufficient evidence that it could not be in Fife; for he says that it was in the country of the Caledonians, whom

sunt habitant Vennicontes, in quibus urbs Orrea¹."

However this advantage the army of Agricola got, so raised the courage of the Romans, that they thought nothing invincible to them, and clamoured to be led through the rest of the country, that they might fight their way through to the utmost bounds of Britain.

And these of them officers and soldiers, who not long before, upon hearing that their garrisons were assaulted by the Caledonians, moved the drawing back the forces in these garrisons to the other side of the Firth of Forth, out of prudence and caution, grew now foreward to gain all the country which lay beyond Forth.

Tacitus telleth, that after the fight, the Britains, (non virtute, sed occasione et arte ducis rati, &c.) were not dejected with this loss, which they imputed to the art and conduct of the general, in coming so suddenly to the relief of his men, in the manner related before, and thought they might have an occasion to treat them as cunningly as he did treat them: and therefore they prepared for another fight with him. We find no account of another battel in this shire: it's like he did pass through the shire and placed some forts and garrisons in it; this he could not do before he cut down the woods, and made ways for his forces to march, which it's like took up the rest of this summer. There were Roman arms and Roman coins found in some places, but these might have been left by some of the following emperors whose forces penetrated this country, and perhaps might have been the arms and coins of some of Agricola's men slain by the Caledonians.

The

whom he places beyond the Tay. The Horestii inhabited Fife with some neighbouring districts, and they seem to have been of a different race from the northern tribes. It was after the time of Tacitus, that the Vecturiones extended their dominion to the south of the Tay. Tac. vit. Agric. Gordon, Iter. Sept. Part I. Chap. iv. Stat. Acc. Vol. VII. No. 29.

¹ "Under those who live more to the west are the Vennicontes, in whose territories is the town Orrea," See page 71. note 1.

The Caledonians wanted not their fences, which Tacitus insinuates they had, in these words, "*Conjuges ac liberos in loca tuta transferrent* ¹." One (such as these fences were) is describ'd by him, *Annalium*, l. 4. c. 33. Thus, Caractacus having taken the ground that was very advantageous to him, and which would incommode us: "*Tunc montibus arduis, et si qua clementer accedi poterant, in modum valli saxa præstruit:—et præfluebat amnis vado incerto* ²." There are many such forts to be seen in the hills of this country. Sir James Balfour, in his notes, mentioneth Benarte, where in his time, the vestiges of a double trench were seen: and he says, that hard adjoining to Denmil, there is a great rock, on the top of the which stood a strong castle double trenched, which, he saith, was levelled with the ground by the Romans under Martius, commander of the Thracian cohorts under the emperor Commodus; the ruins of the trenches may yet be seen ³.

Some think, the station or camp of the ninth legion, was where the town of Falkland stands now. Ptolomy mentioneth Orrea in Vennicontibus, whom the learn'd Gordon of Straloch makes the ancient inhabitants of this shire: and

¹ "They carried their wives and children into places of safety."

² "Wherever the mountains were passable, he ordered great stones to be reared up, as it were in manner of a rampire:—and a river run before it, whose foords were uncertain." SIBBALD.

³ Very few vestiges of Roman works can now be traced in Fife. Indeed in a country where they continued so short a time, remains of large towns or splendid buildings are not to be expected. It has been the boast of the Scots, that their country was never subdued by the Romans. It is not true, however, except with regard to those rugged mountains in the west, whose possession was not worth the labour of climbing them. It is matter of regret, that, instead of a short hostile visit, and some military entrenchments, the establishments of the Romans had not been so extensive and permanent as to introduce civilisation among the barbarous natives. To be subdued by the Romans, was to be raised from the wretchedness of savage life to the order and comforts of polished society.

and some think it stood where Couper of Fife stands now. But the name Orrea seemeth to point at the loch and water of Or, in the middle of this shire. It is certain, that at the end of that loch, about an old chapel, there are trenches to be seen yet ¹.

It is very probable, that there was a Roman station near to the place where the town of Leven stands now, or where the town of Kenuay stands now: for Boeth. Hist. Scot. l. 5. f. 86. relateth, that in the year of our salvation 1521, not far from the mouth of the water of Leven in Fife, a great many Roman coins were found by shepherds, put up in a brass vessel, some of them of gold, and some of them silver, upon some of which was, in the face of the medal, a Janus double-fac'd, and on the reverse the beak of a ship; others of them had the face of some Roman emperor, with the legend of their name, offices and honours about it, and upon the reverse was the picture of Mars, Venus or Mercury, or some other idol, or the Wolf giving suck to Romulus and Remus from her dugs, or these characters, S. P. Q. R. that is, Senatus Populus Que Romanus. Many such are found in divers places in Scotland, and were collected

¹ No appearance of a town is to be found near Lochore. Indeed a transient entrenchment would scarce be distinguished by so high a title, when military stations were frequent, and towns so rare. But the situation assigned "in Vennicontibus," puts it beyond a doubt, that the urbs Orrea was not in Fife; for the Vennicontes were to the north of the Tay, as is evident from the rivers of their country, according to Ptolomy, and Richard of Cirencester: Tava, Esica, Tinna, Deva, the Tay, the South Esk, the North Esk, and the Dee. To place this town in Fife, is to confound all the ancient geography of Scotland; and the mere resemblance of a name is too slight a reason for so bold an alteration. The towns of the Horestii, of whose country Fife was a part, were Alauna, Lindum, and Victoria, none of which seem to have been within the bounds of the county, but to have been situated on the military way that was formed from the wall of Urbicus, eastward towards Aberdeen, and are supposed to have been Kier, or Alloa, Ardoch, and Perth. Camden's Britannia, fol. 922. Pink. Part III. Chap. v. Stat. Acc. Vol. VIII. No. 40. and XVIII. No. 19.

lected by our famous antiquary Mr. James Sutherland, and are to be seen in the lawiers library at Edinburgh. I have a good many my self, in silver and brass, in my cabinet.

Without doubt, after-times may discover in this shire, and in other parts of North Britain, many Roman antiquities, when curious persons will search for them; for Tacitus telleth us, that it was one of the means that Agricola used to tame the Britains, that he privately exhorted and publicly joined with them to build temples, houses, seats of justice; and by degrees brought them to erect porticos and baths ¹.

The cities we have, most conveniently situate, will be found, many of them, to be founded in the ruins of the Roman garrisons: they spared no cost to erect them. I have given account of severals in the treatise I printed upon the Roman wall, and have given the figures of some of them ².

CHAP.

¹ In the course of the last century, some Roman coins, brass swords, and daggers, have been found in different places, but none of much consequence for illustrating the history of the county. Indeed the finding of Roman arms or money in any district, is no proof that there was a Roman station in that neighbourhood; for many of them must have been lost in skirmishes or in journies; others may have been collected by the ancient inhabitants, for curiosity or for use, and may have passed through many hands before they were lost or buried in the places where they are now discovered.

² The author of *Iter. Sept.* treats Sibbald's opinions on this subject with great contempt. Indeed Gordon points out our author's errors about Roman antiquities in so many cases, that but little credit can be given to his conjectures. The places which he considers as Roman stations are Burnt-island, Inverkeithing, Aberdour, Kinghorn, &c.; but the reasons he assigns for their Roman origin are futile and inconclusive. *Iter. Sept. Part I. App. to Chap. iv.* Sibbald's Conjectures concerning the Roman Ports, &c. in the Firths, § 1. Chap. i. and Historical Inquiries concerning Roman Monuments in Scotland, *passim*.

 C H A P. VIII.
Concerning the Wars with the Danes in this Shire.

WHEN such of the Picts as willingly submitted to our kings, were incorporated in one kingdom with the Scots, under our kings; there were several of the chief men amongst them, who persisted in opposing our kings, and were therefore forfeited, and their lands in this shire, and elsewhere, were given by our kings, to those who did best service in the subduing them: some of those chief men who were forfeited, removed with their followers and adherents to Norway and Denmark, from whence they had their descent and origin: others went to Northumberland and the adjacent counties in England, where they fixed their abode, and infested with their incursions, these counties in Scotland which lay nearest to them, which is clear from the history of Ingulphus, lately publish'd from the manuscripts. He says, "Complevit itaque dies suos inclytus rex Edwardus, Ethelstanusque filius ejus successerat. Contra quem, cum Analaphus filius Sitrici, quondam regis Northanhumbroꝝ insurgeret, et bellum ferocissimum multorum viribus moliretur, conspirantibusque cum dicto Analapho, Constantino rege Scotoꝝ, et Eugenio rege Cumbroꝝ, ac alioꝝ regum comitumque barbarie infinitâ, contra Athelstanum regem convenissent, arctissimo fœdere conjurati, et dictus rex Anglorum cum suo exercitu occurrisset; licet præfatus barbarus infinitam multitudinem Danorum, Norreganoꝝ, Scotoꝝ, ac Pictorum contraxisset, &c." And below, "Jam Orcadensium, ac Pictorum

L

globos

globos pertransierat, &c.¹” And it’s certain, there were some of them under the name of *Picts* in England, in the time of William the Conqueror, as appeareth from a statute of his (we shall give you) which the learned Selden furnisheth to us, from an imperfect copy of Hoveden the English historian, and from William Lambard’s *Codex de priscis Anglorum legibus*, wherein he says, (*Ubi editæ quidem sunt, nec tamen undequaque exemplari quo utor consonæ,*²) he judgeth it fit to exhibite it in his notes and *Spicelegium ad Eadmerum*, page 189. thus: “*WILLIELMUS Dei gratia Rex Anglorum, Dux Normanorum, omnibus hominibus suis Franciæ et Angliæ, salutem, Lex LI. De Religione et Pace Publicâ. Statuimus imprimis*

¹ “After the death of the renowned king Edward, Athelstane his son succeeded. Against him Anlaff, son of Sitric, formerly king of Northumberland, rebelled and carried on a cruel war. Having entered into a confederacy with Constantine king of Scots, and Owen king of Cumberland, and many other barbarous chiefs, he fought the king of England. The army which Anlaff drew together, consisted of a vast multitude of Danes and Norwegians, and Scots and *Picts*, &c.” And below, “He had passed the troops of the Orkneymen and the *Picts*.” *Hist. Ing. ann.* 948. In the middle of the 10th century, therefore, when Constantine III. reigned over the united nations of North Britain, the *Picts* were still recognised as a distinct race.—The number of the army of the allies, collected chiefly by the influence of Constantine, to whom Anlaff had fled for protection, was very great. It was conveyed to the Humber in 615 ships. At the battle which ensued, called the “Great Battle” of Brunburgh, (supposed to be Burgh on the Humber,) the greatest and bloodiest that this island ever beheld according to Milton, Athelstane obtained a complete victory, which established his authority over all England. On the side of the allies, besides the greatest part of the Scottish nobles, and an incredible number of the people say our historians, five kings and twelve celebrated chiefs fell, and the son of Constantine was among the slain. This battle did not happen in 948, as marked in the reference to Ingulph, but 938. Athelstane died in 941. Boeth. Book XI. Chap. i. Buchanan, Book VI. Pink. Part V. Chap. ii. Henry, Book II. Chap. i. § 4. Hume, Chap. ii.

² “Where are published several of the ancient laws of England, which, however, do not every where agree with the copy I use.”

primis super omnia, unum Deum per totum regnum nostrum venerari, unam fidem Christi semper inviolatam custodiri, pacem et securitatem, et concordiam, judicium et justitiam inter Anglos et Normannos, Francos et Britones Walliæ et Cornubiæ, *Pictos* et Scotos Albanix, &c.¹”

It is to be remarked, that Albania here is to be taken, as Luddus and Pricæus make it, to contain the country benorth the Humber².

L 2

Others

¹ “WILLIAM, by the grace of God, King of the English, and Duke of the Normans, to all his subjects of France and England, greeting. Law li. Of religion and the public peace. We ordain, in the first place, and above all, that one God be worshipped through all our kingdom, and that the faith of Jesus Christ be kept inviolate, that there be peace, security, concord and justice, betwixt the English and Normans, the Franks and Britons of Wales and Cornwall, the *Picts* and Scots of Albany, &c.” William obtained the crown of England in 1066. This statute therefore, if correctly edited, points out the existence of the *Picts* as a separate people toward the end of the 11th century.

² Albany was at this time the proper name of the north and east parts of Scotland, the ancient seats of the *Picts*. It was no unnatural figure to call the people of Northumbria “of Albany,” as they were descended of the inhabitants of that country. Or from the number of them in the north of England, it may for a while have obtained the name of the mother country. That the *Picts* possessed the north of England up to the Humber, as conquerors of the Britons, for about a century, and that they afterwards remained as subjects to the new invaders of that district, the Jutes and Angles, is well ascertained. Venerable Bede, and also Gildas, mention, that the *Picts* in 426 had seized all the country to the wall of Gallio, between the Solway and the Tyne, and that about 448, they had extended their sovereignty to the Humber, and that they retained their dominion till about 550 or 560, when Ida founded the kingdom of Bernicia, and Ella that of Deira, to which Princes they submitted. The ordinance of the council of Calcot or Calcuth in Northumbria in 787, against the noted practice of staining their bodies, ascertains that they still remained a distinct race, probably the most numerous people, of that kingdom, which then included both Bernicia and Deira. Thus the *Picts* are to be traced in the north of England, from the beginning of the 5th, to the end of the 11th century, when they became so mixed with the Danes,

Jutes

Others of the Piëts went to the isles of Orkney and Shetland, where their language continueth yet in use amongst the commons, and is called by them Norns, and appeareth clearly to be a dialect of the ancient Gothic tongue; a specimen of which, Dr. James Wallace has given us in the Lord's Prayer, as some of the commons of Orkney and Shetland yet use it ¹.

These Piëts who went to Orkney, Shetland and Norway, brought the Danes first to invade this country: for Boeth. telleth us, Hist. Scot. l. 10. f. 206. that the Danes, for the cause of the war, pretended, that the miserable remains of the Piëts, who had fled to their country, had transferred to them all the right to the kingdom they had in Albion. The Danes first invaded Fife, under the conduct of Hubba and Hungar (as Boeth. nameth him) two of their king's brothers. Buchanan gives several causes of the war, the first is, That they were invited and intreated by the Piëts to make war upon the Scots. And the second is, That Buernus (whose wife had been debauched by Osbreth) desired them to make war. The third is, That the Danes, of all the Germans, abounded most with wealth, and their young people did so increase, that there was a necessity of seeking new seats for them. And thus they were induced to pass into Britain with a great fleet, it's like some Piëts in their company perswaded them to land in Fife, which belonged formerly to them. By their incampments near to the water of Leven, it is like they landed in the bays where Bruntisland, Pretticur, Kinghorn, Kirkaldie

Jutes and Angles, that they were no longer to be distinguished. As all these nations had the same origin with the Piëts, the language of the north of England remains very similar to the common Scottish, and is more Gothic than that of any other English province. See before, page 34. Pink, Vol. 1. Part III. Henry, Chap. ii. § 1.

¹ See before, page 32. note 1.

Kirkaldie and Dysert stand, and from thence marched up to the inner part of the country: they killed all they met with, and burnt the churches and houses wherever they came. This happened when Constantine II. son of Kenneth II. was king of the Scots, anno 874. He soon raised an army; for none refused to take arms against such cruel enemies as the Danes were. The camps of the Danes were about two furlongs distance from other, and the water of Leven run betwixt them. As the Scots army were advancing towards the camp upon the north-side of Leven-Water, it rained much, and the water rose so high, that for two days it could not be passed: when it grew fair, Constantine took hold of the opportunity to fight these in the north camp, when, because of the spate of the water, the Danes in the camp upon the south side of the water could not assist their fellows in the north camp. Constantine's men first seised these who were foraging and bringing provision to the camp: this did so vex the Danes, that they could not be kept in their trenches as their commanders inclined they should, to wait till those in the other camp should join them. They came out of their trenches in confusion, their fierce countenance and the bulk of their bodies, being big men, the different arms they used, and the accoutrement they had, wearing white shirts, sticht with red silk, upon their armour, made them terrible to the Scots at their first approaching to them: but after they had viewed other a while, the Scots fell in upon them with a loud shout. The fight continued long, face to face, with great fierceness, till that the Danes, oppress'd by the vast numbers of the Scots, (who at the same time attack'd them in the front and rear) flung away their arms, and fled towards their trenches, many of them were killed by these who met them as they went thither; some taking the water, were drown'd; some got safe to the other side, and amongst

amongst them was Hubba their general, who by his skill in swimming did escape; others perished in the water, being carried down with the spate.

There is, not far from the place where this battel was struck, in a bauk to the south of Doctan, in Kinglassie parish, a pillar of hewen stone set in a pedestal; it is about five or six foot high, one foot thick and two broad: the broad faces of it are to the east and the west, and the figures are upon the side of it towards the east. The upmost part of it seems to have been done for a beast's head *prominent*; below it, is the figure of a man on horse-back, with like a scrol above him; 'tis but a small figure: the north, south and west sides, have upon them only some ornamental carving: it's much defaced by the weather, and is torn in the top; no vestige of any letter could be discerned upon it. This is certainly Danish, and seems to have been set up where some chief commander was killed, whether at this fight, or at another which hapned afterwards near Kinghorn, is uncertain.

Not long after the fight at Leven-Water, there was another at Crail in the East Nook; where the Scots, too confident of their power, were overthrown, and the king was taken and beheaded in a cove, now call'd the Devil's Cove, because of that black execution. This battel hapned 874, the vestiges of the trenches appear yet, they are called the Danes Dikes. Buchanan says, "*Rei male gestæ culpam quidam in Piētos conferunt, qui a Constantino in fidem recepti, ac in commilitium asciti fuerunt. Ab eis initium fugæ factum, magnam exercitus partem una avertit*."¹ And Fordun, "*Hos ut nunc putabatur, Scotiam clam attraxit*"

¹ "Some lay the blame of this unlucky accident upon the Piēts, who being admitted into Constantine's fealty and army, were the first that ran away, and drew the greatest part of the army after them." Buch. Book VI. (in Const. II. at ann. 874.)

traxit Pictorum barbaries nondum plenè perdomita, sicut ex rei poterit exitu non dissimiliter suspicari." Et infra, "Rex bellum cum eis iniens, cum multis suorum occubuit: nec mirum quia subactos nuper quosdam de Pictis, quasi sinu serpentem, secum bellandos tenerrimo conduxit. Namque statim conserta pugna fugientes, occasionem cæteris hoc idem faciendi dederunt¹."

Sueno

¹ "It was thought that the barbarous Picts, not yet completely subdued, privately invited them (the Danes) to Scotland, as indeed might seem probable from the event." And below, "The king engaging them fell with many of his people, nor is this to be wondered at, for he took with him to battle, like a serpent in his bosom, many of the Picts but lately subdued. And they flying as soon as the engagement began, induced the rest to follow them." Fordun, lib. 4. cap. 16. (de morte Const.) Boeth. in which he is followed by Henry, says, that Constantine was made prisoner and afterwards beheaded. The reign of this king, Constantine II. was the most disastrous that North Britain had ever beheld. Thrice did the Danes and Norwegians ravage his kingdom on the west, carrying off much booty and many captives. On the north they conquered the Orkneys, the Hebudes, Sutherland, Caithness, and part of Ross, provinces which were long afterwards held either by petty princes, or dependent Norwegian Earls. On the south, after a partial victory over these invaders, he was completely routed, and lost the flower of his army. These repeated losses and defeats probably hastened his death, which took place the year after the last battle with the Danes. Of his falling in battle, the earlier writers are ignorant. It seems to have been invented, to close with a tragical doom, a life so unfortunate. The Annals of Ulster, and Chron. Pict. place this battle in 881, seven years later than Buchanan, and they say, that Constantine *died* in 882.—The tradition relative to the fabric called "Danes Dikes," is, that it was raised by them for their defence in one night. The very great extent, the situation and composition of it, renders the story quite improbable. Indeed so great was the terror inspired by the invasions of these pirates of the north, (and in general the invasions of Scotland were only by pirates for plunder,) that the people attributed every great work, whose origin was forgotten, to their extraordinary prowess. Hence, along the east coast of Scotland, many structures are ascribed to them, with which they had no connection. Even striking natural objects are imputed to these wonderful men, whose stature is believed

Sueno king of Norway invaded Fife after this, when Duncan was king of Scots: and there was a sharp fight near to Culross with a great slaughter; the Norwegians got the victory, tho' it was dear bought¹.

The

to have been far beyond the common. At St. Andrews, a perpendicular rock, of at least 40 feet in height, composed of regularly laminated strata, closely connected with the rest of the shore, is still called the "Danis Wark;" and the smooth stones that have fallen from its face, are believed to have been brought there to enlarge the work, which by some accident they were prevented from finishing. The heroes of tradition, from the time of Ajax, have possessed marvellous strength. The incredible exertion of *Wallace wight* are handed down with triumph over all Scotland. In the west, the Fingalian heroes displayed supernatural vigour. In the north, a hero of the Sutherlands, William More Macechin, is believed to have attained most gigantic stature, nearly nine feet and a half, and two stones in the braes of Berindale are supposed to attest the fact. At Dunsinan, the *giant* Macbeth raised the vast works which defended the castle, and the green site of an ancient shealing, is the *Langmans* grave. On the east, the martial deeds, and the rapine and destruction of the Danes has magnified them into giants, who in a night could perform the labour of years, and by the exertions of their brawny arms, could move rocks that have stood fixed from the Creation.—The fate ascribed to Constantine is not a singular instance, wherein our chroniclers put to a violent death, a king who expired in his bed in peace. In this manner, Fordun and his followers slay Malcolm II. the descendant of Constantine, by the hands of conspirators at Glamis Castle; and they tell us, that the murderers were drowned in the loch of Forfar, in attempting to escape over the ice. From this story, some antiquaries have attempted to give an explanation of the rude figures on two obelisks near Glamis; and Gordon, with much triumph, illustrates and confirms the whole transaction from these uncertain sculptures: such is the power of fancy and prejudice. Malcolm died a natural death, in a good old age; "*rapuit mors libera*," says Chron. Eleg. and Reg. St. And. "*mortuus a Glamis*," when a king is slain it carefully marks "*interfectus*." Pink. Inq. Part V. Chap. ii. & Suppl. § 2. Henry, Book II. Chap. i. § 3. Stat. Acc. Vol. IX. No. 30. Iter. Sept. Part II.

¹ It is *said*, that after this battle, the Danes pursued the king to Perth and besieged him in the castle, which was gallantly defended by Banquo, till relieved by an army under the brave and fortunate Macbeth, who on this occasion gained a signal victory. To facilitate his enterprise, an artifice

The last battel with the Danes in this country, was with those who came with Knute, auxiliaries to his brother Sueno, and arrived at Kilgorn: they were vanquished by Bancho, who commanded the Scots army there, having killed some of their nobles, and compelled the rest to fly to their ships. It is said, that they obtained with a great sum of money, that some of their nobles should be buried in Inchcolumb, where there is a monument for them yet to be seen: it is made like a coffin, and very fierce and grim faces are done on both the ends of it: upon the middle stone which supports it, there is the figure of a man hold-

M

ing

fice is reported to have been employed by the besieged, (the inebriating of the Danes by medicated liquors, who accepted the fatal present in the faith of a truce they had been solicited to grant,) not honourable to the *good king Duncan*, or the valorous chief of Lochaber. This ugly story has little probability in itself, and that little is destroyed by the silence of all authentic records, and the earlier chronicles. Had such a base plot been executed, the tale would have been greedily seised, and carefully recorded to the disgrace of the Scots, by the hostile annalists of England and Scandinavia. The first mention of the story, and of the whole series of Danish invasions in this reign, (of which the first and the last are said to have been in Fife,) is made by Boeth. the father of so many lies in the Scottish history, at the distance of 500 years from the date of the supposed facts. They were unknown even to Fordun, his immediate predecessor in writing our national story, who says, what was certainly true, that during the *whole reign* of Duncan, the kingdom enjoyed profound peace, both from foreign and domestic enemies. The Reg. St. And. Chron. Eleg. and Annals of Ulster, mention the actions, and the death of Duncan, but they speak of no disturbances from the Danes. One military adventure only is attributed to this king, and that is an attack on his neighbours, not a defence against invaders. Simeon of Durham records, that in 1035 he besieged that city without success. These victories and defeats, of Sueno and Canute or Knute, the imputed baseness of Duncan, who notwithstanding the vile story of Boeth. was certainly just and good, mild and gentle, and the splendid exploits of Banquo and Macbeth, are therefore to be deemed fabrications of the fabulist of Aberdeen, made, to embellish the meagre chronicle of a short and peaceful reign. As usual, he has been followed by

succeeding

ing a spear in his hand. Buchanan says, "*Danos, toties malè tentatis in Scotiam expeditionibus, jurejurando sanxisse, ferunt, se nunquàm hostiliter eo redituros* ¹." They had so often been defeated in this and other parts of the kingdom, that it was then reputed to be their burial-place, so many of their bodies ly there.

By these incursions of the Danes and the retiring of the
Picts

succeeding writers; even the judicious Henry admits his tales, though on this occasion he expresses his doubt of the veracity of his author.—Banquo and Macbeth as they are commonly represented, are more properly characters of poetry or romance, than of sober history. Had men of such high renown fought with Sueno and Canute, the celebrated kings of Norway, and of Denmark and England, many a bard of Britain, or scald of the north, would have sung the praise of their alternate victories, and many a biographer would have told the noble achievements of his hero, and the base deeds of his adversary. The elegance of Buchanan and the immortal verse of Shakespeare, have given more than due fame to Banquo. But the praise of Macbeth rests on solid ground, not on high deeds of arms while he was a chieftain, but, when he became a king, in the equal administration of his government, and the prosperity of his people; for he was an able and beneficent prince. His reproach is, the crime by which he gained his advancement to the throne; and this might be palliated by the circumstances of the times, by the laws of succession to the crown, violated in the person of Duncan MacCrinan, and might perhaps be farther excused, did we know all the facts relating to that event. But our writers seem to have been more anxious to flatter the descendants of his successful competitor for the crown, under whom they flourished, than to discover or relate the truth. These men, who in compliment to the reigning family, could call Macbeth a tyrant, an imputation which the laws they record, and the general tenor of his life, till attacked by his rival, belie, could also disguise or alter the circumstances that led to his aggrandisement. The popular tragedy of Macbeth, perhaps the most finished effort of Shakespeare's genius, founded on the fables of Boeth. misleads us as to the facts of this part of our national history. Boeth. Book XII. Chap. ii. Buch. Book VII. Iter. Sept. Part II. Henry, Book II. Chap. i. § 5. Pink. Part V. Chap. ii.

¹ "It is reported, that the Danes having made so many unlucky expeditions into Scotland, bound themselves by a solemn oath never to return as enemies thither any more." Buch. Chap. vii.

Picts to Lothian, Fife was very much depopulated for some years, till the second year of Gregory, king of Scots, who, as Boeth. says, lib. x. Hist. f. 209. "Inventamque Fifam pene sine inhabitatore accitis aliundè incolis, eam Gregorius replere jussit :."

What hath been related, gives account of the ancient state of this country, and of the old inhabitants of it, the Picts; and of the wars they had with the Romans; as also the wars the Danes made in this country. I come now to the second part, to treat more particularly of the two firths which encompass this shire upon three sides, and to give an account of the civil government and the Christian religion, and of the religious houses in it, and the privileges which belonged to them: as also of the schools of learning, and the eminent men have been trained up in them, or have been professors of the sciences and arts in them.

M 2

"He replenished it with people from other places which were subjected to him." SIBBALD.

END OF PART FIRST.

P A R T II.

HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION OF THE SHIRE OF FIFE,

C H A P. I.

Concerning the Firths of Forth and Tay.

THE Firths of Forth and Tay¹, which wash the south and the north sides of Fife, and, at their emboucheurs or mouths by which they run into the German Ocean, are parted from one another only by a small and narrow point of land, make the country a peninsula. Therefore, before the country be described, it is fit there be some account given of these two firths.

The Firth of Forth, which lyeth betwixt the three Lothians and Fife, and washeth Fife upon its north-side, is by far the greater of the two, and the more pleasant and commodious for trade, if you view this firth upon both its sides, viz. that towards the Lothians, and that towards Fife; these verses may be applied to it.

“ Tot campos, sylvas, tot regia tecta, tot hortos
Artifici dextra exultos, tot vidimus arces,
Ut nunc Ausonio, Fortha, cum Tybride certet².”

Tacitus

¹ Forth, Fiorda, Gothic, mouth of a river; aw, Gothic, water; te-aw, Tay, the water, by eminence.

² “ Such fields, such woods, such stately piles appear,
Such gardens grace the earth, such towr's the air;
That Forth, with Roman Tiber may compare.” SIBBALE.

Tacitus, in Agricola, cap. 23. calleth it Bodotria, and foreigners call it Edinburgh-Firth. The river of Forth, which emptieth it self into it, riseth from a spring at the bottom of the Lomundian mountain¹, and runneth from the west to the east, receiving upon either side several waters, by the way. The first bridge it hath upon it, is at Cardross; from thence it runs to the city of Stirling, where it hath a stately bridge, of hewen stone, consisting of four large arches, with an iron gate upon it, laid over it from the south to the north; the passage from the south to the north parts of Scotland, guarded by the strong castle of Stirling, near adjacent to it. To this bridge the tide flows up, and it is navigable by ships of less burden to the harbour below it, and there it begins to turn it self with many crooks, which are called the Crooks of Forth. There are so many of these crooks and turnings, that tho' it be but four miles distance by land from Stirling to the town of Alloa, it is reckoned twenty four miles by water: the aspect of these crooks is very beautiful to the eyes, the silver-coloured streams being much set out by the pleasant greenness of the banks: the turns of the river, serpent-like, and the various colours of the ground it circleth, are most delightful.

Renown'd Mæander of the much fam'd Troy,
So full of windings, thus doth sport and toy;
Whose water oft, in haste, down bends its course,
Oft turneth back, as seeking its first source.

From its source to St. Ebba's head, where it mixeth it self with the German Ocean, its course will amount to some seventy miles. 'Tis navigable (as was said) from the sea up to Stirling-bridge: it may be divided in three parts; the

¹ Ben Lomund, in the parish of Buchanan, in Dumbartonshire; but it does not receive the name of Forth till it passes Aberfoyle, in Perthshire.

the first from Stirling to Alloa, called the Crooks of Forth, where it is bounded upon the north side by Clackmannanshire, and upon the south by the coast of Stirlingshire, which lies alongst it. The second part runs from Alloa to the Queen'sferrie, some twelve miles, having towards the north, part of Clackmannanshire, part of Perthshire, and part of Fifeshire, running upon that side by the towns of Alloa, Clackmannan, Kincardin, Culross, Torriburn, Limekills and the North-ferry: towards the south, it runs alongst the coast of Stirlingshire and Linlithgowshire, by the towns of Elphinstoun, Airth, Borrowstounness, Grange-panns, Cuffabout, Blackness Castle, Abercorn, and the South-ferry. The third part is that from the Ferries to the isles of May and Bass, which is that properly called Bodotria and Edinburgh-Firth; and what was to the east of this, was called by the writers of the middle age, the Scots Sea: it runs by Inverkeithing, Aberdour, Bruntisland, Kinghorn, Kirkaldy, Dysert, Weems, Ely and other coast towns in Fife; and Leith, Musselburgh, Prestounpanns and Seton, Aberlady and Dunbar upon the south side.

At the Queensferry¹, where the land runs into the sea upon either side, it is but two miles broad; from thence it enlargeth more and more; betwixt the Fifeness and Dunbar, it will be some twenty miles broad.

Beside a vast number of rivulets and burns, which run into it upon each side, several considerable waters run into it; upon the south side Carron, Evon, Almond, Leith, Esk, Tyne; and upon the north side Teith, Devan, Leven. There are many promontories on either side, with many large bays and convenient stations and roads for ships; and there

¹ Queensferry received this name, because it was the constant passage of St. Margaret, Queen of Malcolm III. to and from her favourite residence of Dunfermline.

there are several isles scattered up and down it. Before I give an account of them, it is to be remarked, that in Forth there are, besides the regular ebbs and flows, several irregular motions, which the commons betwixt Alloa and Culross (who have most diligently observed them) call the *Lakies* of Forth; by which name they express these odd motions of the river, when it ebbs and flows: for when it floweth sometime before it be full sea, it intermitteth and ebbs for some considerable time, and after filleth till it be full sea; and on the contrary, when the sea is ebbing, before the low water, it intermits and fills for some considerable time, and after ebbs till it be low water: and this is called a lakie.

The Reverend Mr. Alexander Wright, late minister of the gospel at Alloway, who made a diligent inquiry about these motions, in his letter to me, sent me the following account of them.

“ There are lakies in the river of Forth, which are in no other river in Scotland. This lakie at low water, in a niepe tide, beginneth at Queen’sferry, and goeth up in a stream tide as far as the sea filleth, which is to the croves of Craigforth, and at niepe tides it goeth no further than the house of Maner at low water; at niepe tide, at high water, it goeth as far as the sea goeth, and at the niepest tide at the high water, it will be two foot higher than the tide at full water. At the beginning of the stream, the lakie riseth not so high as the main tide by a foot; at the dying of the stream, when it is full water, it will be two foot higher than the main tide; at a niepe tide and low water, it will ebb two hours, and fill two hours; and at full water, ebb an hour and fill an hour. It is observable, that at the full moon there are no lakies, neither at full sea nor low water, in the stream which is at that time; but at the niep tides which follow this stream, there are lakies according as it is

set

set down before: but at the stream, which is at the change of the moon, which is call'd here the overloup, there are lakies both at low water and at high water, as is said before, and also at the niep tides which follow it, both at high and low water. It is very remarkable at the change of the moon, when it is low water, the lakie will be two hours, which is the beginning of the tide for that space, and then the tide stands, and will not ebb till the flood come, and at full water it will ebb and flow a large hour. All this is to be understood, when the weather is seasonable; for in a storm there can be no particular account given as to the lakies: at Queen'sferry, at niep tide and stream tides at high water, there are no lakies, nor in a stream at low water: neither can I learn, either from seamen or fishermen where they begin; but it's probable they begin betwixt Borrowstounness and the mouth of the water of Carron.

"Sir, this account which I give you of the lakies, I have some of it from my own observation, and the rest from seamen and fishermen, which live upon the river of Forth, and by their long experience affirm what I have written is of a truth, and is attested by,

ALEXANDER WRIGHT, Minister at Alloa¹."

CHAP.

¹ Of the Tay, which Sibbald passes over, with barely mentioning, it may be proper to remark, that it rises in Glendochart in Breadalbane, and after passing through Loch Tay, and receiving many tributary streams, it meets the tide at Perth, where a most elegant bridge of ten arches was thrown over it in 1766, at the expence of about L. 27,000 Sterling. To this bridge it is navigable by vessels of 90 tons burden. After uniting with the Earn, it first touches the county of Fife near Newburgh, where, when the tide is full it is a mile broad. From thence it washes the whole north side of Fife, and falls into St. Andrews bay at the north-east extremity of the county. Its whole length, from its source to the sea, is about 80 or 90 miles. It is the largest river, and has the longest course of any in Scotland. Below Newburgh, there are no towns on the Fife side of the firth, but several ferries, and harbours for coasting vessels, which will be noticed in their proper places.

CHAP. II.

Concerning the Isles of the Firth of Forth.

IN the middle of the firth, where it is narrowest, betwixt the two ferries, stands Inchgarvie, a small rock very steep, except that it slopes a little to the west, where it is accessible. The sea about it is very deep: the ruins of a small house and fort are yet to be seen upon it; the house hath been vaulted, some guns placed upon it, and the rocks of the South-ferry and the promontory of the North-ferry, may command the passage of the firth at this part. There is but little grass upon it. I found growing upon it the *malva arborea marina*¹. This isle hath long belonged to the laird of Dundas, who hath many lands upon the south coast².

Some

¹ For a description of the plants found in the islands, see the following chapter, § 4.

² This isle is said to have been the place where Athelstane, after being defeated by Hungus, was impaled. But Athelstonford in East Lothian asserts its right also, to have been the scene of this barbarous transaction. Without violating the authenticity of our history, we may admit both their claims to have equal justice; none of the early writers mention any war that Hungus waged with an Athelstane, whether he was a son of a king of Wessex, or a leader of the Danes; for later writers do not agree about his rank or character. The whole is probably a monkish fable, invented to do honour to their benefactor, to whom they make Andrew the apostle appear in a vision, and display his cross in the heavens, to encourage the Picts in the dreadful encounter that was about to take place with this imaginary antagonist. Boeth. Book X. Chap. v. Buch. Book V. For Fordun's account, see before, page 48.

On the 14th of May 1491, James IV. considering the damage done to his subjects at sea by the English and Dutch, grants the isle of Inchgarvie

Some four miles east, and two miles distant from Aberdour, upon the north side of this firth, lieth Inchcolm, which gave the title of the Lord Inchcolm, to James Stuart of Down, since conveyed by the marriage of the Earl of Murray the regent's daughter, to the predecessors of the present Earl of Murray.

It was called *Æmona* by some of our writers: it is about half a mile in length, and very narrow, scarce one hundred and fifty paces where broadest. The part of it which lieth towards the east, is high and surrounded with steep rocks, which upon the north side (the earth being worn off with the weather) stand piled upon other, like pillars; this part slopeth to the west, and hath good grass upon it. When the sea is full, this part is separated from the rest of the isle; but when the tide is out, any may pass over the sands to the rest of the island. This east part is fit for the pasture of a few sheep. I found the *verbascum majus*, called commonly

to John Dundas of Dundas, to build a fortalice thereon, with the constabulary thereof, and the duties on ships passing. Dundas having neglected the affair, James himself in 1513, ordered a strong tower to be built on the island, with a battery on either side of the Forth, that he might have a secure retreat for the navy, which he was then building and collecting at Newhaven, in case of any sudden attack. In the regency of Albany, during the minority of James V. the tower of Inchgarvie seems to have been employed as a state prison, to which the celebrated secretary Panter was committed by that weak, capricious and tyrannical governor. When Albany went to France in 1517, he left Inchgarvie, together with Dunbar and Dumbarton, garrisoned with French soldiers, to the great oppression of the nation, as they complained, because each soldier was allowed four pounds Scottish money of monthly pay.—The fortifications of this isle seem to have been much neglected till Paul Jones appeared in the frith in 1779, when they were repaired, and four twenty pounders mounted on them. And in the late war, when an invasion was threatened from France and Holland, some additions were made, and more guns placed on the battery; the range of which crossing that of the batteries on the shore, was judged sufficient to protect the upper part of the frith from any hostile attempt. Pink. Hist. of House of Stuart, Vol. II. Chap. x.—xiii. Stat. Acc. Vol. X. No. 34.

commonly the shepherds club, growing upon it. There are several small rocks about this part of the isle, where there is good fishing.

The west part of the isle is both longer and broader, the grass is very good in it, and there are many conies in it: the soil produceth many fine plants, especially on the side which looketh to the north; such as cochlearia or scurvy-grass folio sinuoso, isatis sive glastum, gramen marinum longius, gr. junceum, and gr. minus tenuissimum. In the garden adjacent to the monastery, I found the female pæonie, bearing seed, common borage, and pellitorie, the dwarf elder, the echium flore albo, solanum dictum bella donna, and the malva pumila flore albo tribus lineis rubris distincto, a great many pigeon's and crowe's nests in the ruins of the monastery, and in the rocks. Where the west part riseth on each side to a top, there is a vein of a black stone, very hard and ponderous, and of a smooth surface, which stretcheth from the south towards the north.

The abby hath been a stately building; the steeple is entire, and there are several neat vaults standing; the chapter is of a round figure, built of square stones, with seats of stone round it: a part of the church and some cells of the monks, stood, when I was last there. The abby was founded (as the Extracta de chronicis Scotiæ show) by king Alexander I. for monks of the order of St. Augustine, about the year 1123, upon this occasion: the king while he was passing this firth at the Queensferry, was, by a violent wind, driven into this island, after great hazard of being cast away. At that time there lived in this isle an hermite, in a chappel dedicated to St. Columb, and had no sustenance but the milk of one cow, and what he could purchase of shell-fish and other small sea fish; by him the king and these who were in company with him, were maintained for three days, that the storm kept them

there; upon which he made a vow to build something of note there, and afterwards built the abbay for the chanons, and doted it. The register of the abbay remarks, that Alanus de Mortuo mari, miles, dominus de Abirdaur, dedit omnes et totas dimidietates terrarum villæ suæ de Abirdaur, deo et monachis de insulâ Sancti Columbi, pro sepulturâ sibi et posteris suis, in ecclesia dicti monasterii¹. And accordingly the Earl of Murray possesseth the wester half of Abirdour; it had also other lands fewed. It is reported, that Alain the founder being dead, the monks carrying his corps in a coffin of lead, by barge, in the night time, to be interred within their church, some wicked monks did throw the samen in a great deep, betwixt the land and the monastery, which to this day by the neighbouring fishing-men and salters is called Mortimers Deep. The

¹ "Sir Alan Mortimer, Lord of Aberdour, gave the half of the lands of his town of Aberdour, to God and the monks of St. Colm's isle, for the benefit of a burial-place to himself and his posterity, in the church of their monastery." The wealth of this place in the time of Edward III. proved so strong a temptation to his fleet, then lying in the Forth, as to suppress all the horror of sacrilege and respect to the sanctity of the inhabitants. The English landed, and spared not even the furniture more immediately consecrated to divine worship. But due vengeance overtook them; for in a storm which instantly followed, many of them perished; those who escaped, struck with the justice of the judgment, vowed to make ample recompence to the injured saint. The tempest ceased; and they made the promised atonement.—This wester part of Aberdour, together with the lands and barony of Beath, are said to have been acquired from an Abbot of Inchcolm, by James, afterwards Sir James Stuart, second son of Andrew Lord Evandale, grandfather by his daughter to the admirable Crichton, and by his second son, Lord Doune, to Sir James Stuart, who married the daughter of the regent Murray. Lord Doune was Commendator of the monastery of Inchcolm at the Reformation. The whole of the above mentioned property, together with the island itself, is still in the family of Moray, with the title of St. Colme. The present Earl of Moray attempted to cover the island with trees, which would have increased its picturesque appearance, but the attempt did not succeed. Encyc. Brit. Stat. Acc. Vol. IV. No. 45.

The Mortimers had this lordship by the marriage of Anicea, only daughter and sole heiress of Dominus Joannes de Vetere pontē, or Vypont, anno 2. regni Davidis I. in anno 1126. The fishers of Abirdour take many sorts of fishes about this isle.

About half a mile to the south-east from Inchcolm, lieth Miere Inch, flat and level upon the top, a quarter of a mile or thereabout in diameter, of much the same length and breadth, fit only for the pasture of a few sheep; the malva arborea marina groweth in plenty upon it¹.

The naked rocks in the firth have some herbs growing upon them; for upon a rock to the west of Inchcolm (if I remember well) some half a mile, called the Haystack, I found the atriplex foetida growing in abundance, and upon this desert rock the sea-fowls lodge.

To the south-west from Inchcolm, about a mile from the village of Cramond, lieth Cramond Inch, reputed to be about a mile in length, and broad a quarter of a mile, where it is broadest; towards the south it is more plain and level, in the middle it riseth to an hill; part of it is arable ground, and had a tenants house upon it; at low-water it is accessible on foot. It is part of the estate of Barntoun, adjacent to it upon the coast: it was long a part of the possessions of the old family of the Logans of Lesterig, and by their forfeiture came to be gifted to the Lord Balmerinloch, by whom it was sold to Sir Robert Miln, who built a stately house there, and large inclosures. It belongeth now to the Earl of Ruglen, brother-german to his Grace the Duke of Hamiltoun².

Sometimes

¹ Around this little island, commonly called Mickery, there are several oyster scalps, which, although the oyster fishery in this part of the frith has declined much of late years, are let to the Newhaven fishers at L. 24 a year.

² This estate was purchased, some years ago, by Mr. Ramsay, banker in Edinburgh.

Sometimes whales, both of the greater and lesser size, are found stranded near this island.

There are several rocks in this firth betwixt Borrowstounness and Torrieburn, called the Dove-craigs¹, and some a little to the west of the North-ferry, which are much frequented by selchs and several sorts of sea-fowls. But I refer the account of the rocks and shoals in this firth to the maps of it done, and to be done by John Adair the hydrographer, who is to give the soundings also, and the deepness of water in the ports and the havens, part of which is done, and the rest is much desired by our own as well as foreign seamen.

Some four miles or so, east from Inchcolm, towards the middle of the firth, lieth Inchkeith: it hath its name from the noble family of the Keiths, who are reported to have been the first possessors of it. The chief of the family was, anno 1010, by king Malcolm II. advanced to the hereditary dignity of Mareschal of Scotland, (which they yet enjoy) for their eminent valour and good conduct in the battle against the Danes at Barie, in Angus; at which time our chronicles tell us they got this isle, and the barony of Keith Mareschal in East Lothian. From their heirs it went to the Lyons, Lords of Glamis, now Earls of Strathmore, who long enjoyed the barony of Kinghorn, in the coast of Fife, over against this isle, which was given in patrimony to the chief of that family, John Lyon, by king Robert II. with his daughter in marriage. Sir John Scot of Scots-tarvet, director of the chancery, purchased it from their heirs, and designed a fishery there, and built some houses for the fishers, who were cast away while they were going to the church of Kinghorn; upon which that design failed. It was sold back again to the Earl of Kinghorn, whose

successor

¹ Probably Dubh-craigs, Gaelic, black rocks.

successor sold it, not long since, to the Earl of Cromerty, justice-general, who hath it now.

This island, as was said, lieth near to the middle of the firth, betwixt Fife and Mid-Lothian, but somewhat nearer to Fife, stretching from the north-west to the south-east, much over against the towns of Kinghorn and Kircaldy: it will be about some 1500 paces in length, and where it bendeth to the north, it will be some 500 paces broad, but where it stretcheth to the south, it will not exceed 200 paces. The soil of it is fat and fertile in grass, which is found to fatten soon the beasts which pasture in it; and upon that account the butchers ordinarily farm it. The French, while they were here, during the regency of Mary dowager of Lorraine, and relict of king James V. for its fitness to fatten horses, call'd it, L'Isle des Chevaux, the Isle of Horses. It riseth high towards the west, but towards the east it is more plain and level; there are in it four springs of good, fresh and pure water. It appeareth by the ridges, that part of it has been employed as arable ground; and there are in it places proper for harbours and salt-pans: there are also stones in it fit for building. It is fertile in plants, and produceth many wholesome herbs, such as the dock, tota bona, sorrel, scabious, wild thyme, chickweed, papaver spumeum, several sorts of plantane, the sea-pink, scurvy-grass, ground-ivy, dentelyon, sedum minimum, the burdock, seneció or groundswallow, aparine, the common dock, wild germander, echium, marrubium, henbane and St. Mary's thistle, sufficient for the cure of diseases incident to these who may dwell upon it. There is found in it a quarry of black stone, amongst the rocks, which environ it, which when cut, sends furth from it a sulphurous smell: round about the isle, oysters are taken in great plenty, especially in the winter-season, and sundry other shell-fishes are gotten upon the rocks, and on the shoar:

shoar: in the summer great shoals of various fishes swim about the isle, and vast numbers of young marrots are catched in the sea. The *larus cinereus*¹, *niger*, the common sea-mall, and the least sort called the *picturnè*, the *colymbus maximus* or the great sea-loon, described and figured in the *Scotia Illustrata*, (it was shot upon a rock near to this isle) and the sea-cormorants, both the bigger and lesser sort, frequent its rocks. There are many conies in the isle, and some rats from the ships have much increased. Upon a rock at the south-east end of the isle, hollow upon the top in several places, the sea-water collected there, in the summer-time, by the heat of the sun, is concocted to good white salt; this was told to us by the master of the boat, who carried in Doctor Balfour and me to the isle, who said he had several times gathered some quantity of that salt from that rock.

The isle hath four creeks and places for small vessels to land at, towards the four cardinal points of the wind; but ships of burden cannot come nigh to it, because of the many rocks upon it, very near to it: upon the south-side the rocks are high upon the isle, and make a continued precipice; so it is by nature very strong, the roads which lead to the height of the isle are very narrow, and winding, and scarce allow three men to walk abreast.

During the war betwixt the Queen mother's party, and the Lords of the Congregation, (as they were then call'd) assisted by some forces sent to them by queen Elizabeth of England; the possession of this isle was much contested, and occasioned the effusion of blood. Monsieur Begue, in his history of the Scots war then, says, the English came before it with 29 men of war, and landed some forces in this isle, and set engineers and pioneers at work to fortify it,

¹ For the animals mentioned, see the following chapter.

it, and four companies of English infantry, and one of Italians, were left in it. The French, not long after, did regain it, and to prevent any attempt of the English upon it afterwards, the queen by order of her daughter, and her husband Francis the Dauphin of France, caused build the fortification, the ruins of which are yet to be seen.

The fort was placed in the highest place of the isle, towards the middle of it; it consisted of some bastions encompassed with a strong wall, most of it hewn stone, the height of six ells and an half, that is nineteen foot and an half, and about some nine foot thick; the diameter of the court was about an hundred foot; the three chief bastions upon the compass of the wall, were so placed, that the guns planted upon the fond of them, could keep off besiegers from approaching near to the island. Some twenty paces from the ground of the wall, the fort had a fine spring of fresh water, and within the wall the earth was raised near level to the height of the wall. The arms of the queen are seen, graven on stone in the wall, with this motto, "*Sa vertue me attire,*" "*Her vertue attracteth me.*" When the French were oblig'd to withdraw from this country, that part of the wall, which was towards the north, was by act of Parliament thrown down, and part of the rest is ruined by the injury of the weather, and the house and lodgings upon the court, have suffered the same fate¹.

The

¹ That acute prince and lover of the sciences, James IV. made this isle the scene of a curious experiment. To make some discovery on the origin of language, he sent two infants, under the charge of a dumb woman, to reside here; and, that there might be no occasion for any intercourse with others, caused them to be well provided with all the necessaries which their situation might require, till the children should arrive at mature age. The result of the experiment is not recorded. In that tumultuous age, it would be but little regarded; and the wars in the end of this reign, and the confusions

The next isle to this is the May, which lieth in the mouth of the firth, some seven miles south from Pittenweem, and is from south to north, near a mile in length, and about three quarters of a mile in breadth. The word *Maia* seemeth to have some affinity with *Mæotæ*, the name of some tribes

fusions that followed the death of the king, would cause it to be almost entirely forgotten. Lindsay speaks only of a vague report remaining in his time; "Some say they spake good Hebrew, but as to my self, I know not but by the author's report." That the self-taught speech would be original, there can be little doubt. Perhaps, however, it would not be superior, to the uncouth sounds of these unfortunate beings who have been lost in woods in their infancy. Pitcottie's Hist. p. 190. 2d edit. Pink. Hist. Stuarts, Vol. II. Book X.—In the same reign, this isle became a hospital for those afflicted with that dreadful scourge of humanity which appeared in Europe soon after the discovery of the new world. The infection of which, had probably been brought to Scotland, by the followers of Perkin Warbeck, who came to supplicate James for assistance in 1496, with a numerous train of foreigners, from the dissolute courts of France and Burgundy. The victims of this cruel disease, which appeared in 1497, were sent to Inchkeith, not so much for their own cure, as to prevent the spreading of the malady, which was then supposed to be contagious. The following is the order of the Privy Council to the Magistrates of Edinburgh: "That all manner of persons, being within the freedom of this burgh, who are infected of the said contagious plague called the Grandgore, devoid, rid, and pass furth of this town, and compeer upon the sands of Leith at 10 hours before noon, and there shall have and find boats ready in the harbour, ordered to them by the officers of this burgh, readily furnished with victuals, to have them to the inch, (island of Inchkeith) and there to remain till God provide for their health. And that all other persons who take upon them to heal the said contagious infirmity, and take the care thereof, that they devoid and pass with them, so that none of those persons who take the cure upon them, use the same cure within this burgh." The penalty of contravention, either by the diseased or their physicians, was burning on the cheek. It is called Grandgore, (la grantgore,) parce qu'elle se prenoit aux plus gorgias." Arnot's Edinburgh, p. 260. Pink. Book X. Encyc. Brit.—This isle remains in the same uncultivated state that it was found by Dr. Johnson in 1773. When the Russian fleet lay in Leith road, during the late war, a temporary hospital was erected here for their numerous sick, of whom many died, and were buried in the isle.

tribes of the Picts, who at the Romans their first coming to the north parts of Britain, lived besouth the Scots wall, which run betwixt the Firths of Forth and Clyde, as Dion, in the life of Severus, telleth us ¹; and it is very probable, that a colony of these people first took possession of it, and gave it the name *Maia*: there is the more reason to give credit to this conjecture, that, in Caithness one of the old possessions of the Picts, there is a gentleman of the name of Sinclair, whose house upon the coast yet bears the name of May, which gives the title of the Laird of May to him.

The west side of this isle is inaccessible, because of its high and steep rocks, but towards the east it is low and level. There were in ancient times four places where boats arrived, called Tarpithol, Altarstans, Pilgrims-haven, and Kirk-haven. The best station and road for ships is not far from the east side, while the west wind bloweth violently, the isle shelters them.

The isle is well provided with fountains of sweet water, and a pool or small lake: in the isle there is no corn, but good grass for pasture of an hundred sheep, and some twenty cows ².

There was a priory here for some monks of the order of

O 2

St.

¹ The *Mæatae* were a British or Celtic people, and it was from their residence betwixt the walls of Hadrian and Antoninus, that they are supposed to have received this name, which in Celtic means Mid-landers. It is not likely that they would possess, or give their name to an isle at such a distance from their territories. The name is probably Gothic, as it occurs also in Caithness, where all the names are derived from that language, and is supposed to refer to the early and luxuriant verdure of the place.

² The pasture, including the privilege of the rabbit warren, is at present let for L. 26 *per ann.* As the breed of sheep is now larger, it maintains only about four score, along with two horses employed in drawing coals from the landing-place to the lighthouse, and a cow belonging to the keeper. The pasture is noted both for meliorating the wool of the sheep, and producing mutton of a superior flavour.

St. Augustine : it was a cell belonging to St. Andrews, and was much repaired to, for the great reputation St. Adrian's chappel had, for that he was buried there, being murdered by the Danes before they attacked Fife¹; and is said to have cured many barren women, who in these superstitious times went there in pilgrimage. There is a charter of some lands granted to Andrew Wood of Largo, for that service, (in the reign of king James IV.) that he being skilful in pyloting, should be ready upon the king's call, to pilot and convoy the king and queen, in a visit to St. Adrian's chappel.

The isle did formerly belong to the Balfours of Monquhannie, and after them to Allan Lomund, (Lamont) who sold it to the laird of Barns's uncle, for the behoof of his pupil, and so it became the laird of Barns's possession, who hath there a convenient house with accommodations for a family². There is a light-house upon the isle, which was erected by Alexander Cuninghame laird of Barns, by permission of king Charles I. : the king gave infestment of the isle to John Cuninghame, with the liberty to build a light-house, to light the ships which sailed near it in the night-time : he built there a tower forty foot high³, vaulted to the top, and covered with flag-stones, whereon all the year over, there burns in the night-time a fire of coals, for a light ;

¹ Adrian was killed about 872. There is a stone coffin in the churchyard of Anstruther Wester, which is said to have contained the ashes of the saint. The priory, though it originally belonged to St. Andrews, was afterwards disjoined from it, and annexed to Pittenweem.

² This isle, along with the rest of the estate of Westbarns, was purchased about a hundred years ago by the family of Scotstarvet, and belongs now to the Marquis of Titchfield, by his marriage with the heiress, the oldest daughter of the late Major General John Scot of Balcomie.

³ The unfortunate architect of the tower was drowned on his return from the isle, in a storm supposed to have been raised by some still more unhappy old women, who were in consequence burnt as witches.

light¹; for which the masters of ships are obliged to pay for each tun two shillings². This sheweth light to all the ships coming out of the Firths of Forth and Tay, and to all places betwixt St. Ebb's-head and Redcastle near Montrose. The isle was some time a seat of the priory of Pittenweem, and paid a yearly rent to it.

There is good fishing about this isle all the year over, because many fish haunt about it, many seals are slain upon the east side of it³; and many fowls frequent the rocks

¹ The light is still made by a fire of coals, of which about 380 tons are annually consumed. The coals employed are from the Wemyss, and are preferred on account of their hardness and durability, and clearness of their light. It has frequently been in contemplation to light the isle by reflectors, and the premises have been inspected by men of skill with that view. This alteration, whatever other advantages it might have, would at least prevent such melancholy accidents as happened in 1791, when the keeper of the light, his wife and five children, were suffocated by a sulphureous steam, arising from the coal-ashes accumulated round the light-house.—Three men are employed in keeping the light, two of whom are on the watch during the night.

² That is twopence Sterling. The duty paid by Scottish ships is three halfpence *per* ton, and by foreign, including English vessels, threepence. Before 1790, this duty was let at L. 280 Sterling *per annum*, at that time it rose to L. 960; and in 1800, it was let at L. 1500, a striking proof of the increase of the trade of this country. The duty is collected by some of the officers at the different customhouses, who are paid for their trouble by the tacksman. As the expences attending the light, and the collection of the duty, are very considerable, it will not probably be going too far to estimate the whole produce of the tax at double the rent, consequently this tax must be paid by about 450,000 tons of shipping annually.—As the facts relative to the present state of the island differ in some particulars from the statements in the Statistical Account, it is proper to mention, that they have been obligingly communicated by Andrew Whyte, Esq. of Crail, factor to the Marquis of Fitchfield.

³ There were formerly about fifteen fishermen's families on the isle, but at present there are no inhabitants, except the keeper of the light and his two servants: of course the fishing about its shores is much neglected.

The

rocks of it, the names the people gave to them, are skarts, dunturs, gulls, scouts, kittiewakes; the last is so named from its cry, it is of the bigness of an ordinary pigeon, some hold it to be as savoury and as good meat as a partridge is. The scout is less than an ordinary duck, and of its colour; the flesh of it is hard; it has eggs bigger than these of geese, the shells are of a green colour, with some black spots scattered here and there upon them.

The learn'd Mr. Charles Geddie made these verses upon the light of the tower of the May, the numeral letters show the year of God in which the tower was founded.

Flamina ne noceant, neu flumina, lumina Maia

PræbVit, et MeDIIIs InsVL a LVXit aqVIs.

MDLLXVVVVIIIH¹.

In the east part of the firth, opposite to the isle of May, lieth the island of Bass, at the distance of two miles at sea, from the castle of Tantallon, upon the coast of East Lothian.

The want of these families is a considerable loss to the general interests of the fishery in the frith; for, placed as centinels at its entrance, they were enabled to descry and follow every shoal of herrings or other fish that came in from the ocean.

¹ This jingling conceit, which merely expresses that the lighthouse was erected to prevent shipwrecks, is a proper specimen of those laboured trifles which have too often been honoured with the name of learning. It requires some skill in explaining riddles, to arrange the letters so as to make out the date 1635. The picturesque beauty of the following verses of a modern poet on the same subject, is a sufficient apology for their insertion.

“————— To eastward, far as eye can reach, along
The azure surface of the frith, observe
Prolific May, whose everburning lamp
Through dangerous seas, between approaching coasts,
’Mid hidden scares, unseen, and broken rocks,
In pitch of night, directs the doubtful path
Of fearless mariner.” —————

WALLACE’S Prospect from Hills in Fife, p. 131.

thian. It was of old the possession of the chief of the name of Lauder, who from it took the title of Laird of Bass, and had great possessions upon either side of the firth¹; it went from Lauder to Hepburn of Waughtoun, and Sir Andrew Ramsay of Abbotshall's son got it by the marriage of the heiress. The said Sir Andrew, sold it to king Charles II. so it belongeth to the crown²: it is reckoned to be some eight miles distant from the island of May by sea.

The French, when they were in this country, called it the Isle of Geese, from the number of these fowls which haunt it. It is an impregnable rock, of a small extent and oval figure, cut out by the hand of nature; it has only an

avenue

¹ The first of this eminent family was one of the followers of Malcolm Kenmore, whom many foreigners of distinction attended in his successful attempt on the Scottish crown, in hopes to share the spoil of a conquered kingdom. As Malcolm owed much to their exertions, he requited their services by grants of land, from which the new occupiers took their surnames. The lands of Lauder were the reward of one of those enterprising adventurers: the property and the interest of his family rapidly increased. In 1170, there were many of this name distinguished for their military prowess, in the wars of William the Lion; and it was one of the greatest families of the kingdom when it acquired the impregnable strong-hold of the Bass from Alexander II. in 1230.—The isle was granted by William III. to President Dalrymple, and is still possessed by his family.

² As Sibbald drew up this history by command of Charles II. he does not choose to tell for what purpose that tyrannical prince bought the Bass, or that the fort was employed by him and his brother James VII. as a state prison, where many of the leaders of the Presbyterians, and the friends of liberty, were confined, and treated with extreme severity by orders of a most oppressive government.—After the Revolution, a desperate banditti got possession of it, and by means of a large boat, which they hoisted up and down the rock at pleasure, committed several robberies on shore, and took a number of vessels at sea. They held it the last of any place in Scotland for James; but having at length lost their boat, and not receiving their usual supply of provisions from France, they were obliged to surrender. Stat. Acc. Vol. V. No. 31.

avenue which leadeth to it, and that is towards the building, but so very difficult and uneasy, that nothing can approach it but one little boat at a time: the rock to be mounted is so uneven, that till one reach the wall, he cannot have sure footing in any one place; so these that enter it, must climb up by the help of a rope thrown down for that purpose; and when they have got to the foot of the wall, they must be mounted by an engine or by strength of hands.

The isle is not above a mile in compass; towards the north it is a steep rock, which slopeth towards the south, it is somewhat level where the house stands, frae the house it mounts in a cone to the top, where the flag stood; the chappel stands not far from the top, the hill is grassy, and can maintain some few sheep, and hath a fountain of fresh water in it. The sea hath in some places quite pierced through the rock, and there, in the vast vaults, great numbers of fowls are lodged, and in the months of May, June, July and August, the whole superfice of the rock is covered with the nests, eggs or young ones of the fowls, and the huge number of the fowls which fly about it, obscure the air like clouds; they make a great noise with their cries. Some years ago the fortification and the houses were broke down by the government's order. Besides some ordinary herbs, the *malva arborea marina*, and the *beta marina* grow here.

The

It is probably to this plant, the sea beet, a wholesome culinary vegetable, that Boeth. alludes when he says, "In this crag grows ane rycht delicius herbe, and quhen it is transportit or plantit, in ony othir part, it is of littel sapor or gust."—Boeth. struck with the view of this isle, "sublime and vast," describes it with considerable animation and truth. "It is a wondrous crag rysand within the see, with sa narro and strait hals, that na schip nor bait may arrive bot allanarlie at ane part of it. It is unwynnabill be ingyne of men. Every thing that is in the crag is full of admiratioun

The fowls which most frequent the Bass, are the anseres bassani or soland-geese, turtur maritimus, the sea-turtle, the scout, the scarts, and several sorts of sea-malls.

Some small distance from the Bass, towards the west, a short way off the coast, ly some small isles, called Craig-leith, Lam, Fidra, Ibris, they are rocky, except in the top, where there is some grass. The soland geese attempts often to nestle in them, but these who dwell in the Bass hinder them, and destroy their eggs¹.

I admiratioun and wonder." But not satisfied with the real curiosities of this stupenduous isle, he, according to the just character of him, given by Leland,

("Hectoris historici tot, quot mendacia scripsit
Si vis ut numerem lector amice tibi
Me jubeas etiam fluctus numerare marinos,
Et liquidi stellas connumerare poli.")

adds many marvellous prodigies from his own invention, or from some idle traditions. Among them is the following: "In this crag wes sumtyme ane stane, full of ene and holis like ane watter spounge, holkit in the myddis, of sik nature, that all salt watter that is waschin thairwith becumis incontinent fresche and delicius to the mouth." It is astonishing that some curious antiquary who reveres Boeth. as a father of our history, has not attempted to recover this valuable stone from the ruins of Fast-castle in Berwickshire, where Hector says he heard that it remained in his time. The Navy Board would not be ungrateful for so valuable a present. Another of his marvels has the merit of being a well executed *pious* fraud. "Baldred was ane excellent doctour, and deceissit in the Bass. The parochinaris of Auldham, Tynningham, and Prestoun, contendit quhilk of them thre suld have this body to decore thair kirk. Finalie, thay war content to superseid yair debait quhil the nixt morow, to be consultit be the bischop. On the morow, thay fand be mirakill of God, thre beirs with thre bodyis na thing discrepant fra otheris in quantite, coullour, nor arrayment. Than be command of the bischop, ilk parochie tuke ane of yir bodyis to thair kirk. And sa the body of this haly man lyis be mirakill in all the thre kirks." Bellend. Boeth. Cosmographie, Chap. ix. and Hist. buke IX. Chap. xvii.

¹ After the Frith of Tay touches the county of Fife, there is but one isle in it, Mugdrum Inch. This isle, which lies a little above the harbour

I come now to give a full account of the animals which haunt this firth.

The mouths and emboucheurs of Forth and Tay are separated only by a small angle and corner of land, and the German sea runs far up in each of them; so it is very like all these animals which frequent that part of the German sea, are found in both of them: so when I give an account of the animals in the Firth of Forth, I give an account of these in the Firth of Tay also, since few or none are found in Tay which are not found in the Firth of Forth.

These animals found in these firths may be all of them called aquatick animals; for albeit some of them are brought furth at land, yet they live most of their time in the water, and have their food and sustenance therein.

CHAP. III.

Concerning the Animals or living Creatures in these two Firths.

THESE animals which live in the waters, because of their different natures, fall under several divisions. The general division is, that they are fowls or insects, quadrupeds or fishes; and of these some are amphibious, which live both upon the earth and the water, such as some quadrupeds and the aquatick fowls, others of them are only aquatick, and of these some are sanguineous, and others are exsanguous.

I of Newburgh, is one English mile in length, and about 200 yards in breadth. It measures 31 acres, of which 21 are embanked and under cultivation, and produce luxuriant crops. The remainder is esteemed valuable as a salt-marsh, for pasture. This isle is low, and is sometimes overflowed. It belongs to David Balfour Hay, Esquire of Leys, and rents about L. 70 Sterling.

I shall first give account of the fowls which haunt this firth, and lodge in the rocks of the isles and of the coast, and amongst these are not only all these which are found upon the coast of Northumberland, but also some which come from the West isles, even from Hirta.

The most remarkable are these following ¹.

Hæmatopus Bellonii, the Sea-piot ².

Corvus aquaticus major, the Cormorant : our people call it a Skart ³.

—— *aquaticus minor*, sive *Graculus palmipes*, the Shag ⁴.

Colymbus maximus stellatus nostras, *mergus maximus farensis*, sive *arcticus Clusii*, the greatest Diver or Loon ⁵.

P 2

Cataractes,

¹ Where Sibbald has not described the animals, a short account of them is given in the notes, with the Linnean and English names from Pennant.

² *Hæmatopus ostralegus*, Pied Oyster-catcher. The head, neck, and coverts of the wings, are black, wings dusky, back, breast and belly, white, lays four pale-brown eggs on the bare ground, length 1 foot 7 inches, the bill is compressed sideways, to fit it for opening oysters, or cutting limpets from the rocks to which they adhere.

³ *Pelecanus carbo*, Corvorant. The head, which is adorned with a small crest, neck, breast, and belly are black, the coverts of the wings, and back, of a deep green, edged with black and glossed with blue, length 3 feet 4 inches, breadth 4 feet 2 inches. This bird is very voracious, and has the rankest smell of any bird even when alive. It haunts the highest cliffs, where it makes its nest of sticks, tang and grass; lays six or seven white eggs. Some of this species have been taught to fish for their masters; and the Chinese make great use of this, or a similar kind, in fishing for the market.

⁴ *Pelecanus graculus*. The upper part of the body is green, the lower dusky, has the same habits with the foregoing, length 2 feet 3 inches, breadth 3 feet 6 inches.

⁵ *Colymbus glacialis*, Northern Diver. The head and neck are of a deep black, glossed with purple, under side of the body, white, back, coverts of the wings black, marked with white spots, length 3 feet 5 inches, breadth 4 feet 3 inches. This bird lives chiefly at sea. It is unknown if it breeds here, as it does in the more northern parts of Europe.

Cataraetes, some call it the Sea-eagle ¹.

Larus maximus ex albo et nigro, seu cæruleo nigricante varius, the great black and white Gull ².

—— *cinereus maximus*, the Herring-gull ³.

—— *cinereus minor*, the common Sea-mew of the lesser sort ⁴.

—— *major albus*, the common Sea-mew, bigger as the former ⁵.

Hirundo marina, sterna Turueri: our people call it the Pictarnè ⁶.

Turtur

¹ *Larus cataraetes*, Skua or Brown Gull. The colour is chiefly brown, mixed with some white feathers, length 2 feet, breadth 4 feet 6 inches. The bill is much hooked and very sharp, and the upper mandible is covered more than half way with a black skin, as in the hawk kind. In its manners, too, it is similar to this tribe; for, what is wonderful in a web-footed bird, its prey is not only fish, but all the lesser sort of water-fowl. And in the Feroe isles it is said to devour even poultry and young lambs.

² *Larus marinus*, Black-backed Gull. The head, neck, under side, tail, and lower part of the back, are white, the upper part of the back and wings black, length 2 feet 5 inches, breadth 5 feet 9 inches, feeds not only on fish, but carrion, egg dusky olive, black at the greater end.

³ *Larus fuscus*. The head, neck and tail are white, back and coverts of the wings ash-coloured, length 1 foot 11 inches, breadth 4 feet 4 inches. It makes its nest of dead grass, on rocks hanging over the sea, and lays three eggs of a dirty white, spotted with black. It is a great devourer of fish, especially of that kind from which it receives its name.

⁴ *Larus ridibundus*, Black-headed Gull, Pewit. The head and throat are black, neck, under side and tail white, back and wings ash-coloured, length 1 foot 3 inches, breadth 3 feet 1 inch. It makes its nest on the ground with rushes; its note is like a hoarse laugh. The young of this species were formerly esteemed for food; in England, numbers were fattened for the table; and in the old lists of viands at noblemens feasts, they are always found.

⁵ *Larus canus*, Common Gull. The head, neck, tail, and whole under side are pure white, the back and coverts of the wings a pale grey, length 1 foot 6 inches, breadth 3 feet. This is the most numerous of the gulls.

⁶ *Sterna hirundo*, Great Tern, Sea Swallow. The crown and hind part of

Turtur maritimus insulæ Bass, *Turtur groenlandicus* Ray. It is so called from the resemblance it hath to the land-turtle; this is palmipes, that's luckenfooted, it is less than the *Anas Clusii arctica*, yet is like to it, and wants one of the hinder claws, the beak is longer, but not pressed and flat in the sides; the beak is pointed, and bowed at the end a little, and prominent, the feet are red, it hath a large white spot in the upper part of its wing, and the wings below are white, the rest of its body is black, like to the fulica or coot, perhaps it is the same which is by some called the puffinet; 'tis of the bigness of a pigeon, it is said to be white in the winter, its beak is narrow and sharp, as was said before, it nestles in the hollow of the rocks, and is said to lay two eggs¹.

Anser solanus, the Solan-geese, is of a lesser size than the house goose, and at land appears to be of a dull aspect, some say it cannot flee when it is out of sight of the sea, it is much fatter than the domestick goose. It is observed they come in May to the Bass, some come, before the rest, some few days, and thereafter the rest come; at their first coming great silence is observed in the isle, by those who stay upon it; but after they have fixed their seats, no noise doth disturb them: it is observed of them, that they lay their egg upon the rock, and place it with such art, that if it be removed, it cannot be fix'd upon the rock again; they
put

of the head are black, throat and under side of the body white, upper part and coverts of the wings a pale grey, the exterior feathers of the tail on each side are two inches longer than the rest, which gives it something of the appearance of a swallow in flying. This is a bird of passage, which leaves us in the winter. It builds in small tufts and rushes, and lays three or four olive-coloured eggs.

¹ *Colymbus gryllè*, Black Guillemot, Greenland Dove. This bird keeps always at sea, except at breeding time. There is a variety frequently met with, spotted with black and white.

put the sole of their foot upon it, and foment it so, till the young one be hatcht, and it is reported they lay one egg only, and that but once a year. While young they are of the colour of ashes, but when grown up they are white; they have a long neck and sharp beak, the length of a man's mid-finger; the collar-bone, called the bril, is so attached to the breast-bone, that it is with much difficulty it can be separated from it; nature hath so provided, that it should not break when it comes down with great force upon the fish they take, which are for the most part herrings, and the flesh of the fowl does much taste of them. The fishers sometimes take a smooth piece of soft timber, which they colour white, and fix some herrings upon it, and tie the piece of timber to the stern of their boat, and the goose comes down with that force upon it, that he fixes his beak in it, and is caught so, for they stick and cannot pull out their beak, it is so fix'd. The time this fowl is taken, is in the latter end of July and the beginning of August. The climbers being let down by ropes upon the rocks, take the young ones and throw them into the boats, which wait for them below, where the climbers are. The learn'd Doctor Harvy hath in his book of the generation of animals elegantly described this rock, and the vast multitude of these fowls, which he confirmeth from this, that the rock is all plaistered over with a white bruckle crust, of the same colour, consistence and nature with the shell of an egg, which crust is from the liquid excrement of the fowl, that it puts forth with its excrement, and is the grosser part of the urine, and nothing else. The fowls are sold at Edinburgh for two shillings Sterling a piece, and sometimes for more. The old fowls flee away, and return not till the next year at that season: their feathers give a good price, and are made use of for stuffing palliasses of beds. They are mis-informed, who write that these fowls are found
nowhere

nowhere else in Scotland, but in the Bass; for they are found in several of the west isles, particularly in the isle Ailsa, in the Firth of Clyde, and in the desert isles, adjacent to Hirta, called St. Kilda's isle, and in a desert isle belonging to Orkney, and divers others¹. It is probable that some of the young colonies from these isles, even from St. Kilda, come with other sea-fowls to the Bass; for the long-wing'd fowls may well come thither, when one of the smallest kind, of the bigness of a linnet, is observed to come to this firth, viz. The

Assilag: which Mr. Martin describeth, with a black bill, wide nostrils at the upper part, crooked at the point like the filmars bill; the figure of it is to be seen in his voyage to St. Kilda. One of these very birds was killed with a shot of drops, on Leith sands, and brought to Mr. Alexander Monteith, chirurgion in Edinburgh, a gentleman curious in these matters, who shewed it to me, and took care to preserve it: I found it agreed well with Mr. Martin's figure, and description of the bird².

Anas

¹ *Pelecanus Bassanus*, Gannet. It is curious that the price of the Solan Goose should remain nearly the same, or be rather less than it was a century ago. Great numbers, however, are still consumed in Edinburgh in the season. Sibbald says in another work, "The art of cookery cannot form a dish of such delicate flavour, and combining the tastes of fish and flesh, as a roasted solan goose, and the young grown ones are deservedly esteemed delicacies with us." Boeth. who was a physician, attributes many virtues to the fat of this bird. "It is of singulare medicine and heales many infirmities." Gesner confirms this opinion. The use of this foetid ointment is very circumscribed, if any where found. It is difficult to trust either Boeth. or Gesner on this subject; for both of them tell fables of the solan goose.

² *Procellaria pelagica*, Stormy Petrel. The whole bird is black, except some white feathers about the tail. It is about the size of the house swallow. Except at breeding time it is always at sea, and braves the utmost fury of the storm. It comes to us only in summer. The seamen, who call these birds Mother Carey's Chickens, consider it as a sign of bad weather when flocks of them collect about the stern of a ship.

Anas arctica Clusii, haunts much this firth, it is called the Culter-neb, it is less than the house duck; Mr. Ray is of the opinion it is the same, which in the Farne isle is called counter-neb or coulter-nebs. This is some twelve inches in length from the beak to the feet. The beak is short and broad, pressed together on the sides, of a triangular figure, ending in a point; the upper jaw is arched, and the extremity of it is hooked; where it is joined to the head, a callous substance environneth its basis, and betwixt that there are slits for the nostrils, continued along the open of its mouth: the beak of it is of two colours, livid towards the head, and red at the point, with three slits in it, one in the livid part and two in the red; the mouth is yellow within, and the feet of some are yellow, and of others red, placed backwards as in the Dyvers, in the same plan with the belly, so it walks straight with the body erected frae the tail; it wants the hinder claw, the nails are of a dark blew colour, the top of the head, the neck and the back are black, the breast and the belly white, and it hath a black circle or ring on the neck, which reacheth to the crop or gorge, the wings are short; when the wings are wet, they fly swiftly: the tail is two inches long, their egg is of a sandy colour, sharp at one end, and obtuse at the other, bigger than a hens egg; they lay one egg, which they renew when it is removed, they are here in the summer, and go away in the beginning of harvest, when the sea is calm¹.

Alca Hoieri: our people call it the Marrot, the Auk or Razor-bill; is a small fowl, less than a pigeon, all the upper part

¹ *Alca artica*, Puffin. The economy of this bird is curious. It does not form a nest or lay its egg on the rock, but burrows in the earth like a rabbit, or seizes on the ready made hole of that animal. To dig the burrow is generally the duty of the males, who are often so intent on their work, as to suffer themselves to be taken by the hand.

part of it is black, and the belly and breast white; the upper part of the crop under the beak is of a dark purple colour, the points of the feathers of the tail are white; the beak is two inches long, black and compressed on the sides, and narrow, and hath a slit in the upper jaw, which hath a soft down upon it: the beak in the upper jaw is crooked in the point, and concave, and receives into it the under jaw, both of them are alike long, and have two cross slits; the mouth within is white, the feet are black, and the nails also, it wants the hinder claw, and the feet are placed, as in the last described: the eggs are big, for the bulk of the fowl; they are white, with some black spots; they lay their eggs upon the naked rock¹.

The Kittiewake is a fowl of the *larus* or mall kind, as was said before².

The Skout is thought by Mr. Ray to be the *Alca Hoieri*: it is less than a duck, of the same colour, the flesh is hard, its eggs are bigger than a goose-egg, the shell is green, with black spots intermixed, it is boil'd or roasted till it be hard, and is eaten with parsley and vinegar³.

The Duntur haunts the May, as most of the former, except the solan-geese, do. I have not yet got a description of it⁴. The

¹ *Alca torda*, Razor-bill. The length 1 foot 6 inches, breadth 2 feet 3 inches. It lays but one egg, of an extraordinary size for the bulk of the bird, being 3 inches long; it fixes its egg like the solan goose.

² *Larus rissa*. The head, neck, belly and tail are of a snowy whiteness, the back and wings grey, length 1 foot 2 inches, breadth 3 feet 2 inches. The young of these birds is a favourite dish with many people; and the shooting of them when they come new fledged, from the nests, to the cliffs, is esteemed excellent sport.

³ *Colymbus troile*, Foolish Guillemot, Sea-hen, length 1 foot 5 inches, breadth 2 feet 3 inches. So simple is this bird said to be, that though many be shot out of a flock, the rest continue sitting, unmoved by the sudden death of their companions.

⁴ The Duntur, as described by Sibbald in his Nat. Hist. § 21. appears to

The Goosander: it is well described by Willoughby, Ornitholog. lib. 3. sect. 3. pag. 253. The female of it is by some thought to be the *Mergus cinereus*, the Sparling-fowl¹.

The Amphibious Animals, which are Quadrupeds.

There are two amphibious animals, quadrupeds, found in these two firths, both of them villous with hair, viz.

The Phoca, or *Vitulus marinus*, the Seal: our fishers call it a Selch, some call it a Dog². Many of them frequent the coasts of these two firths. There is a full description, with the figure of it, in the second volume of the *Prodromus, Hist. Natural. Scotiæ*, now ready for the press.

Lutra marina, the Sea-otter, which differeth from the land-

be *Anas mollissima*, the Eider Duck, so celebrated for its fine light elastic down. It is about double the size of a common duck. The upper part of the body, neck and coverts of the wings are white, the lower part of the breast, belly, tail and quill feathers black; the female is of reddish brown, marked with dusky streaks. The down is produced from the breast of the bird in breeding time. It lays its eggs among the stones or plants of the sea-shore, and prepares a soft bed for them by plucking the feathers from its own breast; if the nest be robbed, the duck will lay again, and repeat the plucking of its breast; if robbed again, she will still lay, but the drake must supply the down, and if the eggs be again taken, the birds desert the place.

¹ *Mergus merganser*. The female is the Dun-diver, or Sparling-fowl. Of the male, the colour of the head and upper part of the neck is black, finely glossed with green, the lower part of the neck, and under part of the body, of a fine pale yellow, upper part of the back black, lower part and the tail ash-coloured, length 2 feet 4 inches, breadth 3 feet 2 inches. The female is less than the male, and the colours less beautiful, but she is adorned with a pendent crest of long ferruginous coloured feathers.

² There is only one species of seal found on our shores, the common, or *Phoca vitulina*; the length is from 5 to 6 feet. The flesh of this animal formerly found a place at the tables of the great, and young ones are still eaten in some of the Orkney islands. Stat. Acc. Vol. VII. No. 46 & 47.

land-otter, for it is bigger, and the pile of its furr is rougher¹.

Both these live in coves upon the coasts and in the isles, and bring forth their young in the coves, and go to sea to take their prey. They sleep often upon the rocks, their skins afford matter of trade, and there is an oyl got from the selchs, which the fishers use for burning in lamps, and other uses.

SECT. I.—*THE SANGUINEOUS FISHES.*

THE sanguineous fishes make two tribes, some of them have bones, and inwardly the like conformation of parts, the quadrupeds terrestrial have: these are called Cetaceous fishes.

The other tribe is of these which have no bones, but gristles and gilles, instead of the lungs, which the cetaceous have.

The Cetaceous Fishes.

The Cetaceous, which are properly such, and have bones and lungs, are some of them of a lesser size, and are called Dolphins.

Of these, in both these firths, there are two sorts.

The bigger beareth the name of Dolphin, and our fishers call them Meer-swines².

Q 2

The

¹ It is not known that the real Sea-otter has been found on our coasts. Probably some individuals of the common kind may have wandered to the sea-shore, where a difference, or a greater quantity, of food may have caused the increase of their size, and the roughness of their hair. At any rate, this *Lutra marina* can be considered only as a variety of the common species.

² *Delphinus Delphis*. This fish was celebrated by the ancients for its fondness of the human race, and many other rare qualities, which, however, have gradually forsaken it, as the science of Natural History became more an object of study. In this country, it was formerly reckoned a great delicacy at the tables of the great. Dr. Caius or Kay, says, that one taken in his time was reckoned a present worthy of the Duke of Norfolk, who distributed

The lesser is called *Phocæna*, a Porpoess¹.

Both these have teeth in both their jaws.

The Cetaceous fishes of the biggest sort are called *Balæ-næ*, Whales. Of these, in the two firths, there are several sorts; I shall set them down as I found them.

I will not say, all I name, are of different kinds, perhaps some of them may be different then, from what they are, when grown up to full age.

Of the lesser Whales.

Some of these have teeth in both the jaws, some of them are but ten or twelve foot long, and large in the body proportionably, others did not exceed 25 foot in length².

Of the greater Whales.

Some were observed to have only teeth in the lower jaw, and some of these did exceed sixty foot in length: their

distributed it among his friends. It was roasted and dressed with porpoess sauce, made of crumbs of fine white bread mixed with vinegar and sugar.

¹ *Delphinus Phocæna*. This fish is remarkable for the large proportion of fat which surrounds it. Its greasy flesh was a royal dish, so late as the reign of Henry VIII. and it must have continued in esteem even in that of Elizabeth, as Caius mentions the sauce used with it. The monks of Dunfermline had a grant from Malcolm IV. of all the heads of a species of whale that should be caught in the Frith of Forth, (*Scottwattre*) but his Majesty reserved the most dainty bit to himself, viz. the tongue. It is curious to remark the revolutions of fashion in the article of eatables. We now nauseate these delicious viands of the epicures among our fathers, the Whale's head, the Meer-swine and the Porpoess; yet we pretend to esteem the Kittiewake and the Solan goose, whose oily flesh is not less fœtid. This remainder of the ancient taste shews, that the present race of Scotsmen are not so much degenerated from the hardihood of their ancestors, as some querulous observers would persuade us. The appearance of the dish is indeed not so uncouth, but the essence of the food is the same; nor can the oil be much purified by passing through the digestive organs of a filthy Gull, or a stinking Pelican.

² The small whales taken on our coasts are the *Delphinus Orca*, (*Orca Plinii*)

their head is so big, that it takes up a third part of their bulk; and tho' the great magazine of that, which is called Spermaceti, is found in it, yet it is got out of the rest of the body also.

There is another sort of them, which I take to be the *Orca vera Plinii*; it hath big teeth in the lower jaw, and small teeth in the interstices betwixt the cases, which receive into them the great teeth of the lower jaw: one of these stranded above Cramond-Inch, was brought in to the shoar, it was but fifty and some odd foot long; I take it to have been a young one. Both these mentioned had spouts in their foreheads, by which they threw up water and breath; they were males¹.

There are several whales which haunt the Firth of Forth, which have fins or horny plates in the upper jaw, and most of them have spouts in their head; some of these are above seventy foot long, and some less: one of these with horny plates was stranded near to Bruntisland, which had no spout, but two nostrils like these of a horse. These whales with horny plates differ in the form of their snout, and in the number and form of their fins².

There

Plinii) *Grampus*, which grows to about 25 feet in length, and the *Physeter Catodon*, Round-headed Cachalot, which is generally of a less size.

¹ Both these are species of the Cachalot or *Physeter*. These disproportioned and ugly, but very valuable animals, are but rarely seen in our seas. One, however, was cast ashore on Cramond Inch in December 1769, which was 54 feet in length; the greatest circumference, which was just beyond the eyes, was 30 feet. The enormous head was above one-third of the size of the fish, and the end of the upper jaw, which was quite blunt, was 9 feet high. Linnè says, that this species delights in the pursuit of the Porpoise. One was thrown ashore at Earlsferry in 1758, which measured 52 feet long.

² The varieties of this kind of whale that have been seen on the coasts of this county are the *Balæna mysticetus*, Common Whale; *Balæna boops*, the Pike-headed Whale; *Balæna musculus*, the Round-lipped Whale. The latter is said to feed on herrings, and is most commonly observed following the shoals of that fish. The other kinds are said to feed on small shell-fish, and the Medusa or Sea-blubber.

There came two lesser whales, of a middle size, to those above mentioned, in to the coast below Inch-Buckling Brae (the March of East and Mid-Lothian,) which had neither teeth nor horny plates in their jaws ¹.

The bellies of the whales are some of them smooth and equal, and some of them are full of ridges or plaits, like to these in womens gowns. There are full descriptions and figures of all these whales, of divers kinds, in the second volume of the Prodrômus, Hist. Nat. Scotiæ.

The Cartilaginous Fishes.

The Cartilaginous fishes vary much in bigness and figure, some of them are so big, that they are reckoned, by some, amongst the cetaceous fishes, because of their bulk, though they have neither bones nor lungs; some of them are viviparous, and some are oviparous.

Viviparous Fishes ².

Of the Viviparous, some are long and somewhat round, they must turn upon their back when they devour their prey. Of this sort are these which are called Canes, Dogs, viz.

Canis carcharias seu *Lamia Rondeletii*, the Shark ³.

Catulus major vulgaris, the Rough Hound ⁴.

Galeus acanthias, seu *Spinax*, the Piked Dog ⁵.

Galeus sive *Mustelus levis*, the unprickly Hound-fish ⁶.

Vulpecula

¹ There are only three species of whale. Those without teeth, with horny laminae in their mouths, (whalebone); those with teeth in the lower jaw only, and those with teeth in both jaws. These mentioned in the text must have been young ones of some of these kinds.

² The young are excluded from eggs, which are hatched within the mother. The egg consists of a white and a yolk, and is lodged in a case formed of a thick tough substance, not unlike softened horn.

³ *Squalus carcharias*, White Shark.

⁴ *Squalus canicula*, Spotted Dog-fish, Bounce.

⁵ *Squalus spinax*,

⁶ *Squalus mustelus*, Smooth Hound.

Vulpecula marina Rondeletii, the Gray Dog, with a small round tail, shaped like the body of an Esk ¹.

Others are broad fishes, such as the

Raia lævis, the Skate or Flair ².

The Dinnen Skate, (so called by our fishers) which is large and smooth in the back ³.

Raia clavata, seu *aspera*, the Thornback ⁴.

Pastinacæ marinæ species, radio spinoso instructa, a Skate with a long pike on the tail ⁵.

Raia aspera, the White-horse ⁶.

—— *lævis oculata*.

—— *aspera oculata* Rondeletii.

Lævi-Raia Salviani.

The Oviparous and Spinous Fishes.

Rhombus aculeatus Rondeletii: our fishers call it, the Gunner Flook ⁷.

Hippoglossus

¹ Long-tailed Shark, Sea-fox, Thresher.

² *Raia Batis*. This is the thinnest of the Ray tribe, and also the largest, some weighing 200 pounds.

³ This appears to be the young of the former species.

⁴ *Raia clavata*,

⁵ *Raia pastinaca*, Sting-ray, Fire-flaire. The spine of the tail is capable of giving a very severe wound, and was formerly used to point spears and darts.

⁶ *Raia fullonica*, the Fuller-ray.

⁷ *Pleuronectes maximus*, Turbot. It was only at a late period that this very delicate fish was relished in this country; and people advanced in life do not yet esteem it so much as the Halibut, which is very commonly dignified with the name of Turbot. There are living, or were very lately, in one of the coast-towns, several poor people, who were wont to derive great part of their subsistence from the turbot which the fishermen threw away on the beach, because nobody could be found to purchase them. It was a general officer, noted for his wealth and love of good cheer, who first taught the people of Fife that they were eatable, and astonished the fish-cadgers, by offering a shilling a piece for the largest of them. Indeed there seems to have been a prejudice against several kinds of flat fish; for it is not

Hippoglossus Rondeletii, the Turbot Flook ¹.

Rhombus non aculeatus squamosus Willoughbei; I take it to be that, which our fishers call the Bonnet Flook ².

Passer Bellonii, the Pless, with red and yellow spots on the back ³.

The Mayock Flook, of the same size with the former, without spots ⁴.

Passer asper sive squamosus Rondeletii, an *qui piscatoribus nostris*, the Deb Flook? 'tis gray-backed and white-bellied ⁵.

Rhomboides noster, the Craig Flook ⁶.

The Rannok Flook.

Buglossus seu solea, the Sole Flook ⁷.

Rana piscatrix, the Frog-fish; our fishers call it a Meer-maid ⁸.

The

not many years since skate and thornbacks came to be used by any class of people, especially on the coast. During the late war, when the fishing on the Dogger-bank was much interrupted, several vessels belonging to the Thames were employed in catching turbot with nets in the Frith of Porth, to carry alive to the London market, and they bought also all that were taken alive by the Fife fishermen, which gave a considerable degree of encouragement to the deep water fishing with nets, a method before but little known or practised.

¹ *Pleuronectes Hippoglossus*, Halibut. This is the largest of the species, some have been caught that weighed 300 pounds, and they are taken of a much greater size in the northern seas.

² *Pleuronectes Rhombus*, the Pearl, very like, but inferior, to the turbot.

³ *Pleuronectes platessa*, Plaice. ⁴ *Pleuronectes flesus*, Common Flounder.

⁵ *Pleuronectes limanda*, Dab. ⁶ An *Rhombus levis* Raii? Smear Dab.

⁷ *Pleuronectes Solea*.

⁸ *Lophius piscatorius*, Common Angler, Frog-fish, Toad-fish, Sea Devil. This very deformed fish is rare on our coasts. It is said sometimes to grow to four or five feet in length. The head is much bigger than the whole body, is round at the circumference and flat above. The mouth is of a prodigious wideness; one is said to have been taken on the coast of Yorkshire, whose mouth was a yard wide.

The Fishes like to Eels, Smooth, Slippery and Oblong.

Lampetra marina, the Sea Lamprey ¹.

Conger; our fishers call it the Heawe Eel, 'tis usually some two ells long, and of the grossness of the calf of a man's leg ².

Ammodytes Gesneri, the Sand-Eel ³.

Gunnellus Cornubiensium, the Butter-fish of the English; our fishers call it the Stone-fish ⁴.

Mustela vulgaris Rondeletii; our fishers call it the Bourbee ⁵.

Mustela vivipara Shonfeldii; our fishers call it the Guffer ⁶.

Lupus marinus Shonfeldii et nostras; our fishers call it the Sea-Cat, or Cat-fish; it feedeth upon shell-fish, and tastes of them, and is good meat in its season, when it is well drest ⁷.

Gobius marinus; our fishers call it the Millers Thumb ⁸.

Gobius marinus nostras, non scriptus; it hath several black lines upon it, turning like waves.

Scorpcenæ Bellonii, apud Willoughbæum, congener, si non idem piscis. It agreeth well with Willoughby's description ⁹.

Betwixt

¹ *Petromyson marinus*.

² *Muræna Conger*.

³ *Ammodytes Tobianus*, Sand Launce.

⁴ *Blennius Gunnellus*, Spotted Blenny.

⁵ Three bearded cod, Rockling, Sea Loche, Whistle-fish.

⁶ *Blennius viviparus*, Viviparous Blenny, Eelpout.

⁷ *Anarhichas Lupus*, Wolf-fish.

⁸ *Cottus Gobio*, River Bullhead.

⁹ *Cottus Scorpius*, Fatherlasher, Sea Scorpion. The head is large in proportion to the body, and must be formidable to its enemies; for it is armed with large spines, with which it can annoy those that attack it, by swelling its cheeks and gill-covers to a large size. It is very frequent on the most northern coasts of America and Europe, where it is a prin-

Betwixt this and the following Class, I place the

Mola Salviani, a round or oval fish, with a short body, which our fishers call the Sun-fish ¹.

Fishes which want the Fins in the Belly.

Xiphias seu Gladius piscis, the Sword-fish ².

Acui Aristotelis congener piscis. It is described and figured in the first volume of the *Prodromus Hist. Nat. Scotiæ* ³.

The Cod Kind.

Asellus major vulgaris, the Cod; our fishers call it Keeling, and the young ones Codlings ⁴.

Asellus

cipal food of the natives, made into a soup, which is said to be both agreeable and wholesome.

¹ *Tetraodon Mola*, Short Diodon. The fish now known by the name of Sun-fish, is the *Squalus maximus*, Basking Shark, which is killed in considerable numbers on the west coasts of Scotland, on account of the great quantity of oil which its liver affords. The Board of Trustees for Fisheries, &c. have for a considerable time given annual premiums to the most successful adventurers in this valuable fishery.

² *Xiphias Gladius*. This fish is rare in our seas, its proper habitation being the Mediterranean. It grows to a very large size; the head alone has been found to weigh above 60 pounds. It is a favourite food of the modern Italians when fresh, as it was of the ancients when salted.

³ *Syngnathus Ophidion*, Little Pipe-fish.

⁴ *Gadus morhua*. This very valuable fish chiefly frequents the northern seas, where it affords provision and employment for immense multitudes. The millions constantly destroyed seem to be as rapidly replaced; for it is one of the most prolific of the fruitful tribes of the ocean. *Leuwenhoek* counted nine millions three hundred and eighty-four thousand eggs in the roe of a cod-fish of a middling size, a number sufficient to baffle all the efforts of man, or the voracity of the inhabitants of the ocean, to exterminate, and which will secure to all ages, an inexhaustible supply of grateful provision. The cod-fishery is carried on to considerable extent in both the friths. Besides the great numbers consumed in the towns on the coast, and the adjoining country, very large supplies are sent to
Edinburgh,

Asellus longus, the Ling ¹.

Asellus mollis major, seu *albus*, the Whiting ².

Asellus mollis latior, a broad Whiting with a beard under its chin ³.

Asinus antiquorum, the Haddock ⁴.

Asellus flavescens Shonfeldii, the yellowish Codling ⁵.

Asellus varius vel striatus Shonfeldii, the redware Codling ⁶.

Asellus virescens Shonfeldii; our fishers call it a Podly ⁷.

Asellus niger, the Cole-fish of the north of England; our fishers call it a Colman's Seeth ⁸.

Asellus argentei coloris, squamosus, Whitingo major; our fishers here call it the Baivee.

Asellus luscus Shonfeldii, an *Nanus*? *latior piscis, cum cirro sub mento*. I take it to be the same fish with the

R 2

Asellus

Edinburgh, Dundee, Perth, &c. and considerable quantities salted for the London market, to which some are also sent fresh, in the smacks employed in the turbot fishing. From traditionary accounts, it appears, that this fishery was more extensive about the beginning and middle of the last century, though it has considerably revived of late years. At that time, they were prepared for exportation by drying, and they formed a staple article of the trade of the little towns on the east coast of Fife. These remarks apply also to the following species.

¹ *Gadus molva*. ² *Gadus merlangus*. ³ *Gadus barbatus*, Whiting pout.

⁴ *Gadus Æglesinus*. Of this delicate fish our seas produce a very abundant supply. After the herrings left this coast, whose spawn and fry seem to afford nutriment to a great number of the finny tribes, the haddocks also began to disappear, and about 1783, they almost entirely deserted our shores. Since the herring-fishery has revived in the Friths of Forth and Tay, the haddocks have returned in their wonted numbers, and have yielded a very providential supply during the late seasons of scarcity.

^{5, 6} These are accidental varieties. This fish varies sometimes in its shape, and often in its colour; and codlings are taken of a yellow, orange, or red colour while they remain among the rocks, but on changing their place, reassume the common colour of the species.

⁷ *Gadus Pollachius*, the Pollack.

⁸ *Gadus carbonarius*.

Asellus mollis latior, with the beard under the chin, mentioned before ¹.

The Tunny Kind.

Pelamys vera seu Thunnus Aristotelis: it is like in shape to the mackrel, but bigger; ours is of the bigness of a young salmond, but much less than the true Tunny taken in the Firth of Clyde, which the fishers there call the Spanish Mackrel ².

Scomber Rondeletii, the Mackrel ³.

Trachurus Salviani, the Horse Mackrel ⁴.

Thunno congener nostras, Auratus marinus dictus in Prodromo. The figure of it there, was taken from a dry fish stuffed, I have described it from the fish entire, which was taken near the North-ferry, in the 2d volume of the Prodromus, and cut in a copperplate, the just figure of it ⁵.

The

¹ Gadus luscus, the Bib. This fish is distinguished from the whiting-pout by several differences in the fins, but particularly by a loose membrane which covers the eyes, and which it can blow up at pleasure like a bladder.

² This seems, however, to be the true Tunny, Scomber Tunnus. The difference of size does not make another species, but merely a variety, which probably a change of circumstances would quickly bring back to the original. Several species of fish are of a less size on the east than on the west coast of the island, where the deeper waters of the Atlantic are more propitious to their growth.

³ Scomber Scomber. This beautiful fish is not so frequent on our coasts as on those of the southern part of the island; nor do we esteem it so much as the English do. In London, it is in high request by all ranks; nor was it less valued by ancient Roman epicures. They however did not regard it for food, but because it furnished the precious Garum a sort of pickle that gave a high relish to their sauces.

⁴ Scomber Trachurus, Scad.

⁵ As far as we can judge, this is the Opah, a fish not more beautiful than it is rare. It is described in the Prodromus, "Piscis maculis aureis aspersus, non scriptus, 42. pollices longus." Of these splendid inhabitants of the

The Trout Kind.

Salmo, the Salmond¹.

Albula nobilis Shonfeldii².

The prickly Kind, with two Fins erected in the Back.

Spirinchus Shonfeldii, Eperlanus Rondeletii, Nostratibus
a Spiraling, Anglis a Smelt³.

Gobius niger Rondel. the Rock-fish or Sea Gudgeon⁴.

Lumpus

the deep, only five are recorded to have been caught on the British shores. The fins and the tail are of a fine scarlet. The general colour is a vivid transparent scarlet varnish, over burnished gold. The upper part of the body is a bright green, mingled with a little white, and enriched with a shining golden hue, like the splendour of the peacock's feather. This singular species seems to have been unknown to Linné.

¹ Salmo Salar. The salmon-fisheries in Fife are a source of considerable wealth to the proprietors. In the Frith of Forth there is no extensive fishery except at the mouth of the Leven. In the Eden there are several fishings, but not of very great value; but in the Frith of Tay, they are numerous, and of great and increasing importance. A more particular account of this fishery will be given in the notes to Part IV.

² The Albula nobilis of Schonevelde is the Salmo Lavaretus of Linné, the Gwyniad of Pennant, and the Vengis and Juvengis of the lake of Lochmaben. This beautiful and singular fish, which is said to have been brought to Scotland by Mary, or some other of the sovereigns of the house of Stuart, is a native of the lakes of all the highland parts of Europe, Switzerland and Italy, Norway and Lapland, Wales and Ireland, but has never been known to frequent the sea, or even descend the rivers. It is odd, that Sibbald, who was esteemed a good naturalist, while he mentions but one species of salmon or trout as found in our seas, should connect with it this fish, which has never been discovered in salt water. The varieties of trouts that periodically descend our rivers to the ocean are pretty numerous. Taylor, in his "Angling reduced to a complete Science," reckons seven kinds. But there is a considerable degree of uncertainty on this subject, as all kinds of the trout are apt to change their appearance in different rivers, and even in the same river, in different stages of their growth.

³ Salmo eperlanus. This beautiful little fish is taken in the Tay in considerable quantities during the winter months.

⁴ Gobius niger, Black Goby. The ventral fins of this species coalesce,
and

Lumpus Anglorum, Anglis, the Lump or Sea Owl, Nostris, the Cock Padle ¹.

Lumpus alter, quibusdam Piscis Gibbosus dictus. I take it to be the same, which our fishers call the Hush-Padle or Bagaty; they say it is the female of the former ².

Cataphractus Shonfeldii, Anglis septentrionalibus, a Pogge: I take it to be the fish, the fishers call a Carling ³.

Thymallus Rondel. a Grayling or Umber ⁴.

The not prickly Kind, of the form of Herring, with one Fin only on the Back.

Harengus Rondel. the Herring; the fishers call some of them old Haiks ⁵.

Harengus minor seu Chalcis, the Pilchard ⁶.

Alosa, seu Clupea, the Shad, or mother of the herrings: I suspect, this may be that which our fishers call the Craig-herring, which they say is more big, than four herrings, with skails as large as turners, which will cut a man's hand with their shell ⁷.

Sardina

and form a sort of funnel by which they affix themselves to the rocks, for which reason they are called Rock-fish.

^{1, 2} Cyclopterus Lumpus, Lump-sucker. The male only, which is much less than the female, is eaten. On the coast of the Forth west from Wemyss, it is caught in considerable numbers, and is reckoned by many a delicious dish.

³ Cottus Cattaphractes, Armed Bullhead, Pogge.

⁴ Salmo Thymallus. It is reckoned among those river fish that never visit the salt water.

⁵ Clupea Harengus. Some account of the herring-fishery in the Friths of Forth and Tay will be given in the notes to Part IV.

⁶ The principal fishery of the Pilchard is on the coast of Cornwall. Many of them, however, are found among the herrings at the winter fishing in the Frith of Forth.

⁷ Clupea Alosa. There are several varieties of the Shad in the rivers of England. It is but little known among us.

Sardina, the Sprat : I take this to be the same fish we call the Garvie ¹.

Fishes not prickly, with one Fin only on the Back.

Acus vulgaris Oppiani, the Horn-fish or Needle-fish ².

Acus altera major Bellonii; our fishers call it the Gar-fish, it is sometimes an ell or more in length, with a beak or neb eight inches long. Some call it the Green-bone ³.

Sturio, the Sturgeon; it is taken both in the Firth of Forth, and that of Tay ⁴.

Brama marina nostras, the Sea-bream ⁵.

The prickly Fishes, with two Fins in the Back, the foremost radiated, with Spines.

Gornatus seu Gurnardus griseus, the gray Gurnard; our fishers call it the Crooner ⁶.

Cuculus Aldrovandi, the red Gurnard, or Rotchet; our fishers call it the Gawrie ⁷.

Draco sive Araneus Plinii, the Weaver ⁸.

Draco sive Araneus minor; I take it to be the same our fishers call the Otter-pike or Sea-stranger ⁹.

Perca

¹ Clupea Sprattus. This fish abounds in both friths, but is very little esteemed.

² Syngnathus acus, Shorter Pipe-fish; our fishers call it the Stang or Sting.

³ Esox Belonè, Gar Pike, Sea Needle. There is found also another species of the sea Pike, called the Saury or Skipper.

⁴ Accipenser Sturio. This singular fish is now seldom seen, though it be occasionally met with in both friths, and even in the Eden. The mouth of the Sturgeon is placed in the under part of the head, and is without jawbones or teeth; the body is long, and covered with five rows of large bony tubercles, two on each side, and one on the back.

⁵ Sparus Pagrus, Red Gilthead.

⁶ Trigla Gurnardus.

⁷ Trigla cuculus.

⁸ The Great Weever.

⁹ Trachinus Draco, Common Weever. This fish, which is about a foot long,

Perca marina, an *qui Channe et Hiatula*, dicitur Gape-mouth; it is more as a foot long, it seems rather to belong to the following class ¹.

The prickly Fishes, with one Fin only on the Back.

Aurata Rondel. a Gilt-head ².

Turdus vulgatissimus Willoughbæi; I take it to be the same our fishers call a Bressie, a foot long, swine-headed and mouth'd and backed, broad bodied, very fat, eatable ³.

Turdi alia species; it is called, by our fishers, the Sea-tod or Kingervie.

Scorpius major nostras; our fishers call it Hardhead ⁴.

Scorpius minor, Scorpæna Rondel ⁴.

Aculeatus marinus longus Shonfeldii; our fishers call it the Stronachie or Heckleback, it is figured in the first volume of the *Prodromus* ⁵.

The Fishes of an uncertain Tribe.

Piscis quidam edentulus, without teeth, longer as a mackrel, with big eyes, it has spines from the middle of the

long, buries itself in the sand, and if trod on, strikes with great force. The wounds inflicted by its spines are very painful. It has been supposed, that there is a venom infused into them, especially those made by the spines of the first dorsal fin, which is of a deep black colour, and has a most suspicious aspect. Notwithstanding this noxious property of the spines, it is said to be exceeding good meat.

¹ *Perca marina*, Sea Perch.

² *Sparus lunulâ aureâ inter oculos*, Lunulated Gilt-head.

³ *Labrus Tinca*, Ancient Wrasse, Old Wife. Mr. Pennant mentions other eight species of the Wrasse as being found in the British seas. Several of them are occasionally caught in the Frith of Forth, and are called by our fishers by the general name of Sea Swine.

⁴ There are three species of this fish, all distinguished by an armed head.

⁵ *Gasterosteus spinachia*, Fifteen-spined Stickleback. This is the only species of these little armed fishes that frequents the sea. Other two are common in many of our rivers, and are known by the name of Banstickles.

the back to the tail; this was taken at the mouth of Cra-
mond water, and was shown to me.

Piscis Mallerthum piscatoribus dictus, like to a salmond-
trout, very white and pleasant to the eye, an Albula Shon-
feldii?

The Gawdnie, as the fishers call it, gilt-necked and
backed, broad shouldered and headed (as they describe it)
of the bigness of a small whiting¹.

A Laid, a greenish fish, as big as an haddock.

A Green-bone, eight inches long, viviparous, the tail not
forked.

A Palach, a great destroyer of salmond, some of them
are white.

SECT. II.—*THE CLASSES OF THE EXSANGUOUS ANIMALS IN THESE FIRTHS.*

THE exsanguous animals are divided in four classes,
viz. the Molles or Soft, the Crustrate, the Testaceous,
and the Insects.

The Molles or Soft.

In the soft the head is placed betwixt their arms and
legs, and they are covered outwardly with a carnous sub-
stance, and have a solid substance within. Of these there
are in this firth these following:

Loligo, the Slieve Fish²; our fishers call it the Hose-
fish, or the Anchor-fish, 'tis some three foot long. I
found

¹ Callionymus Lyra, Gemmeous Dragonet, Yellow Gurnard. This
beautiful little fish is but seldom taken in our seas. Its colours, which are
yellow, blue and white, are very vivid when the fish is new caught.
The blue in particular is of inexpressible splendour, having the richest
ærulean tints, glowing with a gemmeous brilliancy. Hence the name
Gowdnie, i. e. Gold-fish.

² Sepia Loligo, Great Cuttle-fish.

found one upon the stones under the peer of Leith, of a foot long, in all like to the big one, except that the acetabula were not of bone, as in the greater they are: they were of a middle substance, betwixt a gland and a cartilage, which makes me think it may have been a young one, although the authors write of two sorts of these animals, a larger and a lesser, which differ only in quantity.

The Sepia or Cuttle-Fish¹, without doubt, haunts this firth; for the bone of it is frequently cast up upon the shoars: we find not the entire animal, because, so soon as they are cast ashoar, the small crabs presently eat up all the parenchyma of them. I have found these crabs, we call Keavies, eating the Slieve-fish greedily.

Urtica, the Sea Nettles, of several Sorts, are found in this Firth².

A large one, with purple rays.

A lesser one, of a blue colour.

A middle one, of an oval form and thicker consistence, with black lines upon it.

A small one, tubulous, and shaped like a pear, which I have found hanging at oyster shells.

There is found in these firths also the Cochlea marina nuda.

And

¹ Sepia officinalis, Officinal Cuttle-fish. This and the former species are sometimes called Ink-fish, because they both emit, when frightened or pursued, the black liquor which the ancients supposed darkened the circumambient wave, and concealed them from the enemy. This dirty and disgusting animal was esteemed a great delicacy by the Greeks and Romans, and is at present eaten by the Italians.

² Many different species of Medusæ or Sea Nettles are common on our shores. They float with the tide in vast numbers, feed on insects, small fish, &c. which they catch with their claspers or arms. They are called by the common people Sea Blubbers. Many species, on being handled, affect with a nettle-like burning, and excite a redness.

And the Vaginalis, which the fishers call by an obscene name; it is found of two sorts.

Major, the bigger, with a coat or cover, of an orange colour.

Minor, the lesser, with a coat of a dark purple colour.

Mammæ marinæ, the fishers call them Sea Paps.

The Sea Stars make a middle Class betwixt the Soft and the Crustrate¹.

Of these there are the

Stella marina quinque radiatorum; the fishers call it the Cross-fish.

Stella marina squamosa; the fishers call it the Sea Toad, for that in colour it resembleth a toad.

Stella echinata Rondeletii.

Stella major 13 radiatorum rubri aut aurantii coloris.

Stella major 14 radiatorum.

These two last have a crust on their back².

The Crustrate.

The crustrate animals comprehend under them several species, such as the Squills, the Crabs, the Lobsters, and the Sea Urchine; of these three there are the following found in this firth.

The Astaci, the Lobsters.

Astacus marinus major, the Lobster³.

S 2

Astacus

¹ Of the Asterias or Sea Star, about 20 species are said to be found on our shores, if several of these be not mere varieties; four only are reckoned to have more than five rays.

² These two are only varieties of the Asterias Helianthemoides, which in common has but twelve rays.

³ *Astacus* or Cancer Gammarus. The lobster fishery has declined very much on our shores within these few years. The fishermen say, that it was not uncommon, ten years ago, for one basket or pot to have as many fish

Astacus marinus minor, a lesser one ¹.

Squilla.

Squillæ, our people call them Prawns ².

Squilla major.

Squilla minor.

Cancræ, Crabs.

Cancer marinus vulgaris, the common Sea Crab; our fishers call it a Partan; the male they call the Carle Crab, and the female the Baulster Crab ³.

Cancer Maias, the fishers call it a Keavie ⁴.

Cancer latipès Gesneri, the Shear Crab ⁵.

Cancer varius Gesneri, the Harper Crab ⁶.

Cancer araneus Johnstoni, the Spider Crab ⁷.

Cancellus in turbine degens, the Souldier Crab ⁸.

Pulex

fish in it as fifty have now. They ascribe this falling off, to fishing in the close season from May to August, which was not done till very lately. It is well known, that this is the principal spawning time for this fish; and it must be very injurious to the fishery to kill them at this season. As this fish is very prolific, Dr. Baxter having counted 12,444 eggs under the tail of one, besides those that remained in the body unprotruded, it is obvious, that were the old customary observation of close time enforced, the very valuable fishery of lobsters, both for home consumption and the London market, might be speedily re-established.

¹ *Astacus*, or *Cancer Norvegicus*, Norwegian Lobster. This species is taken only occasionally, and not among the rocks in baskets as the others, but in deep water, on the lines set for cod or haddocks.

² *Cancer Squilla*, White Shrimp, and *Cancer Crangon*, Common Shrimp.

³ *Cancer Pagurus*, Blackclawed Crab.

⁴ *Cancer Depurator*, Cleanser Crab.

⁵ Our fishers call them Pillans.

⁶ *Cancer Cassivelaunus*, Longclawed Crab.

⁷ Besides these, there are several other varieties of crabs found among the rocks. Pennant reckons 20.

⁸ *Cancer Bernardus*. This species is parasitic, and inhabits the empty cavities

Pulex marinus, the fishers call it the Sand-Lowper ¹.

Echini Marini.

Echinus marinus vulgaris, spinis albis, the common Sea Urchin.

Echinus marinus minor, viridis.

Echinus marinus minor purpureus ².

Echinus spatagus ³.

Testacea, the Shell Fishes.

The testaceous make a large class of divers tribes.

Univalvia

cavities of turbinated shells, changing its habitation according to the increase of its growth, from the small Nerite to the large Whelk. Nature denies the strong covering behind which it has bestowed on others in this class, and therefore directs it to take refuge in the deserted cases of other animals. From the similarity of the fore part of this animal to that of a common lobster, many people have supposed, that it was the young of that fish in an imperfect state. And from its being most generally found in the shell of the periwinkles, they have fancied these to be a kind of chrysalis of the lobster, and have been alarmed, lest the multitudes of them gathered by the poor for food should destroy the lobster fishery. It is curious, that Sibbald, though he mentions the tennant of its shell, takes no notice of the *Turbo littoreus*, the periwinkle itself, which is so frequent on our rocky coast, is so cheap an article of food, and so much eaten by the poor, especially in seasons of scarcity.

¹ *Cancer Locusta*.

² These three appear to be only varieties of the common Sea Urchin, *Echinus esculentus*, so called, because they are eaten both in England and foreign parts. They do not find a place at our tables. By the Romans, who ate many things which our nicer palates refuse, they were highly valued. They seem to have been used as a whet at great entertainments, being dressed with a piquant sauce, composed of vinegar, wine, honey, parsley and mint. In this view, they were served with a variety of other shell fishes at the famous supper of the epicure Lentulus, when he was made priest of Mars.

³ *Echinus Spatagus vel cordatus*.

Univalvia Turbinata.

Patella vulgaris major ex livido cinerea striata, Pape-shells; our fishers call them Limpets¹.

Auris marina, the Sea Ear².

*Concha veneris minima*³.

Of the Whilk Kind.

Buccinum album, læve maximum, septem minimum spirarum; our fishers call it the Great Bucky⁴.

Buccinum album minus, the Dog Bucky⁵.

Buccinum crassum rufescens, striatum et undatum⁵.

Buccinum tenue dense striatum, duodecim minimum spiris donatum longitudinis uncialis, a Fiese Wilk⁶.

Cochlea.

Cochlea fusca, fasciis crebris, angustisque prædita, testa crassa uncialis plerumque⁷.

Nerita.

Nerita reticulatus minimus, ei color fuscus ex viridi⁸.

*Nerita ex toto flavescens*⁸.

Trochi.

*Trochus crebris striis fuscis et transverse, et undatim dispositis*⁹.

Balanus

¹ *Patella vulgata*, Common Limpet.

² *Haliotis tuberculata*.

³ *Cypræa Pediculus*, Common Gowrie, John o'Groats Buckie.

⁴ *Buccinum undatum*, Waved Whelk.

^{5,5} Varieties of the *Buccinum Lapillus*, Massy Whelk. The shell is sometimes white and sometimes of a reddish yellow. This is one of the shells that produces a purple dye. The use of it is now superseded by the cochineal insects.

⁶ *Buccinum striatum*, Striated Whelk.

⁷ *Cardium aculeatum*, Aculeated Cockle.

^{8,8} Varieties of the *Nerita littoralis*, Strand Nerite, which is generally yellow, but varies greatly into other colours.

⁹ *Trochus umbilicaris*, Umbilical Top.

Balanus pudendo balænæ adhærens dictus pediculus ceti boconi.

Tubuli vermium albi, sticking to stones ¹.

Bivalvia.

Concha e maximis admodum crassa et rotunda ex nigro rufescens, Gakies ².

Concha aspera, valvis dissimilibus, unico ligamento, ostreum vulgare maximum ³.

Concha tenuis subrotunda, omninm minime cava, cardine medio sinu amplo et pyriformi.

Concha parva subrotunda, ex parte interna rubens.

Tellina intus ex violâ purpurascens in ambitu serrata ⁴.

Concha lævis chama dicta, ex albo purpurascens.

Concha lævis chama dicta, flavescens.

Solen, the Sheath, or Razor-fish; our fishers call them Spouts ⁵.

Pecten tenuis subrufus, maculosus, circiter viginti striis majoribus donatus; our fishers call them Clams ⁶.

Pecten minimus angustior, inæqualis fere et asper, sinu ad cardinem cylindriaco creberrimis minutissimisque striis donatus ⁷.

Pectunculus vulgaris albidus, circiter 26. striis majusculis, at planioribus donatus, the Cockle ⁸.

Conchæ setiferæ musculi dictæ.

Musculus vulgaris, the Common Mussel ⁹.

Musculus

¹ Serpulæ vermiculares.

² Venus mercenaria, Commercial Venus. It is of this shell that the money of the American Indians, called Wampum, is made.

³ Ostrea edulis, Common Oyster.

⁴ Donax denticulatus.

⁵ Solen Vagina.

⁶ Pecten subrufus, Red Scallop.

⁷ Pecten Purio? Writhed Scallop.

⁸ Cardium edule, Common Cockle.

⁹ Mytilus edulis.

Musculus maximus, the Horse Mussel ¹.

Multivalvia.

Pholas nostras quinquevalvis ².

Concha falso dicta Anatifera ³.

Balanus

¹ Mytilus Modiolus. The principal beds of cockles and mussels are in the Eden. They are both esteemed for the table; but the mussels are chiefly used for bait in the white fishery. The beds on the south side of the river belong to the city of St. Andrews, and the fishermen have liberty to gather them without any payment. On the north side, they belong to the estates of Leuchars and Earlshall, and have been let this year for the first time. The fishermen of Auchmithie, in Angus, pay L. 48 for this year. It is expected a much greater rent will be received afterwards.

² There are several species of the Pholas found on our shores.

³ Lepas anatifera, Goosebearing Acorn shell. This curious little shell was long, to the disgrace of natural history, believed to be the parent of the Barnacle Goose, *Anas Erythropus*. Sibbald justly entitles it, "falsely called goosebearing." The animal that inhabits it, is furnished with a feathered beard, which in a credulous age was believed to be part of the young bird; and as the shells were generally found sticking to fragments of wood, they were fabled to grow on trees; and it was considered as no mean effort of an enlightened mind to disbelieve, that Claik Geese, as they were then called, were not really vegetable productions; that they originated from the tennant of this shell, was the firm persuasion of naturalists till within these 200 years. That this absurd opinion was entertained, will be sufficiently evident from the following extracts, the one from a Scottish and the other an English author, both calling themselves *eye-witnesses* of the transformation: "Restis now to speik of the geis generit of the see, namit Clakis. Sum men belevis that thir clakis growis on treis be the nebbis. Bot thair opinioun is vane. And becaus the nature and procreatioun of thir clakis is strange, we have maid na lytyll lauboure and diligence to serche ye treuth and verite yairof, we have salit throw ye seis quhare thir clakis ar bred, and fynds, be gret experience, that the nature of the seis is mair relevant caus of thair procreatioun than ony uthir thyng. And howbeit thir geis ar bred mony syndry wayis, thay ar bred ay allanerly be nature of the seis. For all treis that ar cassin in the seis be proces of tyme apperis first worme etin, and in the small boris and hollis thairof growis small wormis. First thay schaw thair heid and feit, and last of all thay schaw thair plumis and wyngis. Finaly quhen thay ar cumyn to the
just

just mesure and quantite of geis, thay fle in the airé, as othir fowlis dois, as was notably provyn in the zeir of God ane thousand iiii. hundred lxxx. in sicht of mony pepyll besyde the castell of Petslego ane gret tre was brocht be alluvion and flux of the see to land. This wonderful tre was brocht to the lard of the ground, quhilk sone efter gart devyde it be ane saw. Apperit than ane multitude of wormis thrawing thaym self out of syndry hollis and boris of this tre. Sum of thaym war rude as thay war bot new schapint. Sum had baith heid, feit and wyngis, bot thay had na fedderis. Sum of thaym war perfit schapin fowlis. At last the pepyll havand ylk day this tre in mair admiration, brocht it to the kirk of Sanct Androis besyde the town of Tyre, quhare it remanis zit to our dayis. And within two zeris efter hapnit sic ane lyk tre to cum in the firth of Tay besyde Dundee worme etin and hollit full of zoung geis in the samyn maner. Sicklike in the port of Leith beside Edinburgh within few zeris efter hapnit sic ane lyke cais, ane schip namit the Cristofir (efter that scho had lyin iii. zeris at ane ankir in ane of thir Ilis) wes brocht to Leith. And becaus hir tymmer (as apperit) failzeit, scho was brokin down. Incontinent apperit (as afore) al the inwart partis of hir worme etin, and all the hollis thair of full of geis, on the samyn maner as we have schawin. Attoure gif ony man wald allege be vane argument, that this Cristofir was maid of sic treis, as grew allanerly in the Ilis, and that all the rutis and treis that growis in the said Ilis, ar of that nature to be fynaly be nature of the seis resolvit in geis. We preif the cuntre thair of be ane notable example schawin afore our ene. Maister Alexander Galloway Person of Kynkell was with us in thir Ilis, gevand his mynd with maist ernist besynes to serche the verite of thir obscure and mysty dowsis. And he adventure listit up ane see tangle hyngand full of mussill schellis fra the rute to the branchis. Sone efter he opnit ane of thir mussyll schellis, bot than he was mair astonist than afore. For he saw na fische in it bot ane perfit schapin forle smal and gret ay efferyng to the quantite of the schell. This clerk knawin ws richt desirus of sic uncouth thingis, come haistely with the said tangle, and opnit it to ws with all circumstance afore rehearsit. Be thir and mony othir reasonis and examplis we can not beleif, yat thir clakis ar producit be ony nature of treis or rutis thair of, bot allanerly be ye nature of the oceane see, quhilk is ye caus and production of mony wonderful thingis. And becaus ye rude and ignorant pepyl saw oftymes ye frutis yat fel of ye treis (quhilkis stude neir ye see) convertit within schort tyme in geis, yat belevit yat yir geis grew apon ye treis hingand be yair nebbis sielik as appillis and uthir frutis hingis be yair stalkis, bot thair opinioun is nocht to be sustenit. For als sone as thir appillis or frutis fallis of the tre in the see flude, thay grow first worme etin. And be schort proces of tyme ar alterat in geis." Boeth. Cosmographie, Chap. xiv.

Balanus cinerei coloris, velut e senis laminis striatis compositus, vertice testâ rhomboide ocluso; it sticks usually to mussel shells¹.

Sea Insects.

Eruca marina, the fishers call it Lug².

Physallus Rondeletji, the fishers call it the Sea Mous.

Scolopendra marina nostras.

SECT.

"But what our eyes have scene, and hands have touched, we shall declare. There is a small island in Lancashire called the Pile of Foulders, wherein are found the broken pieces of old and bruised ships, some whereof have been cast thither by shipwracke, and also the trunks and bodies with the branches of old and rotten trees, cast up there likewise; whereon is found a certain spume or froth that in time breedeth unto certaine shels, in shape like those of the Muskle, but sharper pointed, and of a whitish colour; wherein is contained a thing in form like a lace of silke finely woven as it were together, of a whitish colour; one end whereof is fastened unto the inside of the shell, even as the fish of Oisters and Muskles are: the other end is made fast unto the belly of a rude masse or lumpe, which in time commeth to the shape and form of a bird: when it is perfectly formed, the shell gapeth open, and the first thing that appeareth is the foresaid lace or string; next come the legs of the bird hanging out, and as it groweth greater it openeth the shell by degrees, till at length it is all come forth, and hangeth onely by the bill: in short space after it commeth to full maturitie, and falleth into the sea, where it gathereth feathers, and groweth to fowle bigger than a Mallard and lesser than a Goose, having blacke legs and bill or beake, and feathers blacke and white, spotted in such manner as is our Mag-Pie, called in some places a Pie-Annet, which the people of Lancashire call by no other name than a tree Goose: which place aforesaid, and all those parts adjoyning, do so much abound therewith, that one of the best is bought for three pence. For the truth hereof, if any doubt, may it please them to repaire unto me, and I shall satisfie them by the testimonie of good witnesses." Gerard's Herbal, page 1587.

¹ *Lepas Balanus*, Common Barnacle.

² *Lumbricus marinus*. This worm inhabits the sandy shores, and is dug up for bait. Its place is distinguishable by a little rising, with an opening in the top.

SECT. III.—*THE MINERALS FOUND UPON THE
COAST OF THE FIRTH OF FORTH.*

ALUMINIS vena aquam qualitate aluminosâ impregnans, in the Lord Sinclair's ground.

Vitriolum viride nativum, in the same ground of the Lord Sinclair.

Saxum scissile nostras ex quo alumen conficitur, it is of a blackish colour and flaky, upon the coast, a little to the west of the South-ferry.

Lapis ruber nostras ex quo ferrum conficitur; this red stone is banded with white lines, rising above the surface of the stone.

Hæmatites striatus christallis tectus.

Nitrum stalacticum album nostras, a white dropping stone, of a nitrous taste, found in a cove upon the coast of Fife.

Nitrum calcarium viride crispatum stalacticum nostras, another dropping nitrous lime-stone, of a green colour outwards, but the pith betwixt the plates is white like niter; it is curled like to the fringe of some beds of late invention, in a cove belonging to George Robertson of Newbigging, a little west from Bruntisland, open to the firth: the roof of the cove is full of isacles of this figure, hanging down from it; the water which droppeth from the cove, if it touch the naked hand, maketh it smart. The cove is upon the steep declining of an hill, and a burn runs over the cove, the murmuring of which is heard in the cove.

Stalactites nostras arborescens: this is a nitro-calcarius concretion, in a hollow rock, close by the above-mentioned cove, which when entire, made a beautiful show, the stalks being like so many pipes of an organ standing upright, and dividing at their tops in several branches, like to some fragments of coral, seen in the cabinets of the curious.

Saxum vitriolicum nigrum, species Pyritis, the Coperas
T 2 stone,

stone, a firestone, of a dark blewish colour, found on the coast, near to the citadel of Leith, in balls; some (when broken) are of the colour of brass, some are of a bright silver colour, which are esteemed the best.

Lapis pyramachus nostras viridis coloris; some are green, some red, and some of a dark red: some of these pebbles are of a clear and white perspicuous colour, some are like agates.

Cos, a whetstone black and smooth.

Lapis schistus selenitidi affinis, albus, perspicuus, fermè in laminas sibi cohærentes scissilis, quibusdam Quartzum vocatur: I found it upon the sands at Kinghorn, near the harbour they are making there.

Christallus montana nostras, found in the laird of Orrok's ground, above Bruntisland; some are found naturally of a diamond-cut, very fine.

Christallus obscura violacei coloris, in the same ground; thought to have that colour from a vapour, proceeding from cinnaber.

Fluor Orracensis angularis, a pointed spar, in Orrock's ground.

Fluor Orracensis foliatus, a plated spar, in the same ground.

Ætitis fragmenta, pieces of that which is called the Eagle-stone.

Ammochrysos Boetii, mica Wormi, yellow great Glist, the spark of a gold colour.

Ammargyros, the sparks of a silver colour.

Ammochrysos ruber, a red sandy stone, with sparks of the colour of silver.

Figured Stones.

Pectunculites nostras, a sort of lime-stone, with several shells, like cockles, upon it, near Lime-Kills in Fife.

Pectinities,

Pectinites, the figures of clams, upon such a stone, found there also.

Musculites, a blackish stone, got out of a coal-pit, near to the Magdalen-Pans, in Mid-Lothian.

Glossopetra, a shark's tooth petrified, got in Aberlady bay, in East-Lothian.

SECT. IV.—PLANTS GROWING UPON THE COAST OF
THIS FIRTH, AND SOME WITHIN THE
SEA-MARK.

A.

ABSINTHIUM marinum vulgare, Common Sea Worm-wood ¹.

Absinthium seriphium Belgicum, *B. p.* English Sea Wormwood, found by Dr. Balfour, near Lufness ².

Adiantum nigrum Plinii, in coves upon the north coast of the firth ³.

Adiantum caule tenui viridi, foliis mollibus, tenuioribus et obtusioribus rutæ Murariæ accedens *γ. B.* tertium foliis minutim in oblongum scissis pediculo viridi *C. B.* in the coves at the Weems ⁴.

Adiantum priori simile, foliis latioribus et obtusioribus, neutro Posticis rubiginoso. Ibidem ⁵.

Adianto vero affine nostras majus, coriandri folio, in apice, nonnihil rotundo, ibidem ⁶.

Alsine spergula dicta 2. sive spergulæ facie media *C. B.*
spergula

¹ Artemisia vulgaris, Common Wormwood.

² Artemisia maritima *B.* Sea Wormwood.

³ Asplenium adiantum, Black Maiden-hair.

⁴ Osmunda crispa, Parsley Fern.

⁵ Osmunda crispa *B.* Parsley Fern.

⁶ Asplenium trichomanoides *B.* Common Maiden-hair. It is of this kind that a syrup is made for coughs.

spergula marina nostras *f. B.* flore albo, near Blackness ¹.

Alsines pelagicum genus *Clusii*, *littoralis foliis Portulacæ C. B.* ².

Alsine maritima flore rubente *C. B. maritima* Neapolitana columnæ, at the sea-side below Kinneil ³.

Alsine spergulæ facie minor, sive *spergula minor flusculo subcæruleo C. B. in arenosis* ³.

Astragalus sylvaticus foliis oblongis glabris B. P. Orobis sylvaticus nostras perennis, siliquis propendentibus, radice tuberosâ, *Morisoni Hist. Oxon.* Wood-pease or Heath-pease ⁴.

Atriplex maritima laciniata C. B. ⁵.

Atriplex olida silvestris, foetida, B. P. flore purpureo ⁶.

Atriplex maritima nostras *J. Raii* ⁷.

Atriplex marina caule rubrâ ⁸.

B.

Beta silvestris maritima B. P. spontanea, maritima communis, viridis Hort. Oxon. ⁹.

Brassica maritima monospermos B. P. maritima major, repens, multiflora, alba monospermos Hist. Oxon. ¹⁰.

Brunella flore albo. I found it in Inch-Colm ¹¹.

Carduus

¹ *Arenaria rubra B.* Sea Spurrey. ² *Arenaria peploides*, Sea Chickweed.

^{3, 3} Varieties of the *Arenaria rubra, A.* Spurrey.

⁴ *Orobis tuberosus*, Wood Pease, Heath Pease.

⁵ *Atriplex laciniata*, Frosted Sea Orache.

⁶ *Chenopodium vulvaria*, Stinking Blite.

⁷ *Atriplex pedunculata*, Common Sea Orache.

⁸ *Atriplex marina*, Serrated Sea Orache ⁹ *Beta maritima*, Sea Beet.

¹⁰ *Crambe maritima*, Sea Colewort. The young leaves covered up with sand, and blanched while growing, are in some places boiled and eaten as a great delicacy.

¹¹ *Prunella vulgaris*, Self-heal, sometimes bruised and applied to fresh wounds, and sometimes taken in decoctions for hamorrhages.

C.

Carduus stellatus Ger. *stellatus foliis papaveris erratici* C. B. betwixt Blackness and the South-ferry ¹.

Carduus sphærocephalus 5. sive *Carduus capite rotundo tomentosus* C. B. in the same place with the former ².

Caryophyllus marinus flore albo ³.

Centaureum minus C. B. *minus flore purpureo* J. B. about the Weems plentifully, and several other places upon Fife side ⁴.

Cichorium sativum flore cæruleo B. P. I found it in Inch-Colm ⁵.

Cochlearia folio sinuato C. B. I found it upon the rocks of Inch-Colm ⁶.

Corallina J. B. *muscus maritimus*, sive *corallina officinarum* C. B. upon the rocks ⁷.

Corallina purpurei coloris seu atrorubentis coloris, ib. ⁸.

Coronopus sylvestris hirsutior B. P. *coronopus*, sive *cornu cervinum vulgo*, *spica plantaginis* J. B. ⁹.

Coronopus Ruellii, sive *Nasturtium verrucosum* J. B. *Ambrosia campestris repens* C. B. I found it near the citadel of Leith ¹⁰.

Cotula flore pleno; above Blackness ¹¹.

D.

Dipsacus silvestris, aut *Virga pastoris major* C. B. *silvestris sive labrum veneris* J. B. on a brae below the castle of Abercorn ¹².

Echium

¹ *Centaurea calcitrapa*. ² *Carduus eriophorus*, Woolly-headed Thistle.

³ *Statice Limonium*, Thrift. ⁴ *Gentiana Centaurium*, Lesser Centuary.

⁵ *Cichorium Intybus* B. Endive. ⁶ *Cochlearia anglica*, Sea Scurvygrass.

^{7, 8} These are animals of the order Lithophyta.

⁹ *Plantago coronopifolia*, Buckhorn Plantain.

¹⁰ *Cochlearia Coronopus*, Swines Cresses. ¹¹ *Anthemis cotula* B. Mayweed.

¹² *Dipsacus fullonum*, Wild Teazle.

E.

Echium flore albo. I found much of it in Inch-Colm¹.

Echio affinis planta marina nostras, folio incano cærulescente ad cordis effigiem formato, mihi Balforiana dicta, a D. Andrea Balforeo, qui mihi plantam primus ostendit: it hath a blew flower, like to the bugloss flower; it is found in several places alongst the south coast of this firth, it spreadeth its branches around it, and grows near the sea-mark².

Equisetum marinum album lignescens. It groweth in the bottom of the sea: I found it growing upon an oyster shell³.

*Eruca maritima Halica siliquâ hastæ cuspidi simili B. P.*⁴.

Eryngium maritimum B. P. Sea Holly, on both sides of this firth⁵.

F.

Filipendula vulgaris, an Molon Plinii? C. B. Dropwort, near the castle of Bruntisland⁶.

*Fucus balteiformis Raii, alga 5. sive longissimo, lato, crassoque folio C. B.*⁷.

Fucus capillaris viridis, near Dunbirsell.

Fucus capillaris atrorubens, ibidem.

*Fucus edulis folio crispo sive intybaceo, nostris Dulce dicto*⁸.

Fucus tenuifolius extremis flagellis, vesiculis verrucosis, donatis.

Fucus

¹ *Echium vulgare, Vipers Bugloss.*

² *Pulmonaria maritima, Sea Bugloss.*

³ An animal of the order Zoophyta. ⁴ *Bunias Cakile, Sea Rocket.*

⁵ *Eryngium maritimum, Sea Holly, or Eryngo.*

⁶ *Spiraea filipendula, Dropwort.*

⁷ *Fucus saccharinus, Sea Belt.*

⁸ *Fucus palmatus, Dulce or Dile.*

Fucus arboreus polyschides, in Inch-Keith ¹.

Fucus tenuifolius, foliis dentatis, near Barnbugle.

Fucus tenuifolius sine vesiculis.

Fucus niger instar pulvinaris Sericii.

Fungus phalloides, *Phallus Hollandicus* Park. Noxius 38. seu foetidus, penis imaginem referens *C. B.* I found it growing in Kirkaldy sands, amongst the sea-grass, near to the West bridge ².

G.

Glaux maritima B. P. at the sea side beneath Kinneil ³.

Glaux exigua maritima flore albo ⁴.

Glaux maritima erecta, *glyciriza silvestris flore luteo pallescente C. B.* in Inch-Keith ⁵.

Gramen caninum marinum alterum Ger. found in Leith sands, by Mr. James Sutherland ⁶.

Gramen Cyperoides majus latifolium Park. *Cyperoides cum panniculis nigris J. B.* *Cyperoides latifolium spicâ rufâ caule triangulo C. B.* in Inch-Keith.

Gramen Cyperoides palustre minus Park. *Cyperoides spicis minoribus minusque compactis C. B.* near to the South-ferry.

Gramen marinum juncifolium tenuissimum spicâ avenaceâ. I found it in the sands below Blackness.

Gramen marinum tomentosum, incanum, in Inch-Keith.

Gramen spicatum alterum C. B. marinum spicatum Clusii, by the sea side below Kinneil ⁷.

Halimus

¹ *Fucus digitatus C.* Hangers or Sea Girdle.

² *Phallus impudicus*, Stinkhorns, Stinking Morel.

³ *Glaux maritima A.* Sea Milkwort. ⁴ *Glaux maritima B.*

⁵ *Astragalus Glycyphyllus*, Wild Liquorice.

⁶ *Elymus arenarius*, Sea Limegrass. ⁷ *Arundo arenaria*, Sea Reedgrass.

U

H.

Halimus sive Portulaca marina C. B. in Leith sands ¹.

Hipposelinum Theophastrum vel Smyrnum Dioscoridis C. B. about the Queen's-ferry ².

Horminum silvestre Ger. silvestris Sclarea, flore cæruleo purpureove magno J. B. near Bruntisland castle ³.

I.

Imperatoriae affinis, Umbellifera marina Scotica, J. Sutherlandi.

K.

Kali geniculatum majus C. B. near Blackness ⁴.

Kali spinosum cochleatum C. B. in Leith sands ⁵.

Kali minus semine splendente, near Blackness ⁶.

Kali majus frutescens semine atriplicis, below Nether-Miln, near the church of Abercorn ⁷.

L.

Lactuca marina viridis. Some of it is yellowish, and some of an ashy colour; on the rocks within the sea ⁸.

Lagopus vulgaris Park. Trifolium arvense humile spicatum sive Lagopus. I found it mid-way betwixt Dalgaty and Abirdour, upon the coast ⁹.

Lonchitis aspera major Mathioli Park. 1. sive aspera C. B. Lonchitis altera cum foliis denticulatis, sive Lonchitis altera

¹ Atriplex portulacoides, Sea Purslane.

² Smyrnum olusatrum, Alexanders.

³ Salvia verbenaca, Wild Clary. ⁴ Salicornia fruticosa.

⁵ Salsola Tragus, Great Glasswort.

⁶ Chenopodium maritimum, Sea Blite, White Glasswort.

⁷ Salicornia fruticosa B.

⁸ Ulva lactuca, Lettuce Laver, Oystergreen, Green Slake. This plant is eaten pickled and stewed, in many places. In some, it is used as an anodyne.

⁹ Trifolium arvense, Haresfoot-trefoil.

altera Mathioli *ŷ. B.* Found at Kinneil bank by Mr. Sutherland ¹.

Lunaria racemosa minor vulgaris C. B. *Botrytis ŷ. B.* I found it upon a rising ground, upon the west side of Northbank park, above Borrowstounness ².

M.

Malva arborea marina nostras. I found it in Inch-Garvy ³.

Marrubium album. 1. seu vulgare C. B. ⁴.

Melilotus vulgaris. 1. sive officinarum Germaniæ C. B. *Trifolium odoratum, sive Melilotus vulgaris flore luteo ŷ. B.* in Aberlady Links ⁵.

N.

Nummularia minor flore purpurascente, near to the former plant ⁶.

O.

Ornithopodium nodosâ radice Park. By the sea side, between the Queen's-ferry and Cramond ⁷.

Orobanche major garophyllum olens B. P. I found it below a rising ground, upon the north side of the town of Bruntisland ⁸.

P.

Parietaria vulgaris Park. seu officinarum et Dioscoridis C. B. ⁹.

U 2

Papaver

¹ *Polypodium Lonchitis*, Spleenwort. ² *Osmunda Lunaria*, Moonwort.

³ *Lavatera arborca*, Sea Tree Mallow.

⁴ *Marrubium vulgare*, White Horehound.

⁵ *Trifolium melilotus officinalis*, Melilot. This plant, once so much used in emollient salves, is now generally laid aside.

⁶ *Anagallis tenella*, Creeping Pimpernel.

⁷ *Ornithopus perpusillus*, Birdsfoot. ⁸ *Orobanche major*, Broom Rape.

⁹ *Parietaria officinalis*, Pellitory of the Wall. This plant is said to destroy the Weevil among corn. It was also formerly much used in medicine as a diuretic.

Papaver corniculatum flore luteo, near the Queen's-ferry ¹.

Q.

Quercus marina latifolia cum vesiculis, et eadem sine vesiculis ².

R.

Rubia minima saxatilis Park. ³.

S.

Scabiosa major vulgaris Ger. ⁴.

Sedum minus flore luteo *J. B.* ⁵.

Senecio minor vulgaris *B. P.* ⁶.

Scordium alterum sive *Salvia agrestis* *B. P.* *Scorodonia* Ger. ⁷.

Serpillum vulgare minus *C. B.* ⁸.

T.

Thalictrum minus *B. P.* minus sive *rutæ pratensis* genus minus, semine striato *J. B.* below the castle of Kinneil ⁹.

Tormentilla silvestris, *B. P.* ¹⁰.

Tripolium

¹ *Chelidonium glaucium*, Yellow-horned Poppy.

² *Fucus vesiculosus*, Bladder Sea Wrack or Ware, *Fucus serratus*, Serrated Sea Wrack.

³ *Sherardia arvensis*, Little Field Madder.

⁴ *Scabiosa arvensis*, Corn Scabious.

⁵ *Sedum acre*, Pepper Stone-crop, Wall Pepper.

⁶ *Senecio vulgaris*, Groundsel.

⁷ *Teucrium Scorodonia*, Wood Sage. This plant, on account of its bitter and aromatic qualities, is sometimes used by the brewers instead of hops.

⁸ *Thymus serpyllum*, Wild Thyme.

⁹ *Thalictrum minus*, Lesser Meadow Rue.

¹⁰ *Tormentilla erecta*, Tormentil or Septfoil. The root, which consists of thick tubercles, of an inch or more in diameter, replete with a red juice

Tripolium majus cæruleum, near Kinneil ¹.

U.

Ulmaria vulgaris Park. Barba capri floribus compactis
C. B. ².

V.

Verbascum album vulgare, sive *Tapsus barbatus* communis Park, mas *latifolium* C. B. ³.

CHAP. IV.

*Continuing the Account of what relateth to the Natural
History of this Shire.*

HAVING treated of what belongeth to the Firth of Forth, some account, in the next place, is to be given of the Firth of Tay.

The river of Tay has its rise from Loch-Tay in Braidalbin, and from it runs by Dunkeld in Athol, and making a turn, it runs by St. Johnstoun, from whence it runs to the castle of Broughty, where it looseth itself in the German sea: it is navigable from Broughty Castle to the town of St. Johnstoun, to which small ships come up; and there is a peer there, at the which the ships load and unload; and all along the firth there are places where vessels ly to, and

juice of an astringent quality, was formerly, and in the northern and western isles, still is much used for tanning leather. In the north of Europe, leather is dyed of a red colour by the expressed juice of the roots.

¹ *Aster tripolium*, Sea Starwort.

² *Spiræa ulmaria*, Meadowsweet. The whole plant has an astringent quality, and is used in tanning.

³ *Verbascum Thapsus*, Mullein, Cows Lungwort.

and load or unload. After it hath received into it the water of Erne, it groweth broader, and swelleth to the largeness of a firth, which at Dundee is two miles broad. The places belonging to Fife, which ly upon the south side of it, will be described in their proper place; and what concerneth this firth and its products, will be treated of in the description of Angus. I proceed now to relate what concerns the natural history of this shire.

The healthfulness of a country doth much depend upon the goodness of the air; the quality of it, as it is good or bad, being one of the more immediate causes of health or sickness.

By the air is understood that substance, which immediately encompasseth the terraqueous globe, wherein we live, which is filled with all sorts of exhalations, and is comparatively good or bad, as these are more or less wholesome or noxious; exhaled from dry and wholesome soils, or mineral earths, or uliginous bogs, from quick living streams, or stagnant pools. And since the nature and quality of the soil of this country is very different, part of it being high and mountaneous, part of it low and plain, part of it hills and part valleys; and in some places there are large lochs and many pools of water; in some parts there are mosses, in other moors, and upon the south side of the shire there are many coal-pits: it is plain the air must differ much upon this account. Yet, since without all question, that is the most healthful air, which prolongeth life most, and in which men enjoy most their health; this shire may be said to enjoy a very wholesome air, because, in it, people of all conditions live ordinarily to a great age; not only the commons, who use a spare diet, and much exercise and labour, but even those also of the better sort. One of the lairds of Balfour, not long since, lived to ninety years; and several of the lairds of Pitmilley

Pitmilly have reached that age, and some to an hundred years¹: and, which is an argument of the wholesomeness of the country, there are some instances of the wonderful fertility of some families. The first is of the laird of Balfarvie, of the surname of Balfour. It is reported of him, that when King James V. did live at Falkland, this gentleman did wait upon the King there, at a certain time, with thirty of his sons, all begotten of his own body, who rode on horses with him: the king was well pleased to see such handsome and comely men, and said, he would take care to employ them in his service; but it was observed, that in a very few years thereafter they died all of them.

The other instance is much latter, of another gentleman of the same surname, Sir Michael Balfour of Denmill, who (as his son the learn'd Sir Andrew Balfour told me) of the children he procreate in one marriage, saw, in his own time, three hundred come off him; and the Doctor told me, that he had seen near six hundred descended off his father. This happened in the last century.

And a few years ago, a woman at Bruntisland, at one birth, brought forth four living children, whereof three received baptism, and lived some time.

The strange sympathy betwixt two sisters twins, of a great family in this shire, may seem incredible: I should not relate it, if I had not had it confirmed by their brethren and other sisters. That one of them travelling of child-birth at Edinburgh, the other twin, at their seat in this shire, at that instance of time, fell a crying of pain in her back, for some time, which was found to be the very moments of her sister's travelling in child-bed.

The cold in this country is somewhat severe, but the
houses

¹ Several authentic instances of the longevity of natives of this county, are recorded in the Stat. Acc. Vol. XVII. No. II.

houses are well fenced against that with planting, which thrives well here: the heat is temperate, and it was here that Cardan said, "*Canis non mordet in Scotia* ¹." The frequent breezes from the sea, or the high mountains, ventilate the air, and make it very wholesome; so it is rare to hear of any epidemick disease in this shire.

I observed in the end of summer 1687, at the Over-Grange, a little above Bruntisland, very big hailstones, some above half an inch in diameter, of the thickness of a rix-dollar, of an hexagonal figure, flat on both sides.

The country being narrow, and the chain of hills, which run from the west to the east, not being continued the length of the shire, and not running in a straight line, there is no river to speak of in this shire, and the channels of the waters are but short and narrow, yet these, after rains, at their heads, in the heights, swell often to a great bulk, and for some hours are unpassable, except where there are bridges.

There are many lakes and pools, some big as that at Loch-Leven, and that at Rossie; the others are less, they are well furnished with trouts of divers sorts, pikes, perch-
es, and eels, of which I shall treat particularly in the description of them, in their proper place.

These lakes and pools are much frequented with the fowls which haunt the fresh waters, of which I shall treat in their proper place.

There are some mineral waters in this shire, which are best described in their proper places likewise.

The sea hath in this shire, in some places, much encroached upon the land. At the east of the town of Bruntisland, the sea comes now far in upon the land; some persons in the town, who died not long since, did remember the
grassy

¹ "In Scotland, the summer's heat is never troublesome, even in the dog days."

grassy links reach to the Black-Craigs, near a mile into the sea now ; and the learned Mr. George Martine, in his MS. *Reliquiæ Sancti Andreæ*¹, relates it as a tradition received, "That the ancient Culdees, Regulus and his companions, had a cell dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, about a bow-flight to the east of the shoar of St Andrews, a little without the end of the peer, (now in the sea,) upon a rock, called at this day Our Lady's Craig : the rock is well known, and seen every day at low water. The Culdees thereafter, upon the sea's inroaching, built another house, at or near the place where the house of the Kirkheugh now stands, called Sancta Maria de rupe, with St. Rule's Chapel, and says, in his time there lived people in St. Andrews, who remembered to have seen men play at bowls upon the east and north-sides of the castle of St. Andrews, which now the sea covereth every tide." Such like instances may be given of grounds covered with the sea, upon the south-side of the firth also.

The nature of the soil generally is good, it is indeed more fertile upon the coasts ; and there are some moors and heaths in the middle part, and some moss towards the west part of it, but now much of these are improved to good arable or meadow ground ; yea, some of the inland valleys are not inferior to the land upon the coast.

It will not be accounted an unreasonable digression, to give some account of the rise of the moors, mosses, and bogs, and how they may be improved to a better value.

By what is said already, this country was full of woods : the Romans cut many of them down, to make way for the marching of their forces through the country, as Tacitus says, where he brings in Galgacus, complaining that "*Corpora ipsa ac manus silvis ac paludibus emuniendis conterunt*"². They cut down the woods likewise, because they

¹ *Reliquiæ Divi Andreæ*, Chap. II. § 3. printed copy.

² That is "Our bodies and hands are put by them to the drudgery of paving bogs and woods." SIBBALD.

were the fences and retreats our ancestors took themselves to, when they were pursued by the Romans. So Herodian sheweth, That "*Facilis erat ex fuga receptus barbaris, quippe inter sylvas ac paludes, ac loca ipsis notissima delitescantibus*¹." And when occasion offered of any advantage, they issued out of them, and fell upon the Romans: so they did behave after the loss they sustained at the Grampion Hill. "*Postquam (inquit Tacitus) sylvis appropinquarent collecti plurimos sequentium incautos, et locorum ignaros circumveniebant*²."

The trees being many of them cut down: these which were left standing, wanting the support of the other, were easily overturned by strong winds, and falling cross the waters, which run in those places, they dammed them up, and gave rise to the marishes and mosses. The gyrations of the water, and the precipitations of terrestrial matter from it, and the putrefaction and consumption of rotten bogs and branches in it, and thereupon the vast increase of thick water moss, which flourisheth and groweth wonderfully upon such rotten grounds, makes them so turgid in some parts, and so soft, that they cannot bear men upon them to walk. They increase and grow by the perpetual deterrations of earth, brought from the hills and mountains by rain in moist weather, and winds in dry, till they come to be of that thickness we see them now, covering, with many foot of this earthy past, the trees which fell where they are now, and are found in them. This I take to have been the first original of our mosses, though afterwards they

¹ "The barbarians flying to the woods, marshes, and places known only to themselves, found in these secret retreats, a safe refuge from their enemies."

² "When they, (i. e. the natives) drew near the woods, rallying, they surprised their foremost pursuers, who, without knowing the country, had rashly followed too far."

they increase annually, by the new grass and sedge growing upon the rotting of the old of the former year, and so onward¹. Some, by what they have observed frae some coins and other things found in them, collect from the deepness they were found in, and the time elapsed since they were laid there, that the moss grows not above an inch or so in a year's time. The Swedes and Norwegians, by long observation, think they can pretty near determine how long they have been growing.

The earths of these mosses are of different colours, some are white, some grayish, but most of them are black: the opinion of some is, that these colours arise from the different degrees of their putrefaction, and they find the white, by the microscopial observations, to be nothing but a compages and past of the leaves, seeds, flowers, stalks and roots of herbs, and fruits of shrubs, which increase every year. The gray is harder and more ponderous, which makes them conclude these to be but a more perfect putrefaction of the former. The black is the best fire, and is most bituminous, and seemeth to be a perfect putrefaction of the plants, which grow upon these grounds, such as the *Elæagnus*, the *Ros Solis*, the *Erica* and the like; the rather, that the white moss, which is visibly a past made up of such like plants, is observed to be converted easily to black moss, by draining of the dailes, or cutting sluices through the morasses; by which means the white moss, which before was like a sponge saturated with water, now drained, contracts to a more compact body.

This leadeth me to consider how these mosses may be converted to useful and profitable ground, which is best

X 2

done

¹ This theory sufficiently accounts for the formation of mosses in vallies, and is now generally received; but it is not sufficient to explain their appearance on the tops of hills, where they are generally found in the mountainous parts of the country.

done these two ways ; that is, where they are very soft and full of water, by draining ; which way Sir William Bruce attempted, with good success, in the draining the flow-moss to the north-west of his house at Kinross ; which he hath made good meadow and firm ground, in which he hath raised much planting : but where the moss is not so soft and waterish, the burning it in a drouthy and dry summer is the best mean ; which my worthy friend the Lord Rankeilor performed, near to his house, and made good arable and pasture ground of the moss there, which I know has been done successfully also in the cars of Stirlingshire, by several gentlemen there.

I come next to give account of the means and ways they use in this shire to meliorate their grounds. These near to the coast make much use of sea-wrack left upon the shoar, after storms of wind, which they lay upon the land with good success. This wrack also is an ingredient in the making of alum, and glass and other manufactories, slighted in this country, which yet might turn to good account, since we have the stones and the matter, which may make them¹.

The loam and slike at the mouth of waters, where they run into the sea, is very profitable for meliorating land, and our neighbours use it for that end. Where they are near to towns, they use muck and dung, which does turn to good account ; burnt shells impinguat the land : in the inland

¹ Sea weed is now manufactured into kelp along all the sea-coast of the county. The whole tribe of sea weeds, comprehended under the numerous genera of *Fucus*, *Ulva*, and *Conferva*, is capable of burning to afford kelp ; but it is chiefly obtained from the four following plants : *Fucus vesiculosus*, Sea Oak, Black Tang ; *Fucus nodosus*, Bell Wrack, Yellow Tang ; *Fucus serratus*, Jagged Ware ; *Fucus digitatus*, Tangle. From experiments, it appears, that the kelp made in the Frith of Forth is superior to what is afforded by the northern isles, but inferior to that produced in the Hebrides. Highl. Transac. Vol. I. pages 11. and 45.

inland country they make use of lime, which used with discretion, doeth well, but when too much of it is used, it wastes the ground, and makes it unfit for grass or corn, and the grain produced by it is hurtful, and disposeth these who use it much, to several diseases; they do well who mix it with fat ground, and make a compost of it. There are not marles wanting in the shire, which help poor grounds best of all¹.

There are many quarries of good stone in this shire, I mean of free-stone; that at Dalgatie upon the coast is the best.

There is much lime-stone found up and down the shire, and there is much iron-stone in it. On the Lomunds are found good flags for ovens.

Much cristal is got in Orrock hill, some like to the best Bristol stones, some of a purplish colour, some of them have pieces of moss inclosed in them. In some quarries of stone, in this shire, a mineral pitch is gotten, and there is fine oker gotten at Whitehill. There are vast quantities of coal gotten in the coal-pits, and amongst them is a cannel coal, which is so hard, and of so close a texture, that it will take a passable polish; hones, salts, and such like are made of it.

The coal-workers meet sometimes with damps here, as well as elsewhere: it will not be unacceptable to the coal-masters in this shire, to give some account of the causes of these damps, and what is best for curing them.

These damps flow from stagnations in the subterraneous vaults of the earth, for want of due ventilation and commerce between the inferiour and the superiour air; the causa sine quâ non is certainly the want of motion in those cavities,

¹ The recent publication of the Agricultural Survey of the County of Fife, by Dr. Thomson, supersedes the necessity of giving any account of the present improved state of its husbandry.

cavities, without which the air would not have corrupted. Hence it is that in the old works, wherein there has been no digging for a long time, no laving, drawing or pumping of water, (all which keep the air in motion, and the water from cankering) these dampings are most frequent and dangerous; and when coals are made dry by a sough or free level, the same mine will become more liable to dampings; the air stagnating and corrupting, so as to kill; a smoak of the coal it self, or the steam of the workmens breath, and the sweat of their bodies, and the smoak of the candles they work by, but especially sulphureous, arsenical, nitrous or such like mineral steams, may produce certain dampings.

In several coals, especially in these about Grange and Borrowstounness, there is often a fulminating damp, from the oiliness and fatness of the coal, and somewhat of nitre join'd with the bitumen and sulphur of the coal, and especially from the pyrites, they call brass lumps; these when fired at the candle of the workmen, environ them with flames, and burn the parts of their bodies which are exposed, and their cloaths, and go out at the mouth of the pit, with a noise like a clap of thunder, carrying all in its way, before it. The most diligent enquirer into these works of nature Dr. Plot, in his History of Oxfordshire, Chap. 3. page 63. for a remedy of such dampings, which arise from the pyrites or copers stones, and arsenic mixed with them, has prescribed this remedy, that the workmen, before they go down where there is any suspicion of poisonous steams, first throw down into the pit or well, a peck of good lime, which slaking in the water, and fuming out at the top, will effectually dispel all such poisonous vapours, so as they may safely go down, and stay some time unhurt.

Where there is want of air, a new shaft must be set down.

The

The coal sometimes takes fire and burns, as it hath long done in the grounds above Dysert: for, as Cæsalpinus observed, “Peculiare est in bitumine accendi aquâ:” “bitumens burn in water,” and especially when there are brass lumps mixed with them, which lying together in the old canker’d waters of the pits, heat to that degree, that they fire the small coal. If nitre be joined, it will make such a noise, as is heard sometimes in the moor of Dysert, and will produce breaches and rifts in the earth, as has been there.

Besides coal, this country is well provided with peets and turffs, which they have abundantly in the moors and mosses.

Some years ago, there was some lead found in the ground of Finmont; and if the reports of those, who have searched them for mettals, be true, there is cinnaber and the lapis calaminaris, found in the Ochils, near to the west march of this shire. Besides the plants I have given an account of, in the isles and upon the coast, there are several rare plants grow in sundry inner parts of this shire. I shall give some of the rarest of them, viz.

Androsæmum vulgare Parkinsoni, *Androsæmum maximum frutescens* C. B. ¹.

Aria Theophostri Ger. *Alni effigie, lanato folio major* C. B. ².

Astragalus sylvaticus Thalii, *Chamæbalano leguminosæ affinis planta* J. B. *cibus Dionis* ³ vid. *Prodrom.* Vol. 1.

Ascyron Ger. *hypericum*, *Ascyrum dictum, caule quadrangulo* J. B. *Androsæmum Hirsutuni* C. B. ⁴.

Bellis

¹ *Hypericum androsæmum*, Tutsan. The English name is derived from the French, tout-sain, i. e. All-heal, its leaves readily healing a fresh wound.

² *Cratægus Aria* B. White Beam Tree.

³ *Orobis tuberosus*?

⁴ *Hypericum quadrangulum*, St. Peter's Wort.

Bellis major *J. B.* 1. sive *major silvestris caule folioso*
C. B. 1.

Clinopodium majus Park. *Origano simile* *C. B.* 2.

Cochlearia major rotundi folia, sive *Batavorum* Park.
folio subrotundo *C. B.* 3.

Cynoglossum majus vulgare *C. B.* 4.

Dryopteris alba Dodonæi Ger. *emac. filicula fontana*
major, sive *Adiantum album*, *filicis folio* *C. B.* 5.

Eleagnus Cordi Lob. *Rhus.* 4. sive *Myrtifolia Belgica*
C. B. 6.

Filipendula Gerardi *J. B.* *vulgaris*, an *Molon* *Plinii*
C. B. 7.

Fungus caliculatus seminiferus: Doctor Preston found
it, and sent it to me 8.

Gentianella fugax minor, *autumnalis centaurei minoris*
foliis. Park.

Gramen Parnassi, *flore albo simplici* *C. B.* 2.

Herba Paris *J. B.* *Solanum quadrifolium bacciferum*
C. B. 10.

Horminum silvestre, *foliis serratis*.

Hypericum elegantissimum, *folio glabro*.

Hyacinthus

1 *Chrysanthemum leucanthemum*, Great Daisy, Ox Eye.

2 *Clinopodium vulgare*, Wild Basil.

3 *Cochlearia officinalis*, Scurvygrass.

4 *Cynoglossum officinalis*, Hounds Tongue.

5 *Polypodium fontanum*, not noticed by subsequent British writers.

6 *Myrica Gale*, Gale or Gaul, used by the Highlanders as a substitute

for hops, and as a vermifuge. The Swedes extract a yellow dye from it.

7 *Spiræa filipendula*, Dropwort.

8 *Peziza lentifera*, Black seeding *Peziza*.

9 *Parnassia palustris*, Marsh Violet, or Grass of Parnassus.

10 *Paris quadrifolia*, Herb Paris, True Love.

- Hyacinthus oblongo flore, cæruleus major C. B.* ¹.
Imperatoria major C. B. Magistrantia Camerarii ².
Lilium convallium flore albo, at Scotland Well ³.
Marrubium album ⁴.
Nymphæa alba major vulg. C. B. ⁵.
*Orchis, flore nudi hominis effigiem repræsentans, an-
mas C. B.* ⁶.
Parietaria vulgaris, sive officinarum et Dioscoridis C. B.
*Paronichia rutaceo folio Ger. Sedum foliis laciniatis. 6,
seu Tridactylites tectorum C. B.* ⁷.
Ros solis, folio rotundo C. B. ⁸.
Rubia minima, saxatilis.
Solanum bacciferum. 1. sive officinarum ⁹.
Solanum bacciferum. 4. sive melanocerasus C. B. ¹⁰.

Solanum

¹ *Hyacinthus* non scriptus, Hare Bells, Common Blue Bell of the fields and woods. In May 1802, the Society for the encouragement of Arts, &c. gave a silver medal to Mr. Willis, an ingenious chemist of London, for a preparation of a gummy matter from the root of this plant. He discovered, that the dried bulbs yielded a substance possessing many of the properties of Gum-arabic, and answering, in various branches of manufacture, the same purposes, in equal quantity. The high price at which gum-arabic is now sold, renders this preparation an object of essential consequence, as the article is easily prepared, and the plant abounds in the woods and dens of most parts of the kingdom.

² *Imperatoria Ostruthium*, Masterwort.

³ *Convallaria Majalis*, Lilly of the Valley, May Lilly.

⁴ *Marrubium vulgare*, White Horehound.

⁵ *Nymphæa alba*, White Water Lilly. The Highlanders make a dye of the root, of a dark chesnut colour.

⁶ *Ophrys Anthropomorphus*.

⁷ *Saxifraga Tridactylides*, Rue-leaved Saxifrage.

⁸ *Drosera rotundifolia*, Round-leaved Sun Dew.

⁹ *Solanum nigrum*, Common Nightshade.

¹⁰ *Atropa Belladonna*, Deadly Nightshade.

Solanum bacciferum 12. id est scandens sive *Dulcamara* *C. B.* ¹.

Sophia chirurgorum, *Nasturtium silvestre*. 2. sive tenuissime divisum *C. B.* ².

Tormentilla officinarum.

Trichomanes sive *Polytrichum officinarum* *C. B.* ³.

Trifolium acetosum vulgare *C. B.* flore albo ⁴.

Verbascum album vulgare, sive *Tapsus barbatus* ⁵.

Viola montana lutea grandiflora *C. B.* ⁶.

Xyris. 1. sive *Gladiolus foetidus* *C. B.* ⁷.

There are several mineral waters in this shire; the most famous is the Spaw at Kinghorn, near to Pretty-Curr: of the vertues of which Doctor William Barclay and Doctor Anderson have written treatises, which are printed.

Near to the manor of Balgrigie, there is at the foot of the hill a mineral water, which hath been frequented sometimes by country people; when it is poured in a vessel, there doth appear a flowring or rising of small whitish particles, which makes some conjecture, it may be impregnated with aluminous steams; it is observed to purge by vomit and stool.

At Dysert there is a vitriolic water, which of late is made use of.

At Kinkell, in the East Nuick, there is a mineral water, which is said to participate of the ores of iron and their quality.

At

¹ *Solanum Dulcamara*, Woody Nightshade, Bittersweet.

² *Sisymbrium Sophia*, Flixweed.

³ *Asplenium trichomanoides*, Maiden Hair.

⁴ *Oxalis acetosella*, Wood Sorrel. ⁵ *Verbascum Thapsus*.

⁶ *Viola grandiflora*, Great Yellow Violet. ⁷ *Moræa fetidissima*.

The editor is indebted to a learned friend for the Linnean, and many of the English names of the plants in this and the preceding chapter. The short notices of the uses of some of them, have been chiefly extracted from Lightfoot's *Flora Scotica*.

At Orrok, there is a water tasting somewhat of vitriol, which is solutive.

There will an account be given of the fresh-water fishes, and of the water-fowls, which frequent the lochs, in their proper places.

And in the particular description of the shire, there will be an account given of what, relating to the natural history, is most remarkable in them.

CHAP. V.

Concerning the State of the Christian Religion in this Shire.

SECT. I.—CONCERNING THE CULDEES, WHO FIRST PLANTED THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION HERE.

THIS chapter, containing the state of the Christian religion in this shire, must be divided in several sections: the first is concerning the Culdees.

It is probable, that some particular persons amongst the Piets may have been converted to the Christian religion, by the Scots, who very soon embraced it: but the æra of the conversion of the Piets in this shire, is by our historians deduced from the arrival, in the East Nuick of this shire, of St. Regulus, (whom they call St. Rule) and his companions, with the reliques of St. Andrew.

They differ somewhat about the time when this happened: our great historian Archbishop Spottiswood condescendeth on the year of Christ 370, when Hergustus was king of the Piets; and others agree, that it was when Hergustus was king. Mr. Maule, in his MS. history, makes Regulus to have arrived here anno 363, in the reign

of our king Fethelmachus. The extracts I have out of the great register-book of the priory of St. Andrews, make Constantius to have wasted the city of Patras, where the reliques of St. Andrew were kept; and to have carried them away anno 345; and that the third night before the Emperour came there, St. Rule was warned by a vision, to take some of the reliques to bring them hither, and it was some years thereafter before he arrived here. Fordun, lib. 2. cap. 46, 47 and 48, has the history of this, and says it was some years after the first vision, before Regulus left Patras; and that he had a second vision, commanding him to bring them hither; upon which he took voyage by sea, with his companions, and near two years thereafter suffered shipwrack at Muckross, upon this coast, when Hurgust the son of Forgius, whom he calls (in the catalogue of the Pictish kings) Forgso, reigned here; and he says, that king "Hungus, suum inibi palatium juxta basilicam ædificans, beato Regulo suisque fratribus terras quasdam pro seminandis frugibus in eleemosinam perpetuam excolendas concessit¹." Fordun calleth Regulus an Abbot; the excerpts of the old register of St. Andrew calleth him a Bishop, and his companions his clerks; and sheweth, that afterwards they travelled through the country, and built several churches, (which in those times were built of wood, with which this country abounded) the MS. mentioneth three, one at Fortevioth, a town then, one at Monechata, which was afterwards called Monichi, and beyond the Moneth one at Doldanha, called afterwards Chondrohedalion. It is not known where these towns stood², the buildings

¹ "Hungus, building his palace in the same place near the church, granted as a perpetual almsgift to St. Regulus and his companions, certain lands, to be cultivated for raising corn."

² The village of Forteviot is well known. Monichi, Sibbald elsewhere supposes to be Moenzie, and Chondrohedalion he says is Nachton, see page 36.

buildings being then of wood, perished, and there is no vestige left of 'em. Sanazar.

Et querimur genus infelix humana labare

Membra ævo, cum regna palam moriantur et urbes.

Regulus made his abode in the East Nuick of this shire, and is reported to have lived there 32 years after his arrival, serving God devoutly in cells, and gave the rise to the Culdees, who lived there for many ages thereafter. Boethius' Hist. lib. 6. says, that Hurgust "Struxit et haud procul a palatio sacram ædem divo apostolo dicatam. Ferunt eam esse quam hodie omnibus venerabilem cernimus, in medio agro canonicorum sepulturæ sacro, monumentis prisco more celebribus (ut est videre) sine tamen nominibus refertam. Hanc prior ætas Kilreul, hoc est templum Reguli aut Regulo potius suadente structum, recentior vero vetus Andreæ templum, appellitat¹." After Hurgust, their greatest benefactor was King Hungus; the extracts

out

¹ "Hurgust built near his palace a church dedicated to St. Andrew. It is reported to be the same that is still standing in the common burial ground of the Abbey, in which there are many ancient but nameless tombstones. This church was formerly called Kilreul, i. e. the Church of St. Regulus, or rather the church built by the persuasion of St. Regulus. It is now called the Old Church of St. Andrew." The tower and walls of this chapel of St. Regulus or Rule, as the name is commonly used, still remain. The tower is square, of about 108 feet in height, without any spire. The wall consists of exterior coatings of hewn stone, the space between which is filled up with small stones and lime, now so hardened, as to be more difficult to cut than the stones themselves. The arches of the doors and windows are semicircular. This beautiful specimen of ancient architecture has lately been repaired at the expence of the Exchequer, and a winding stair built from the bottom to the top, which is covered with lead, within a parapet of 4 feet in height. This chapel indeed can have no pretensions to the antiquity ascribed to it by Boeth.; but the chaste and simple style of its architecture, shews it to have been built before the introduction of the Gothic mode, and it may have probably been reared soon after the foundation of the city of St. Andrews, in the 9th century.

out of the old register of St. Andrews show us, that
 “ Rex Hungus Basilicæ sancti apostoli in parochiam dedit,
 quicquid terræ est inter mare quod Ishundenema diceba-
 tur, usque ad mare quod Sletheuma vocabatur, et in ad-
 jacenti provinciâ per circuitum de Largaw, usque ad Sireis
 Canum, et de Sireis usque ad Hyhatnachten Machchirb,
 quæ tellus nunc dicitur Hadnachten. Rex vero dedit hunc
 locum, sc. Chilrimonth Deo et S. Andreæ ejus apostolo,
 cum aquis, pratis, cum agris, cum pascuis, cum moris,
 cum nemoribus in eleemosinam perpetuo, et tantâ libertate
 locum illum donavit, ut illius inhabitatores liberi et quieti
 semper existerent de exercitu, et de operibus castellorum
 et pontium, et de inquietatione omnium sæcularium exac-
 tionum. In memoriale datæ libertatis, rex Hungus cespitem
 arreptum, coram nobilibus Pictis hominibus suis, us-
 que ad altare St. Andreæ detulit, et super illud, cespitem
 eundem obtulit, in præsentia testium horum hoc factum
 est. Thalarg filii Ythernbuthib, Naetan filii Chelturan,
 Garnach filii Dosnach, Drusti filii Wrthrossi, Nachtalech
 filii Gigherti, Shinah filii Lucheren, Anegus filii Forchele,
 Pheradath filii Phinleich, Phiachan sui filii, Bolge, Glun-
 merach filii Taran, Demene filii Chinganena, Duptalaich
 filii Bargah. Isti testes ex regalia prosapia geniti sunt.

Chana filius Dudabrath hoc monumentum scripsit, regi
 Pherath, filio Bargothe, in villâ Migdale ¹.”

And

¹ “ Hungus gave for a parish to the church of St. Andrew, all the lands
 lying betwixt the seas Ishundenema and Sletheuma, and bounded by a line
 extending from Largo by Ceres to Hyhatnachten Machchirb, now called
 HadNachten. And the king gave this district, i. e. Kilrymont, to God
 and St. Andrew his apostle, with its waters, meadows, fields, pastures,
 muirs, and woods, in a perpetual almsgift, with this peculiar privilege,
 that its inhabitants should be exempted from levies, the building of castles
 and bridges, and all taxes imposed by the state. In confirmation of this
 privilege, the king, in presence of his nobles, brought a turf, cut from that
 land,

And to this is subjoined, "Hæc, sicut in veteribus Pictorum libris scripta reperimus, transcripsimus ¹."

The excerpts of the MS. register tell, that "deleto funditus Pictorum regno et a Scotis occupato, vicissim res et possessiones ecclesiæ crescebant, aut decrescebant, prout reges, et principes devotionem ad S. Apostolum habebant, erat autem regia urbs, Rimont, regius Mons dicta, quam rex Hungus Deo et S. Apostolo dedit ²." This is confirmed by Buchanan, lib. 6. "Sedem (inquit) episcopalem, quam Abrenethii collocarant, ad Fanum Reguli transtulit, quod posteritas, Fanum Andrea, dici maluit ³." The Culdees in this place had such reputation, that our king Constantine III. when he abdicate the kingdom, retired amongst them, and spent the five years he lived after that, in his retirement, with them.

The excerpts out of the old register show, that Brudè
filius,

land, and laid on the altar of St. Andrew. This was done in the presence of these witnesses, Thalarg, &c. All these witnesses were of the royal race." See before, page 48. note 3. "This account was written by Chana or Thana, son of Dudabrath, for king Vered, son of Bargot." Vered ascended the throne six years after the death of Hungus, and reigned three years. This copy therefore claims the high antiquity of the middle of the 9th century. And if the test of Chana refers merely to the charter, it may be true; but if it relates to the whole narrative in the register containing the idle legend of St. Rule, with his deacons, presbyters, hermits, and holy sisters,—his relicks, dreams, and shipwrecks, it must be considered as a subsequent forgery, invented in the cloisters so fertile in fables.

¹ "These things are transcribed as we found them in the ancient books of the Picts."

² "After the destruction of the Pictish kingdom by the Scots, the interests of the church flourished or decayed, in proportion to the devotion which the kings and nobles paid to St. Andrew. The royal residence was at Rymont, (i. e. Kingshill) which Hungus gave to St. Andrew."

³ "Kenneth translated the episcopal see, which the Picts had placed at Abernethy, to the church of St. Rule, which was afterwards called St. Andrew." Buch. Introd. to Book VI.

filius, ultimus regum Pictorum, gave to St. Servan and the Culdees the isle of Loch-Leven; Macbeth, the son of Finlach, gave to them Kirkness, &c. Edgar, the son of Malcolm, gave them Petwemokun; and King Malcolm and Queen Margaret gave to them the villa Balcristine. The following donation is so remarkable, I shall set it down, as I find it in the MS. excerpts.

EDELRADUS, vir venerandæ memoriæ, filius Malcolmi regis Scotiæ, Abbas de Dunkelden, et insuper *Comes de Fyfe*, terras de Admor dedit eis, et quia dictus Edelradus erat infra ætatem, donationem hanc confirmarunt duo ejus fratres Alexander et David, in præsentia *Constantini*, *Comitis de Fyfe*, et Nesse, et Cormac, filii Mackbeath, et Malnechte, filii Beelham, sacerdotum de Aberneth, et Mallebryde alterius sacerdotis, et Thnadel, et Augustini sacerdotis Keledeorum, et Berbeadh, rectoris scholarum de Aberneth, et coram cœtibus totius universitatis tunc de Abernethie ibidem degentibus, et coram Deo Omnipotente et omnibus Sanctis, et ibi data est plenariè et universaliter ab omnibus sacerdotibus, clericis et laicis maledictio Dei Omnipotentis, et beatæ Mariæ Virginis, et omnium Sanctorum, ut Dominus Deus daret eum in exterminium et perditionem, et omnes illos qui irritarent, et revocarent et diminuerent eleemosinam de Admore, omni populo respondente. Amen¹.

Malduinus Episcopus S. Andreæ dedit eis ecclesiam de Merkinch cum tota terrâ.

Tudal episcopus S. Andreæ dedit ecclesiam de Sconin.

Modach filius Malmikel, vir piissimæ recordationis, episcopus

¹ The circumstance that Sibbald considers as so remarkable in this charter, is, that it is granted by one Earl of Fife, of the royal family, in the presence of another, of the family of Macduff. If the charter be genuine, this is indeed a most embarrassing circumstance, which involves the history of the period in great perplexity. See Part III. § 3. Chap. II.

copus S. Andreæ, cujus vitâ et doctrinâ, tota regio Scotorum est lustrata, contulit eis ecclesiam de Hurkindorah.

Adjudicatio quartæ partis terrarum de Kirkness, per nobiles et prudentes viros, à rege David constitutos, quam Robertus Burgonensis miles à Keledeis per vim rapuit, quum ea Keledeis restitueretur victo Roberto Burgonensi.

Besides these mentioned above, the excerpts of the register show, that there were other lands in this shire belonged to them, "Terræ quas tenent Keledei, Kinkel, Kinnadin Fihe, Kinnadin Egu, Lethin, Kerin, Kerner, Kynninnis, Rathmatgallum, Syreis, Baletoch, Kaletuise, Baleo-cherthin, Pethkenin, Kingorg."

These Culdees or Keledei, as they are called in the charters and MSS. are highly commended by these of the Romish church, notwithstanding they differed in several points from them, as shall be shown afterwards. Alcuin, Epist. 26. directed, "Doctissimis viris et patribus in provinciâ Scotorum," shows that our people did not admit amongst them auricular confession to priests, "Dicitur (inquit) neminem ex laicis, suam velle confessionem sacerdotibus dare ¹." And, tho' he brings several arguments against this opinion, yet he gives the following character of them, in the beginning of the letter, thus: "Plurima vestræ sagacitatis et religionis laus, nostris sæpius insonuit auribus, seu propter sacratissimam monachorum vitam, seu propter laicorum religiosam conversationem, dum illi ab omni strepitu secularis inquietudinis, soli Deo vacare desiderant, et isti inter mundanas occupationes, castissimam vitam degere dicuntur ²." And Georg. Con. de Duplici statu Religionis apud Scotos,

¹ "It is said, that none of the laity confess to the priests."

² "We hear many commendations of your wisdom and piety, both on account of the holy lives of the monks, who, free from the bustle of world-

Scotos, pag. 14. gives this account of them. "In Culdæis videre erat idæam vitæ Christianæ, quæ a mundi strepitu, hominumque consortio abducta, cælestium rerum contemplationi tota vacabat, qualem, per Orientis provincias, eodem et subsequentibus seculis, exercebant gloriosi illi Dei servi, quos Anachoretas et Ascitas dixere apud Ægyptios, Græcos et Assyrios, &c.¹" In which he equalleth them to the Hermites in the East. The venerable Bede describes them to us, in his account of Aidan, lib. 3. cap. 5. "Inter alia (inquit) vivendi documenta, saluberrimum abstinentiæ vel continentiæ clericis exemplum reliquit. Cujus doctrina id maxime commendabat omnibus, quod non aliter quam vivebat cum suis, ipse docebat. Nihil enim hujus mundi quærere, nil amare curabat. Cuncta, quæ sibi à regibus vel divitibus seculi donabantur, mox pauperibus qui occurrerent erogare gaudebat. Discurrere per cuncta et urbana et rustica loca non equorum dorso, sed pedum incessu vectus, nisi si major forte, necessitas compulisset, solebat. Quatenus ubicunque aliquos vel divites vel pauperes incedens aspexisset, confestim ad hos divertens, vel ad fidei suscipiendæ sacramentum, si infideles essent, invitaret, vel si fideles, in ipsa eos fide confortaret, atque ad eleemosynas bonorumque operum executionem et verbis excitaret et factis. In tantum autem vita illius a nostri temporis segnitia distabat, ut omnes qui cum eo incedebant, sive adtonsi, sive laici meditari deberent, id est, aut legendis scripturis,

ly cares, resign themselves to the service of God, and of the religious manners of the laity, who in the midst of temporal occupations continue to lead virtuous lives."

¹ "Among the Culdees was seen that pure pattern of the Christian life, which, withdrawn from the noise of the world, and the society of men, was wholly employed in the contemplation of heavenly things; such as it appeared among the Egyptians, Greeks, Assyrians, &c. during that and the following ages, in the lives of those illustrious servants of God who were called Anchorites and Ascetics."

turis, aut psalmis discendis operam dare¹." And their monks lived with that same strictness, as Bede shows in those Colman bred in a monastery, which he erected, of whom he gives this testimony, lib. 4. cap. 4. "Ad exemplum venerabilium patrum, sub regula et abbate canonico, in magnâ continentia et sinceritate proprio labore manuum vivunt²." They differed in the observation of Pasch from the church of Rome; they kept it, as Bede, lib. 3. cap. 25. shows Colman told, as the blessed Evangelist John observed it in the churches where he ruled; and, without the ceremonies used by the Romanists, they baptized in any water they came to, as the same Bede shows, lib. 2. cap. 14. Likewise the churchmen had a different tonsure from that used in the Romish church, and the bishops had no certain seats: and, as Buchanan telleth us, lib. 6. "Ubi cuique obvenerat occasio suum munus obibant, nullis adhuc regionibus definitis³." The bishops were many of them monks,

Z 2

and

¹ "Among other useful lessons, he left to the clergy his salutary example of moderation and abstinence. The principal recommendation of his doctrine was, that his life perfectly corresponded with it. The things of this world, he neither sought nor loved. The presents bestowed by the rich and the great, he quickly distributed among the poor. Except in cases of emergency, he never mounted on horseback, but was wont to travel every where on foot. In his journeys, if he met any, whether rich or poor, he entered into conversation with them, endeavouring to convert them, if they were unbelievers; or if they were believers, to strengthen their faith, and to excite them to charity and good works, both by his word and his example. And so different was his life from the indolence of our times, that he constrained his followers, whether clergy or laity, to devote themselves to the study either of the sacred scriptures, or of psalmody, for the church service."

² "After the example of the venerable fathers, they live under an abbot, according to their own rule, in simplicity, sincerity, and moderation, by the labour of their hands."

³ "They performed their functions every where, occasionally, as opportunity offered, no certain dioceses being allotted to them." Buch. Book VI. Introd.

and had been ordained by monks, as Bede, lib. 3. cap. 3. shows, “*Monachi erant maxime qui ad prædicandum venerant. Monachus ipse episcopus Aidanus, utpote de insula Hy destinatus, cujus monasterium in cunctis penè septentrionalium Scotorum et omnium Pictorum monasteriis, non parvo tempore arcem tenebat, regendisque eorum populis præerat*¹.” What Bede calleth *arx* in the 5th chapter of the same 3d book, he calleth it *collegium* in these words, “*Ab hac erga insula, (Hy) ab horum collegio Monachorum ad provinciam Anglorum, instituendam in Christo missus est Aidanus accepto gradu episcopatus*².” In this isle there was a *Conventus Seniorum*, upon occasions, as Bede shows, where matters of importance were considered and decerned; and ordination was given to these who were found fit to receive it, as in this chapter Aidan was found worthy and fit, and thereupon was ordained, being present in the council, as Bede designs it. So Hy, (Iona) at this time, was to the Scots and Picts such a college, as the Sacred College at Jerusalem was to the Christians, in the first times. And the learn’d Mr. Maule, in his MS. history, sayeth, “*Qui hac ætate apud nos episcopi dicebantur, planè apostoli fuere, neque certam aliquam sedem habuere, ast singulas provincias pedibus obibant, evangelium prædicando ac sacramenta more primitivæ ecclesiæ ministrando*³.” They did this not only in this country, but also

¹ “The preachers were chiefly monks. Bishop Aidan was a monk himself; for he was appointed from the island of Iona, the monastery of which exercised, for a long time, supreme power over all the monasteries of the Picts, and the greater part of those of the northern Scots.”

² “From the college of the monks in the island of Iona, Aidan, invested with episcopal power, was sent to convert the Angles to Christianity.”

³ “They who in this age were called bishops, should rather be considered as possessing the apostolic character; for they had no fixed residence, but travelled on foot through the different provinces, preaching the gospel, and administering the sacraments, in the manner of the primitive church.”

also in the other countries they went to. The name was at that time *ἐπισκοπος*, an *Overseer*, and *πρεσβυτος*, a *President*. The name *Præsul*, which they took afterwards, was, as *Lazius* observeth, *Comment. de Republicâ Romana*, lib. 2. cap. 2. proper to the "*Præsides provinciarum, et accidit potissimum in provinciis Italiæ prætoris subjectis, ut dignitatem præsidum sediumque præsidialium, ipsi postea locorum episcopi fuerint secuti* ¹." And as he remarks there, "*Distriktus præfecturæ prætorianæ dioceses vocabantur* ²," as *Cicero* took the word *Diocesis*, 3. *Epist. ad Atticum*, et lib. 5. *ad Atticum*. That potentia secularis *Typhus* had not crept in amongst us in these first times; we had nothing ado with the church of *Rome* then; and our bishops when they went abroad, had no regard to these dioceses, they ordained, wherever they came. For which cause the French churches, which were then subject to the church of *Rome*, opposed this practice of our bishops, as we find in the additions to the *Capitularia regum Francorum*. The "*Capitalum LXV. est de Scotis, qui se Episcopos esse dicunt, et quosdam absque licentia dominorum suorum ordinant* ³." Besides bishops and preachers, they had in their monasteries, (which were indeed seminaries and schools of learning and good life) likewise doctors and lecturers, as *Bede* shows, lib. 2. cap. 19. in the letter of *Hilarius* arch-presbyter, &c. directed, "*Dilectissimis et Sanctissimis Thomiano, Columbano, Chromano, Dimano et Bathano episcopis, Chromano, Hermannoque, Laustrano, Stellano*

¹ "*Præsul* was a title of the Presidents of the provinces, and it happened that it was chiefly the bishops of the Italian provinces, which were under the pretorian government, who obtained the dignity of presidents, and of diocesan sees."

² "*The district of a pretorian prefect was called a Diocese.*"

³ "*Concerning the Scots who call themselves Bishops, and ordain without licence from their superiors.*"

Stellano et Segiano presbyteris, Sarano cæterisque doctoribus seu abbatibus Scotis." And the archbishop Usher, in his *Sylloge veterum epist. Hibern.* has one "Albini magistri ad Colcum lectorem in Scotiâ," addressed, "Benedicto magistri et pio patri Colcu." These our churchmen did oppose all innovations in the doctrine of our church, as Bede telleth us, *Hist. lib. 3. cap. 4.* "Tantum ea, quæ in prophetis, evangelicis et apostolicis literis discere poterant, pietatis et castitatis opera diligenter observantes¹."

These Culdees, as Mr. Maule remarks, "Ecclesiam administrarunt, usque ad annum Christi quadringentesimum, tricesimum, in summâ integritate morum, tum doctrinæ puritate, quo anno a Celestino pontifice Romano Palladius in Scotiam missus, uti annales nostri tum et venerabilis Beda referunt, diu ante in Christum credentem, ubi docuit festa simul et memorias ecclesiasticas diligenter celebrare? advenit vero Scotiam (ut scribit Fordonus) magnâ cleri comitivâ, Eugenii regis anno undecimo, cui rex mansionis locum ubi petierat, gratis dedit. Et in hujus adventum pura simplex Christiana doctrina apud Scotos fuit, prout ab apostolis, ac eorum discipulis accepere. Anno 366. Eugenio primo rege, monachi Christiani se in insulam Ionom receperunt, ubi et extruere ceperunt cœnobium, quod postea auctum a divia Columbâ; Eugenio secundo rege Palladius, Ternanum archiepiscopum apud Pictos ac Servanum episcopum ad Orcades insulas misit²." Then divisions

¹ "They kept close by the doctrine of the scriptures, and lived a devout life." SIBBALD.

² "The Culdees governed the church in great integrity of manners, and purity of doctrine, till the year 430, when, according to our annals, and venerable Bede, Pope Celestine sent Palladius into Scotland, which had already received the Christian religion, where he taught them to observe the festivals of the church. He came to Scotland, says Fordun, attended by many clergy, in the 11th year of king Eugenius, from whom he obtained

divisions creeped in amongst our clergy, while some keep'd by our Culdees, to the ancient usages of our church; and some choosed to conform to the Romish rites. And (what Austine did amongst the Britains) Palladius attempted here, to bring our churchmen first to a conformity with the church of Rome, and after that to a subjection to it: He came here in state, as Fordun says, lib. 3. cap. 3. "*Prædicationis autem et sacramentorum ministrationis consortem, sanctissimum virum Servanum, habuit, quem ordinatum episcopum, quia tantæ genti ministeria solus impendere pastoralia non sufficebat, ad orthodoxam populo fidem docendam, ac opus sollicitè perficiendum evangelii, dignum per omnia suum effecit adiutorem*¹." And from the *Historia Beati Kentigerni*, which he citeth, he addeth, "*Doctrinâ postmodum ecclesiastica sufficienter imbutum* (that is, in the rites and ceremonies of the church of Rome) *in omni Scotorum gente suum constituit suffraganeum*²:" and he names, chap. 4. of the same book, Ternanus pontifex a disciple of Palladius also, and Kentigernus was a disciple of Servanus. And Bede telleth us, lib. 3. cap. 26. of Tuda a bishop, "*Qui erat apud Scotos Austrinos eruditus atque ordinatus*

tained a place of residence. At his arrival, the Christian doctrine among the Scots was pure and simple, as they received it from the apostles, and their disciples. In the year 366, during the reign of Eugenius I. the monks retired to the island of Iona, where they built a monastery, which was afterwards enlarged by St. Columba. In the reign of Eugenius II. Palladius sent archbishop Ternan among the Scots, and bishop Servan to the Orkney isles." See before, page 45. notes 3 and 4.

¹ "Palladius was assisted in preaching and administering the sacraments by St. Servan, whom he consecrated a bishop, because he was unable alone to discharge the pastoral office in so great a nation; and that he might have a proper assistant in teaching the orthodox faith, and in performing the whole of his evangelical duty."

² "Servan being afterwards sufficiently instructed in ecclesiastical learning, Palladius appointed him his suffragan over all the Scots."

ordinatus episcopus, habens juxta morem provincie illius (scilicet Nordhumbroꝝ) coronam tonsuræ ecclesiasticæ, et catholicam temporis Paschalis regulam observans¹." And Bede, lib. 5. cap. 16. shows, that "Plurimæ Scotoꝝ ecclesiæ, instante Adamnno, catholicum Pascha suscepint," and that "Pene omnes, qui ab Hyensium erant dominio liberi, ab errore correctos, ad unitatem reduxit catholicam²." Thus the superstitious rites of the church of Rome came in amongst us: yet the Keledei from Hy, and these bred at St. Andrews, opposed these innovations, and keep'd strictly the simplicity of the gospel, as they were taught by the disciples of St. John, for many years after this. The extracts of the register of the priory of St. Andrews says, "Sublatis vero a præsentî vitâ sanctis qui cum reliquiis beati

¹ "Who was instructed and consecrated a bishop among the southern Scots, having the ecclesiastical tonsure, according to the mode of that province, i. e. Northumberland, and observing the Catholic rule for keeping Easter."

² "Many churches of the Scots, at the instance of Adomnan, embraced the Catholic plan of keeping Easter; and correcting the errors of almost all who were not under the influence of the monks of Iona, he restored them to the unity of the Catholic worship."—The time of keeping Easter has been a fertile source of contention in the Christian church. It is well known to have been one of the great causes of difference betwixt the Eastern and Roman churches. The churches of the East observed this feast on the 14th moon, on whatever day of the week it happened; but the church of Rome observed it on the Sunday following that day, if it did not chance to fall on Sunday; but it never, as the eastern churches did, celebrated Easter on a week day. The difference betwixt the two churches could consist, therefore, only of six days. The dispute between the Roman and British churches was of another nature. It began in the 6th century, from the Roman church adopting a computation by Dionysius Exiguus, which threw the observation of Easter a whole month farther back than before. But the British churches obstinately adhered to the old plan, and thus kept the feast a month before the Catholic church. Cuminus, who lived at the time, specially mentions this difference of a month; and the dispute between the Roman and British churches was not known till Augustine the monk was sent to convert the Saxons in 597. Keith, Preface. Pink. Part VI. Ch. 1.

beati apostoli advenerant, et eorum discipulis atque imitatoribus, cultus ibi religiosus deperierat, sicut et gens barbara et inculta fuerat, habebantur tamen in ecclesia S. Andreæ, quota et qualis ipsa tunc erat, *tredecim per successionem carnalem*; (that there continued *thirteen by carnal succession*,) quos Kelledeos appellant, qui secundum suam æstimationem et hominum traditionem (thus he treats what was their manner of keeping Pasch) magis quam secundum sanctorum statuta patrum vivebant, sed adhuc similiter vivunt¹."

The

¹ "After the death of those holy men who brought the relicks of St. Andrew, and of their disciples and followers, religious worship was much neglected, as the nation was rude and unpolished; yet in the church of St. Andrews, such as it then was, there were thirteen called Culdees, *who came into office by succession to their fathers*, and who lived, and still live, according to their own rule, and the tradition of men, (i. e. in the matter of keeping Easter,) rather than according to the statutes of the holy fathers, i. e. the Popes."—The expression, *tredecim per successionem carnalem*, is attended with considerable difficulty; Sir James Dalrymple interpreted it, as Sibbald seems to do, that there had been thirteen generations or successions of Culdees. But that interpretation cannot be right; for the body of the Culdees, like every other regular body, must have had a continuous existence, and could have no succession: nor, if the expression refers to the individuals who composed this college, can we suppose, that every one of them, at one time, was in the exact thirteenth succession from his first predecessor. The translation given in the note is suggested by Keith, or his friend Wal. Goodall, who mentions, that as the Culdees had wives, they were succeeded by their sons, who thus formed a hereditary priesthood. Marriage was certainly as proper in priests as in laymen, and was so considered for many ages in the Christian church. Even till the council of Rheims in 1148, monks might marry; and it cost many a struggle to establish the Popish system. And even till the time of the Reformation, it does not appear to have been completely adopted in Scotland, and other places, remote from the seat of ecclesiastical power. Nor is hereditary succession to the priesthood without example in the middle ages. It prevailed in Bretagne, whose inhabitants themselves of a Celtic race, were converted by the Irish or Scots of these days, and followed their customs, and this among the rest, till it was abolished by Hildebert, archbishop of Tours, in his provincial council in 1127. In the end of the

The Keldees were not confined to the priory of St. Andrews, but were scattered over the country, some in the Isle of Lochleven, and some in Portin oak and Kirkaldy, some in the Isle of May: and these places, which are designed kills, as Kilmenie, &c. were their seats. Some of the seats were designed by the name of the Culdee, as St. Monan. Yea there were of them at Culross; and wherever either a monastery or priory came to be built afterwards; yea in the cathedrals there were some of them, as at Abernethy, Dunkeld and Brechin. They lived at first upon the labour of their hands, and the oblations on the altar; afterwards donations were made to them. The excerpta out of the register shows, that "*Simul vivebant, et quædam habebant communia, pauciora scilicet et deteriora, quædam vero propria, plura scilicet et potiora, prout quisque ab amicis suis aliquâ necessitudine ad se pertinentibus, viz. consanguineis et affinibus, vel ab eis quorum animæ charæ sunt, quod est animarum amici, sive aliis quibuslibet modis, poterit quis adipisci*." Tho' married persons might be

same century, or beginning of the next, Giraldus Cambrensis, a zealous Catholic priest, complains, as one of the disgraces of Wales, (where, as well as in Ireland, Culdees remained till his time,) "That sons got the churches after their fathers, by *succession*, and not by election, possessing and polluting the church of God by inheritance." In Ireland, too, as we learn from St. Bernard's life of Malachy, the archbishops of Armagh had succeeded hereditarily for 15 generations. It appears that the number of priests in the colleges of the Culdees was thirteen; the provost or chief, and 12 associates. This number was observed, either in imitation of Christ and the 12 apostles, or of their founder Columba, and the 12 priests who accompanied him from Ireland. The translation, therefore, in the note, seems to be completely supported by facts, and is the only way in which sense can be made of the passage. Keith, Preface. Pink. Part VI.

¹ "They lived together, and had some things in common, and the rest in property. (SIBBALD.) The things kept in common were but trifling: whatever of value they could obtain from their relations, or friends, or converts, and penitents, they preserved as their own property."

be Kildees, as we find by the witnesses to the donation of the lands of Admore by Edelradus, some of them are sons to the priests; yet, after they became Culdees, they could not have their wives in their houses, nor other women that might be suspected. The MS. shows, that "*Postquam autem Keldei effecti sunt, non licet eis habere uxores suas in domibus suis, sed nec alias de quibus mala oriatur suspicio* ¹." The MS. extracts show, that "*Personæ nihilominus septem fuerunt, oblationes altaris inter se dividentes, quarum septem portionum, unam tantum habebat episcopus, et hospitale unam; quinque vero reliquæ in quinque cæteros dividebantur, qui nullum omnino altari vel ecclesiæ impendebant servitium, præterquam quod peregrinos et hospites, cum plures quam sex adventarent, more suo, hospitio suspiciebant, sortem mittentes, quis quos, vel quot reciperent? hospitale sanè semper sex, et infra suscipiebat sex* ²."

I come now to give account how they came sensibly to loose ground, till they were quite laid aside. The wars with the Picts first, and afterwards with the Danes, brought persecutions upon them, and they were forced most of them to retire to woods and desert isles, as Adrian parti-

A a 2

cularly

¹ "After they became Culdees, they were not permitted to have in their houses their wives, or other women, who might excite suspicion."

² By which it appeareth, "that the offerings made at the altar, were divided into seven portions; and the bishop performed the divine offices in the church, for which he had one portion of the offering allotted to him; and there was an hospital, which then received only six strangers or guests at a time, for which one portion of the offerings was allowed to it: there were five other persons who attended this hospital, who performed no service in the church, and they had the other five portions divided amongst them. They always attended these who were in the hospital; and besides, when there happen'd more than six to come, then they were wont to cast lots, who, whom and how many they should receive and accommodate with themselves: they counted obedience, in the performance of these charitable works, as good as sacrifice." SIBBALD.

cularly did to the Isle of May, where he and his companions suffered martyrdom by the Danes, who were then Pagans, and as the histories show, destroyed the churches and religious houses, wherever they came. And when our kings got time to make up the breaches the enemies had made, these who succeeded, were not men of that zeal, learning or austerity of life: for the MS. excerpts show, that after these, who imitated Regulus and his companions, died, "*Cultus ibi religiosus deperierat, sicut gens et barbara et inculta fuerat;*" and these who came to be Culdees at St. Andrews then, "*Reditus et possessiones proprias habebant, quas, cum è vitâ decederent, uxores eorum quas publicè tenebant, filii quoque, vel filiæ, propinqui vel generi, inter se dividebant, nihilominus et altaris oblationes, cui non deserviebant, quod puduisset dicere, si non libuisset eis facere. Nec potuit tantum auferri malum, usque ad tempus felicitis memoriæ regis Alexandri, sanctæ dei ecclesiæ specialis amatoris; qui et ecclesiam beati Andreæ apostoli, possessionibus et redditibus ampliavit, multisque ac magnis muneribus cumulavit, libertatibus et consuetudinibus quæ sui regii juris erant, cum regali possessione donavit. Terram etenim, quæ cursus apri dicitur, quam cum allatæ fuissent reliqui beati Andreæ apostoli, rex Hungus, cujus supra mentionem fecimus, Deo et S. Apostolo Andreæ dederat, et postea ablata fuerat, ex integro restituit, eo nimirum obtentu et conditione, ut in ipsâ ecclesiâ constitueretur religio ad Deo deserviendum. Non enim erat, qui beati apostolo altari deserviret, nec ibi missa celebrabatur, nisi cum rex vel episcopus illo advenerat, quod raro contingebat. Keledei namque in angulo quodam ecclesiæ, quæ modica nimis erat, suum officium more suo celebrabant¹."*

The

¹ "After the death of any of the Culdees, their wives or children, or relations, appropriated their estates, and even the offerings made at those altars

The first remedy of this corruption and backsliding of the Culdees, was attempted by king Alexander I. who restored the possessions and privileges, which were given them by king Hungus, and had been taken from them by his successors, kings of the Picts and others. I come now to give account, how they were deprived of their rights and privileges.

Boethius, Scot. Hist. lib. 6. fol. 92. says, "*Pontificem inter se communi suffragio deligebant, penes quem divinarum rerum esset potestas; is multos deinceps annos, Scotorum episcopus, uti nostris traditur annalibus, est appellatus*¹." Neither (as archbishop Spotiswood observeth, History of the Church of Scotland, lib. 4. pag. 4.) had our bishops any other title, whereby they were distinguish'd, before the days of Malcolm III. who first divided the country into the dioceses, appointing to every bishop the limits, within which they should keep and exercise their jurisdiction.

The learn'd Mr. Robert Maule, in his MS. de Antiquitate Gentis Scotorum, telleth us of these Culdees, that "*Hi multis seculis apud majores nostros floruerunt, summâ cum vitæ integritate, tum sanctimoniâ, mansitque hoc sodalitium,*

altars whose service they neglected, a sacrilege which we should have been ashamed to mention, had not they, not been ashamed to do it. Nor could this evil be cured till the time of king Alexander, of happy memory, a special friend of the church, who bestowed many lands, and other gifts, on the church of St. Andrew. And he restored the land called the *Bears chase*, formerly granted by king Hungus, but of which the church had been deprived; on this express condition, however, that the service of God should be restored in the church; for there was then no body who served at the altar of the holy apostle, nor was mass celebrated, except when the king or the bishop happened to be present. The Culdees performed their service in a private and narrow corner of the church."

¹ "They chose from among themselves, one to have chief authority and jurisdiction, who, for many years afterwards, was called Bishop of the Scots."

tum nomen, tum institutum, donec sensim imminutum tyrannide, tum ambitione episcoporum, maximè qui Andream sedem invaserant, tum et Romanorum Pontificum, maximi Bonifacii octavi ac Joannis vicessimi secundi. Ante horum enim tempora, penes Culdæos potestas omnis fuit eligendi episcopos, quos fere omnes semper é suis sodalibus cooptabant. Primus vero, qui huic tam antiquæ electioni sese opposuerit, Willielmus Vishartus fuit, qui apud Scenam consecratus, idibus Octobris anni 1273. Keledeis, ut author MS. scribit, tunc ab electione exclusis. At illo præsidente (præfuit enim septem annis, sex mensibus et novem diebus) latus illud sacræ ædis majoris, quod ad occidentem spectat, vi vente corruit. Et sic qui eum sequutus est episcopus Willielmus Fraserus, pristinum item electionis modum, secluis Keledeis, violavit: Cui successit Gulielmus Lambertonus, nonis Novembris, anno 1297. præteritis item Keldæis, quâ de causâ Gulielmus Cuminius, Keldæorum præpositus, quem nostri priorem dicunt, Pontificem Romanum Bonifacium octavum appellat, coram quo dicti Lambertoni electionem modis omnibus impugnavit, ast nihil profecit, pontifice jam cuncta ad se trahente qui et prædictam electionem tanquam legitimam confirmavit, ac kalendis Junii anno 1298. eundem consecravit. Qui huic successit in pontificatu Jacobus Banus dictus, electus 13 cal. Junii exclusis penitus (ut inquit author MS.) Keledeis, qui jam Romæ, tempore electionis, obtinuit episcopatum a papa, Joanne vicesimo secundo, qui (ut idem refert) quasi omnes episcopatus mundi ad collationem suam reservavit. Postremo Gulielmus Bellus electus 14 kalend. Septembris, exclusis tunc penitus Keldæis, nullumque jus in dicta electione vindicantibus, seu impedimentum facientibus, per viam (inquit) compromissi¹.

Before

¹ "The Culdees flourished many years among our ancestors, distinguished

Before I leave these Culdees, I cannot but mention the account of their labours abroad, of which, Midendorpius lib. 2. Academ. after he had treated of them, says, "Quorum discipuli Kentigernus, Columbus, Patricius, Servanus, Ternanus, Aidanus, et multi alii, tantos progressus in Christianâ fide fecere, ut subsequenti ætate, Scoticis Monachis, nihil sanctius, nihil eruditius fuerit, et universam Europam sanctissimorum virorum examina emisissent, quibus
Fulda

guished by the purity and holiness of their lives; and their society continued to flourish, till it was gradually overpowered and ruined by those bishops who forced themselves into the see of St. Andrews, and by the Roman Pontiffs, particularly Popes Boniface VIII. and John XXII. Before their times, the power of electing the bishops was vested in the Culdees, who generally chose them from their own society. The first who opposed the ancient custom was William Wishart, who being consecrated at Scone, excluded the Culdees from the election. (While he was bishop, the west side of the cathedral was blown down.) His successor, William Fraser, acted in the same manner toward the Culdees. And when William Lamberton, who succeeded Fraser, attempted the same thing, Cumine, provost or prior of the Culdees, appealed to Pope Boniface VIII. before whom he unsuccessfully opposed the election of Lamberton; for the Pontiff, assuming authority in every thing, both confirmed the election, and consecrated the bishop. His successor, too, James Bayne, being elected without the participation of the Culdees, while he was at Rome, was consecrated by Pope John XXII. as if it had belonged to the Roman see to appoint to all the bishopricks of Christendom. When his successor, William Bell, was elected, also without the consent of the Culdees, they, as is said, on account of a compromise into which they had entered, made no opposition."—The Culdees continued to elect the bishops till 1140, when a priory was erected at St. Andrews, and filled with canons regular. These seem to have joined with the Culdees in the elections of the subsequent bishops till 1273, though the Culdees resisted their intrusion. But after that period, the canons excluded the Culdees, who neglected to make any appeal to the supreme Pontiff till 1297, when they sent Cumine to plead their cause at Rome, before Boniface, where they lost their cause, "*non utendo jure suo*," because they had suffered two former elections to proceed without them, and entered their appeal only against the third. At Dunkeld, Dumblane, and Brechin, the Culdees continued to elect the bishops much later than at St. Andrews. Keith, Preface.

Fulda Germaniæ, Sanctus Gallus Helvetiæ, aliæque urbes et monasteria originem debent suam ¹."

And, for what they did in our own country, we have a large account, with a great character of them, given by the learn'd and pious Mr. Robert Boid of Trochrig, the ornament of his age, in his Commentary upon the Ephesians, cap. 6. vers. 23 et 24.

Page 1197, he says, "Præter Bedæ et aliorum historias, undè primam Christianismi inter majores nostros originem odorari licet et augurari, testantur hoc ipsum, ipsæ nominum priscorum reliquiæ quæ Albinorum linguâ vernaculâ, nobis olim genuinâ ac gentilitiâ, non aliter passim ecclesias nostras quam per monachorum *cellas* designant.

"Nempe viri illi sanctissimi, semoti à turbâ curisque secularibus, non tam celebritatem quam solitudinem affectabant; nec regum palatia, nec spatiosa magnatum habitacula, sibi parabant, aut procurabant, sed casarum vilitate, cellarumque angustiis et humilitate contenti, seipsos deprimendo, Christi Domini ac servatoris doctrinam exaltabant et exornabant, ejus, quem prædicabant, humilitatem, et pro nobis *ἐξουθενωσιν*, non verbo tantum sed et factò reque ipsâ adumbrantes, totoque vitæ suæ tenore præferentes."

Page 1195. "Quid ipsis arduum ac difficile, quid asperum ac molestum, quid aut longum eo usque visum est aut laboriosum, ut vel ab incæpto deterreret, vel fractos et fatigatos cogeret ante finem succumbere atque deficere? non certè desertorum squalentium horror et vastitas, non avia solitudo, vix feris et serpentibus habitata; non cilicii corpus
perpetuo

¹ "Their disciples, St. Mungo, &c. &c. &c. made so great progress in Christian knowledge, that in the following age, there were none more holy, none more learned, than the Scottish monks; and through all Europe they sent swarms of learned men, by whom Fulda in Germany, and St. Gall in Switzerland, and many other towns and monasteries, were founded."

perpetuo prementis asperitas; non suscepta supra vires humanas inedia; non cum noctium vigiliis, dierum continuata jejunia, non cum jejuniis pernox et perdia rerum divinarum contemplatio, meditatio, deprecatio, corporis animique coram Deo prostratio, humi cubatio, vel certe in tegete aut storea (non multo meliore) dormitio; non corpori indicta rerum omnium præter panem et aquam abstinentia perpetua; non cum hostilis illius tentatoris insidiis, insultibus et aggressionem multiplici, continua contentaque luctatio, non reliqua illa nobis vix credenda vitæ et conversationis austeritas, fragilitatis humanæ modum finemque prætergressa: quam tamen Christi amor, in illis omni flamma vehementior, omni obice fortior, omni necessitate cogentior, omni difficultate superior, omni morte violentior, omni vita pretiosior, omni denique sive amarore, sive dulcedine, sive acerbitate, sive amœnitate potentior, intensiorque, non tantum condivit, attemperavit, emolliit, sed et obsorpsit penitus, et in contrariam suavitatem convertit ¹."

SECT.

¹ "We may not only trace, from the histories of Bede and others, the origin and progress of Christianity among our ancestors, but may discover it from the very names of the churches, which in the Gaelic, our ancient vernacular language, express, that they were the *cells* of monks.—For these holy men, retiring from the world, sought not the splendours nor conveniencies of the palace or the castle, but content with the squalid hut or narrow cell, they, by their humility, exalted the doctrine of Christ, and exhibited in their lives the modesty of Him whom they preached, and the contempt of men, which he suffered for us. What thing was there so difficult, so arduous, so laborious, as to deter them from their purpose, or compel them to relinquish it! It was not the waste and desolate wilds, nor the pathless desert, where scarcely the wild beast or the serpent could live; it was not the rough garment of haircloth, nor hunger endured almost beyond human strength; it was not fasting by day, nor watching by night, nor lying on the cold ground, or on a floor strewn with rushes, nor perpetual contemplation, and meditation and prayer; it was not rigid abstinence from every thing but bread and water, nor continual struggles with the temptations of the devil, nor an austerity of life hardly credible,

and passing the bounds of human frailty; for in them the love of Christ, burning more vivid than any flame, being more powerful than any obstacle, superior to every difficulty, elevated above trying dangers and seducing pleasures, tempered and softened every condition, and converted the hardships and sufferings of their lives into pleasure and joy."—This declamatory eulogy on the Culdees, shews them, after all, to have been only austere and unenlightened monks. They seem to have been harshly used by the Romanists; and the Protestant writers, therefore, seem determined to speak in their praise, and ascribe to them those characters which they ought to have possessed, rather than these which they actually acquired. Among the Protestants, too, both the great parties, Presbyterians and favourers of Episcopacy, are disposed to be their panegyrists, because each conceived the discipline of these primitive churchmen to have been an exemplar of their respective systems. That they had bishops, however, in the later periods of their history, is evident from the passages quoted by Sibbald, though they were very unlike the bold ecclesiastic barons of the 9th and following centuries, or the wealthy prelates of later times. The Culdees were the disciples of Columba, missionaries from the seminary of Iona, following the rule of their founder. They were generally Irish priests, with perhaps a mixture of Welsh from Strathclyde, the followers of St. Ninian, who converted the southern Picts. Like their masters, they were men of confined minds, and of mean education, ignorant of secular learning, and devoted to a severe bigotted piety, and a gloomy superstition. At first they closely followed the regimen of Iona; but in the gradual corruption of the monastic order, they came to marry, to acquire separate property, to leave their places in the monastery as hereditary estates to their sons. And like other corrupted monks, they were at last obliged to give way to the canons regular, whom the Popes were forced to institute, in order to correct the depravity of the ancient orders, and whom the princes gradually introduced into the chief monasteries. Keith, Preface. Hailes's Annals, Vol. I. page 107. Pink. Part VI. Chap. I. Smith's Columba.—When Boid calls the Gaelic the vernacular language of this country, he assumes what remains to be proved, and what is not to be easily established. That many of the names of our churches are of Celtic origin, is certain; for the reason already alluded to, that the Picts being an unlettered race, imported their religion, and the little learning which the clergy had, from the college of Iona; and down to the 11th century their clergy were Celts. It was natural for the priests to impose the names of their places of worship in their own language. Accordingly we find a few, in the Welsh, and very many in the Irish, dialect, of the Celtic. But if it be only on *Kil*, which begins many names, that Mr. Boid, and these who adopt the same opinion, would rest their system, the foundation is feeble indeed; for is not *Kil* merely

SECT. II.—SHOWING HOW THE CULDEES WERE DEPRIVED OF THEIR RIGHTS.

I MEET with no account how the Keledees were turned out of their rights, so good as that I find in the MS. excerpts out of the great register of the priory of St. Andrews; and therefore I shall set it down as I find it in the Latin copy. The Culdees relaxing that strict discipline they had observed before, king Alexander I. took notice of it; and, when he restored to them the lands designed *Curus Apri*, (which had been taken from them) he did upon that condition restore them, That they should attend diligently the service of God in the church, which they performed only when the king or the bishop came to it, which was but seldom. The MS. also remarks that, "*Keledei in angulo quodam ecclesiæ, quæ modica nimis erat, suum officium more suo celebrabant,*" which insinuates that their way of performing the divine service, differed from the Roman way, which at that time came to be followed by many of the other clergy¹: and to keep them

B b 2

to

merely the abbreviation of the Latin *Cella*? (pronounced *Kella*) the language in which all the services of the clergy were then performed; or if it must be taken from the vernacular language, the Gothic dialects can supply *Kel*, *cavus*, hollow, *Kil*, a spring, *Kil*, a narrow angle; any of which are certainly as applicable in some cases as the Gaelic *Kil*, which is a contraction of *Keil*, a church yard; and not a burying place, as some consider it, for this in Gaelic is *Cladb*. The names that are undoubtedly Gaelic, are then to be ascribed to the clergy from Ireland and Iona, who denominated their churches, villages and lands, in their own language; and being the sole literati among the Picts, bestowed names even on large tracts, which passed into charters, and among the people. Pink. I. Part. III. Chap. II. Stat. Acc. passim, particularly Vol. I. No. 30. and Vol. XX. No. 3.

¹ There is little reason to suppose, that the churches of the Picts, or of present Scotland, north of Forth and Clyde, had much connexion with

to the constant performance of the divine service, in his latter days, he got Robert the first prior of the church of Scoon, to be elected (as the MS. has it) *Scotorum Episcopus*; for so, in ancient time, the bishops of St. Andrews were designed. Hence was it that Fothet a bishop of great authority, caused write on the case of the *Evangile* these verses.

"Hanc Evangelii thecam construxit aviti

"Fothet, qui Scotis summus Episcopus est¹."

And the MS. says, "*Nunc quoque in vulgari et communi locutione, Escop Alban, Episcopi Albanie appellantur*²." And the same king Alexander recommended it to king David, who alone of his brethren was then alive, to take care as well of the church, as of the kingdom, and to see Robert, the elect bishop, consecrated, which he performed; who did thereafter apply himself to have the church enlarged, and took care that the divine worship was duly performed;

Rome till the 9th century. Established by Columba and his followers, they continued to regard Iona as their parent, submitted to its rules, and regarded its abbot as their head. The ravages of the Danes in Iona, and the erection of the bishoprick of St. Andrews in the end of the 9th century, destroyed this connexion, and left the church open to the influence of Rome, now spreading itself in every direction. Little trace of papal power, however, is to be found in Scotland till the beginning of the 12th century, when John of Crema, under the title *Sancti Crysogoni*, appeared as the first papal legate, a short time after Alexander I. had brought Robert, canon of St. Oswald de Nostellis, (i. e. Nastelay, near Pontefract in Yorkshire) afterwards prior of Scone, and bishop of St. Andrews, with five other Englishmen, to instruct his people in the rules prescribed by St. Augustine. Keith, page 6. Pink. Vol. II. Part VI. Chap. I.

¹ In some copies, *primus* is printed instead of *summus*. The meaning, however, is not that Fothad was the first bishop of the Scots as to time, but that he was chief or first in rank. It will be seen afterwards, that Keilach was bishop of St. Andrews before him.

² "And still the chief bishops of Scotland are, in common language, called *Escop Alban*."

6-9

formed ; and he did expend the seventh part of the offerings upon the altar, in promoting the work about the church ; and because it went but slowly on that way, by the concession of king David, "*Oblationes altaris, a manibus laicorum, tam virorum quam mulierum exceptæ, in usus ecclesiæ sunt receptæ* ¹ ;" so the church was founded, and brought thereafter a good length, "*Domibus quibusdam inceptis, quibusdam ita exactis cum clauistro ut jam possent inhabitatores introduci, qui non nimia quærerent, et interim per patientiam expectarent ; D. Adeloldum episcopum Carleolensem expectiit, tam per literas, quam per missaticos, per vivam quoque vocem regis David, sibi concedi de ecclesiâ S. Oswaldi, cui ipse episcopus, jure prioris, præerat, personam quem in partem sui laboris assumeret, et canonicis, quos in ecclesiâ S. Andreæ statuere disponebat, priorem constitueret* ²." By this it appeareth, that when by taking from the laicks the offerings, which were allotted to them formerly, they came to fail ; he supplied others out of these in England, who conformed to the Roman rites. This the MS. shows thus : "*Memoratus frater Robertus, ex præcepto episcopi aliquandiu apud S. Andream conversatus est, sine canonicis, non tamen sine clericis, præbente D. episcopo necessaria sibi et suis. In ecclesiâ vero nullam habebat, nec habere volebat potestatem, donec ei dominus procuraret, quam optabat, ad Dei servitium, societatem.*

" Nihil

¹ " All the oblations were after that applied for the use of the church."
SIEBALD.

² " When some houses with the cloister, were so far finished, as to admit as residents men of moderate and contented minds, who could wait with patience till better accommodations were prepared, Robert requested Ethelwolf, bishop of Carlisle, by letters and messengers, and through the personal solicitation of king David, to send him from the church of St. Oswald, of which the bishop was then prior, a person fit to share in his labours, and to be appointed prior to the canons he was resolved to place in the church of St. Andrews."

“Nihil tamen de se præsumens, sed totum se Deo deferens; Dei se ordinationi submittens, Deum sedulo deprecabatur, ut eum visitare et consolari dignaretur; et tale donaret ei religionis fundamentum ponere, supra quod, constructum ædificium firmum esset, et stabile; sicut enim in corde statuerat, nequaquam in alienos labores introire volebat, quod fortasse sibi facile foret, de aliis et diversis ecclesiis, sibi fratres sociare; ne forte diversi, diversa sentientes, dum qui essent, videri appeterent, in unitatem non convenirent; et sic antequam jaceretur fundamentum, pateretur fabrica, detrimentum; si quos tamen, modo quo ipse disponebat vivere paratos, ei Deus adduceret, eos benigne susciperet¹.”

By which it is clear, that this Robert was for the ceremonies introduced amongst the Saxons, who were converted to be Christians, by Austine the monk; and he opposed the way of keeping Easter, and the way of baptism without chrism, and the way of tonsure, these of the British church used in a different way from that the Romish priests observed,

¹ “Brother or friar Robert, by the command of the bishop, who maintained him and his followers, lived some time at St. Andrews without canons, but not without clergy; for he neither had, nor wished to have, any power in the church, till providence should enable him to procure such men as he wished to employ in the service of God. And presuming nothing of himself, he prayed, that God would visit and support him, and enable him to establish a foundation for his worship, which might be stable and permanent; for he had resolved not to associate to himself priests of other churches, lest differing in sentiments, the fabric might be ruined ere it was well founded; but he willingly received any who were prepared to observe the rule he was about to establish.”—Brought for the purpose of introducing the rule of Augustine, and submission to the Roman see, Robert acted with great prudence in not associating with his canons any of the Culdees, “priests of other churches,” as the MS. calls them; for it was not to be expected that the Culdees, a kind of secular clergy, married, and possessed of personal and heritable property, would ever heartily conform to the self-denying ordinances of the canons regular.

served, and the clergies marrying of wives; also it was upon these considerations, that he did not take from other churches here, such as might supply these he wanted; because, in our churches, the most part of our churchmen observed all these rites their ancestors the disciples of St. John had conveyed (by a long succession) to them.

“Interea fratre Roberto ex præcepto episcopi (ut dictum est) ibidem commorante; D. episcopo autem circa inceptum segnius agente, venit rex (David) una cum filio suo Henrico Comite, et rege designato; ad S. Andream orationis gratiâ, multique cum eis comitum et potentium terræ, in crastino autem, auditâ missâ, et horis, ex more, et oblatione factâ, veniens rex in claustrum, qualæ illud tunc erat, simul cum illis qui secum venerant, et residentibus cunctis, primo multa, quæ nihil attinet, tandem causam, pro quâ præcipuè venerat, aperuit rex. Convenit igitur episcopum, cur sicut disposuisse dixerat, et rex Alexander constituerat, opus et servitium Dei non acceleraret, ut in ecclesiâ beati Andreæ religionem constitueret, cumque post multas controversias, causaretur D. episcopus, possessiones episcopi, non licere sibi minuere, vel dispergere, ne forte a successore suo, a servis Dei auferretur, quod ab eo conferretur; respondit rex et dixit, ut de terrâ illâ quæ cursus apri dicitur, quæ de episcopo non erat (it belongeth properly to the Culdees, as was said, who resided there in the church) quam rex Alexander frater eis propter hoc Deo et S. Andreæ donaverat, ut in ecclesiâ ejus, religio constitueretur, sufficienter eis tribueret; et tam ipse quam filius ejus concederet, et ad instaurandam terram auxilium ferrent, quod et fecerunt, et alios quosdam, cum jocando tamen, juvare compulerunt ¹.”

I

¹ “While friar Robert continued at St. Andrews by order of the bishop, who, however, did not much promote his design, king David came there

I find in the same extracts, that, "David rex Insulam de Lochlevin, et omnia prius donata Keledeis in illâ morantibus, (of which donations there is an account already given) concessit prioratui S. Andreae¹."

"Tunc dominus episcopus quasi sponte coactus, de terris personarum, quæ obeuntibus eis in manum ejus obveniant, quam libuit portionem, consilio, et assensu regis, et filii ejus, et ceterorum baronum qui aderant, fratri Roberto in manum tradidit unde fratres ad Dei servitium, illo venientes, interim sustentari debuissent, nec tamen circa opus ecclesiæ segnius egit, sed quo citius consummaret, omnibus modis sategit.

" Ipsâ

there for the purpose of devotion, attended by Earl Henry his son and their apparent, and others of his nobles. On the day after his arrival, the king went to the cloister, attended by his nobles and the resident canons. After mentioning several unimportant matters, he explained the cause of this visit; and asked at the bishop why he had not, as he had engaged, and king Alexander had appointed, concurred in establishing the new religious order in the church of St. Andrews. The bishop replied, that he could not dilapidate the episcopal revenues, lest some of his successors should entirely grant away the estates which his Majesty had conferred. The king then said, that he would give them enough out of the land called the Boars chase, which did not belong to the bishop, but had been bestowed by his brother Alexander, for this very purpose, and that he and his son would cause these lands to be given up and thus applied, which they both afterwards fulfilled, and prevailed on others to assist."—It appears from Martine, that several noblemen and others assisted the king in founding and endowing the priory. The bishop was Robert whom Alexander I. had made prior of Scone in 1115. He succeeded Eadmer as bishop of St. Andrews in the same reign in 1122, but was not consecrated till 1127 or 1128, the 4th year of the reign of David I. He bestowed a large extent of the episcopal estates on the priory, and is always considered as its founder. Bishop Robert enjoyed the see till 1158. The other Robert was also prior of Scone, and seems to have been an Englishman. He lived only till 1142. See Part III. Chap. IV. Martine's Reliquiæ. Keith, Hailes, Vol. I.

¹ "King David gave to the priory of St. Andrews, the island of Lochlevin, (St. Serf's Inch) and all that had been formerly granted to the Culdees who resided there."

“ Ipsa die, piæ memoriæ Robertus presbyter domini episcopi uterinus frater, corde, voce, et opere seculo abrenuntians ad Deo deservendum in ecclesiâ beati Andreæ, sub canonicâ regulâ S. patris nostri Augustini, in manum fratris Roberti prioris, se reddidit, cum ecclesiâ suâ de Tinningham, annuente D. episcopo, ita sanè, ut vel ecclesiam illam haberent canonici, vel L solidos per annum ¹. ”

Thus the art, cunning and fraud of these who conform'd to the Romish rites, in abusing of the simplicity of this good king David I. doth appear : they (as the proverb has it) “ Tirr'd the Kirk, to theek the Quire,” and cunningly got these on their side, to be placed in the room of the Culdees, who died, and keep'd the places vacant, till such time as they got, from England and elsewhere, some of their own sentiments, to reimplace ; and the bishop, without the council of the Culdees, took upon him to dispose matters thus, to the ruine of the Culdees in favours of the Romanists.

Thus the Culdees sensibly lost much of their right, nor were they insensible of it ; there was much struggling before they yielded, tho' both the court and the Pope opposed them. I find, in the index of the extracts of the large register of the priory of St. Andrews, the titles of these papers.

Relatio

¹ “ Then the bishop as it were of his own accord, by consent of the king and his son and the barons present, gave such portion as he pleased, of the lands which had come into his hands, to friar Robert, for the maintenance of the canons whom he should establish there. Nor did he go carelessly about this business of the church, but exerted himself that it might be brought to a speedy conclusion. That very day, Robert the Presbyter, of pious memory, uterine brother of the bishop, renouncing the world, gave himself, along with his church of Tynningham, for the service of God in the church of St. Andrews, under the canonical vows of St. Augustine, the bishop consenting that the priory should have either the said church, or fifty shillings yearly.”

Relatio quid acciderit de controversiâ post mortem Willielmi Frazer episcopi et instrumentum de eo 1209.

Decisio controversiæ inter Keledeos et episcopum de jurisdictione agri per Th. Ranulphum guardianum citra mare Scoticum, anno 1309.

Petitio Keledeorum, et subjectio eorum episcopo S. Andreæ.

So it appears, that after many contestations, they were obliged to submit to the bishop's terms, who for all that did not think themselves secure, till the Culdees were divested of their lands, and turn'd out of all the right and power they had. There is a record in the Lawiers library of the tenor following.

“Acta in ecclesiâ parochiali de Innerkethyn, anno secundo regni, regis Alexandri, gratiæ anno 1250. crastino Sancti Leonardi, coram domino abbate de Dumfermling, capellano domini papæ et cancellario domini regis Scotiæ, et domino R. Thesaurario ecclesiæ Dunkeldensis, fungentibus auctoritate apostolicâ inter dominum priorem et conventum Sancti Andreæ ex unâ parte, et magistrum Adam Malkarwistun gerentem se pro præposito ecclesiæ Sanctæ Mariæ civitatis S. Andreæ, et Keledeos se gerentes pro canonicis et eorum vicariis ex alterâ, cum dies prænominatus esset præstitus ad publicandum sententiam latam per priorem S. Oswald et de Kircham, in magistrum Adam de Malkarwiston, Ricardum Weyranem, Gulliellmum Wischard, Robertum de Insulâ, Patricium de Mouchard, Michael Ruffi, Michaellem Nigri, et quosque alios Keledeos, profitentes se pro canonicis, et quosque alios inobedientes et rebelles ecclesiæ, S. Mariæ, S. Andreæ, et ad inquirendum, ufrum dicti Keledei et eorum vicarii *divina celebrarint, sic ligati*, et ad statuendum, quod canonicum fuerit super præmissis. Præfati Abbas et Thesaurarius actis præcedentibus inhærentes, usi consilio
juris

juris, per eorum sententiam latam per prædictos priores de S. Osualdo et de Kyrcham, in personas prænominatas, solempniter publicarunt, super inquisitione faciendâ, utrum *divina celebraverint sic ligati*, testes admiserunt, et eorum dicta in scriptis redigi fecerunt, et diem partibus præstiterunt, die Sabbati proximo post festum S. Andreae in ecclesiâ fratrum prædicatorum de Pert, ad publicandum attestationes et dudum in testes et testificata, et ad ulterius procedendum, secundum formam mandati apostolici; et licet dicti judices, prænominatis præpositio et Keledeis ob eorum manifestam contumaciâ, de jure pœnam possent infligere. Pœnam eis infligendam usque ad diem partibus præstitam distulerunt ¹."

It is like this *severe* procedure against them, forced these Culdees to submit to the bishop of St. Andrews.

C c 2

SECT.

¹ The purport of this original paper, and the nature of the dispute, are well explained by Keith, though he differs widely from Sibbald in his opinion as to the treatment the Culdees met with. "The controversy was this: The prior and convent of St. Andrews claimed the precedency and superiority in the direction and management of affairs in St. Mary's Church of St. Andrews, which the Culdees would not allow: for they maintained, and with a good deal of reason too, that Mr. Adam Malkirwistun, their prior, was provost of St. Mary's Church, and that they themselves were the canons. The matter was appealed to the Pope of Rome, and he delegated the priors of St. Oswald and Kyrkham in England, (who being of another kingdom, it was to be supposed, would deal the more impartially) to enquire into the matter, and to determine according to justice. The delegates found the Culdees in the wrong, and in the mean time suspended them from their office; but delayed to pronounce their final sentence, which they appointed to be done by Robert abbot of Dunfermline, one of the Pope's chaplains, and chancellor of Scotland, and the treasurer of Dunkeld, upon the 7th November 1250, whom they ordained to enquire also, whether these Culdees, and their vicars, had in the mean time celebrated divine ordinances, while they were thus under ecclesiastical censure: Et ad inquirendum, utrum divina celebraverint sic legati. The Culdees did not make their appearance at the day appointed; yet notwithstanding their contumacy, the delegates *mildly enough* delayed the publication of the sentence till another time." Keith, Preface.

SECT. III.—*CONCERNING THE RELIGIOUS HOUSES AND
HOSPITALS IN THESE SHIRES.*

THE persecution by the pagan tyrants gave the first rise to the hermites of old, who were called by the Greeks *μοναχοι*, because of their solitary retirement. They were soon sensible of the inconveniency of living alone; and therefore, as the sociable nature of man inclined them, they thought it better to meet together to serve God at certain times: and from this, afterwards they choosed to cohabite and live together, for mutual comfort and security. They gave themselves much to prayer, and to earn their living by the labour of their hands, by cultivating the ground, and dressing gardens ordinarily; by which means they subsisted themselves, and were soon enabled to relieve the poor that passed that way. They begun to take themselves to this way of life in this country, and monks spread them far and wide; the country being full of woods then, they soon erected churches: their austere life, and the care they took to propagate the Christian doctrine, purchased them many friends. The learn'd and pious Mr. Robert Boid of Trochrig has elegantly represented the advantages which good Christians had by them, in his Commentary upon the 6th chap. of the Ephes. v. 23. and 24. pag. 1199. in these words, "*Quæ est sacrilega temporum nostrorum iniquitas, à nobis deslenda ac deploranda sum-moperè ne illa quidem in pietatis usum supersunt loca religiosa, per hoc regnum universum olim commodè et copiosè constituta; monasteria, inquam, sive cœnobîa, quæ vel in hominum Christo soli famulantium stativa, vitæque sanctioris exercitia, pii nostri majores opportune sacraverant; vel per illius ævi cæcitatem superstitioni dicata, potuerunt à nobis, immo debuerunt, ad originis suæ primævæ puritatem*

puritatem revocari, sublatoque sanctorum et idolorum cultu sacrilego, sublatis votorum laqueis in hominum conscientias temerè et fraudulenter injectis, reliquoque fermento papisticæ superstitionis expurgato, secundum piæ veritatis, veræque pietatis normam reformari; quo commodas quoque inter nos stationes, et receptus opportunos haberent, quicunque rerum secularium et curis et vinculis expediti cuperent vitæ strictioris iter amplecti, carni et peccato bellum internecinum indicere, se ad Christi crucem tollendam accingere, se, ut ejus decet athletas, per omnia continentes præbere, divinisque se totos obsequiis mancipare; ut his moribus informati, hac imbuti disciplinâ, hac pietatis palæstra diu multumque subacti et exerciti, non sub florem tantum adolescentiæ, sed et ad annos usque graviores, Deo postmodum evocante, possent ex illis tanquam gazophylaciis, aut vasorum sacrorum armariis et apothecis, in omnes ecclesiæ usus, et necessitates acciri. Nunquid enim sic fieri, occupari septa illa claustralia præstitisset, quam in illorum sacrilegorum laicorum manus et possessionem venisse, quibus ea nunc in prædam cesserunt, &c. Et infra, ne quod uspiam piis ac devotis hominibus aut incipientibus, aut proficientibus, aut emeritis et rûde donatis inter nos receptaculum superesset, ne qua inter nos exstaret, vel juventuti palæstra, vel senectuti proseucha, vel orbitati solatium, vel paupertati perfugium, vel virginitati secretum, vel viduitati receptus, vel devotioni secessus, &c.¹”

There

¹ “It is a gross and lamentable iniquity of our times, that, of the many religious houses once so plentifully scattered over the whole kingdom, none remains. These sacred retreats, whether reared by the piety or the superstition of our ancestors, might and ought to be restored to their original pious purposes, after we should have reformed them from all popish abuse and corruptions. By these means, we should have proper retirements for studious and contemplative men, who, renouncing the world and the flesh, should devote themselves to the service of Christ, and who, prepared and

trained

There shall be an account given of the religious houses and hospitals in these shires, in the Fourth Part of this book.

trained by strict religious discipline, might, when God called them, come forth fit instruments to promote the interest of the church and religion. Would not this be a better application of them, than converting them to the use of secular proprietors? There remains no where amongst us a retreat for pious men, either for the young beginning or pursuing their studies, or for those who have finished their honest labours, with but little provision for their old age. There exists not a place of instruction for the young, or of prayer for the aged, or of protection for the orphan and the poor; no retreat for the virgin's modesty, or the widow's sorrows; no sanctuary for devotion, &c."

END OF PART SECOND.

P A R T III.

THE MODERN STATE OF THIS SHIRE.

To the Earl of WEEMS, Lord ELCHO, Vice-Admiral of North-Britain; and to the Nobility and Gentry of the name of, WEEMS, SHAW, TOSHEAU, DUFF, DOUGLASS, LESLY, and ABIRNETHY, Descended off the CLANN MACK-DUFF.

*This PART is humbly Dedicated
by the Author,*

ROBERT SIBBALD.

SECTION I.

CONCERNING THE DIVISION OF THE SHIRE OF FIFE.

COUNTRIES are divided by geographers, either naturally, according to the state of the rivers and mountains; or politically, according to the pleasure and jurisdiction of princes.

Naturally this shire is divided, first, by the mountains which are in the middle of it, the Lomunds; into that part which lieth upon the south side of them, and that which lieth upon the north side of them; and by the water of Edin, in that which lieth upon the south side of Edin, and that which lieth to the north of it; and by the firths and the sea into that part of it, which lieth upon the north side of the Firth of Forth, and that which lieth upon the south side of Tay, and that which is washed by the German Ocean, the east part of it.

Politically,

Politically, it is divided by the jurisdictions, civil or ecclesiastical; the civil, into that which is properly liable to the sheriff's court, the stewartry and the regalities; the ecclesiastical, by the districts of the four presbyteries, viz. That of Dumfermling and Kirkaldy, upon the south side, that of Couper upon the north side, and St. Andrews on the east side.

The following inquisition giveth an account of a division of the shire.

*Hæc inquisitio facta in curia Vice-comitis de Fife, tenta in prætorio burgi de Cupro, per nobilem dominum, Patri-
cium, dominum Lindsay de Byres, et Johannem, magis-
trum Lindsay de Pitcruvie militem, Vice-comites de Fife :
de mandato supremi domini nostri regis, per literas suas
patentes sub signeto, Vice-comiti et deputatis suis de Fife
desuper direct. Die ultimo mensis Martii, anno Domini
1517. per hos subscriptos, viz.*

ANDREAM MURRAY de Balvaird milit.

GEORGIUM DISCHINGTON de Ardross.

JACOBUM LUNDIN de Balgony.

JOAN. WARDLAW de Torrie.

AND. SEATON de Parbroth.

DAVID. STEWART de Rasayth.

DAVID. BARCLAY de Cullernie.

THOMAM FORRESTER de Strathenry.

JOHAN. MALVIL de Carnbie.

JOHAN. TRAIL de Blebo.

THOM. LUMISDEAN de Conland.

JOHAN. CLEPHAN de Carslogie.

GEORG. STRANG de Balcaskie.

JOAN. SCHEVEZ de Kemback.

ALEXAND. AUCHMOUTIE de eodem.

WILLIELMUM MONIPENNY de Pitmilly.

JOHAN. RANKEILOR de eodem.

DAVID:

DAVID. BARCLAY de Touch.

JOAN. HAY de Foodie.

ALEXAND. LOCHMALONIE de eodem.

THOM. DISCHINGTON, Capitanum Palatii S. Andreæ.

JOHANN. FORRESTER de le Newtoun.

JOAN. SEATON de Balbirnie.

DAVID. TULLIE de Hillicairnie.

Qui jurati dicunt quod terræ Vice-comitatus de Fife hæreditarie possess. per barones, libere tenentes, vassallos, vel tenentes regis, ecclesiæ, seu aliorum superiorum quorumcunque, extendunt ad summas subsequentes, juxta extensum vetus earundem.

<i>Edin Quarter.</i>		<i>lib. s.</i>		<i>lib. s.</i>	
		<i>lib. s.</i>		The Tenendries of the	
				same, viz.	
THE Barony of Aringosk	-	5	0	Dunbolg	10 0
Kilgospertie	-	2	0	Cullernie	5 0
Katochle	-	1	0	Balmedieside	4 0
The half of Binn	-	1	0	Pitauchop	2 0
Little Aringosk	-	0	10	Balhelvie	3 0
Balcanquell	-	3	0	Drumbarrow	4 0
Pittuncarlie and Leaden-				The two parts of Cosie	3 0
Urquhal	-	3	0	Lumbennie Easter	3 0
The East part of Strath-				Lumbennie Wester	3 0
miglo	-	3	0	Pitcairle	4 0
Pitlowre Easter	-	3	0	Mugdrum	1 0
Pitlowre Wester	-	3	0	Balmedie	2 0
Demperstoun with				Parbroth, and Lindif-	
Layng's Land and				fren-Seaton	8 0
the Annual	-	9	0	Lindiffren-Barclay	1 0
Ridie	-	1	0	Lochmalonie	2 0
Wester-Dron	-	4	0	Criech	4 0
Hill-Dron	-	1	0	Mountwhannie with the	
The Barony of Balin-				annual of Easterfer-	
briech in property;				nie	10 0
Balinbriech, Higham,				The two Kinsliefs	5 0
Glenduckie, Logie,				Myrecairnie	5 0
Fliskmilln, and Kirk-				Pitblado	5 0
Flisk	-	47	0	Hillcairnie	5 0

	<i>lib. s.</i>		<i>lib s.</i>
Kilmaron	5 0	Strath-henry's Lands	1 0
Torr	1 0	The quarter of Muirton	
Lillock	1 0	in the Keips-head	1 0
Mount	4 0	The Barony of Nach-	
Kingask	2 0	toun in property	8 0
Pittincrief	3 0	Wormet	3 0
Foxtoun	4 0	Saintford Hay	2 0
Wester-Fernie	10 0	Saldhane	1 0
Drumelochup	1 0	Little Friertoun	1 0
Nether Rankeilor	2 0	Innerdivot Lightoun	3 0
Over Rankeilor	5 0	The Laird of Kinnaird's	
Kilquhiss	1 0	Lands, and the annual	
Carslogie	5 0	in property, within the	
Easter-Forret with the		Barony of Naughtoun	8 0
annual	10 0	The Newtoun	2 0
Wester-Forret	5 0	Innerdivot-Leisles	2 0
Tor-Cathlock with the		Laverock-law	2 0
annual	4 0	Saintfoord-Nairn and lit-	
Tor-Forret	1 0	tle Newtoun	3 0
Nether Cathlock	4 0	Baledmond	3 0
Kittitie and Craigs Un-		Balmullo	5 0
quhar	4 0	Pitcullo	3 0
Cruvie, Brigghouse and		The Freeland of Lun-	
Logie	6 0	doirs	1 0
The Barony of Cruvie		Craig'sland of Friertoun	10 0
in property	24 0	<i>Constabulary of Crail.</i>	
Luklaw	2 0	The Barony of Kippo	15 0
Southield	1 10	Banbot	2 0
Seygie with the an-		Kilduncan	2 0
nual	4 0	Crookstoun	1 0
Leuchars-Ramsay in		Gilminstoun and Kirk-	
property	8 0	ladie, Newhall and Le-	
Leuchars-Monipenny in		thom	4 0
property	8 0	Randerstoun	3 0
Brackmount	3 0	Cambo and Belshies	4 0
Moncur his lands	1 10	Wolmerstoun	3 0
Pusk	1 10	Pinkertoun and Pit-	
Leuchars Weems	10 0	towie	2 0
The Rynd	1 0	Balcomie	5 0
Fains-Lands	3 0	Turnalithers	1 0

	lib.	s.		lib.	s.
Redwells -	1	0	Balmoukin -	2	0
Airdrie -	4	0	The Lang-side -	0	10
West-barns -	10	0	The Kirkness -	2	0
Caiplochie -	5	0	<i>Leven Quarter.</i>		
Pittenweem -	20	0	The Barony of Lundie	20	0
Anstruther -	6	0	The Barony of Taisses	12	0
Balhousie and Gordons-			Cocklaws -	1	0
hall -	6	0	The Barony of Siras	15	0
Balmounts -	4	0	The third part of Craig-		
Drumrawick -	1	0	hall, Baltullie, and		
The Barony of Carn-			Kingarroch -	2	0
bie, the Mains -	6	0	The third part of Pitscot-		
Over-Carnbie -	3	0	tie, Easter Pitscottie,		
Carngloun -	1	0	and Dura -	4	0
The East-side of the			Rumgallie -	2	0
Mains of Kellie and			Wester-Tarvet and half		
Pitkirie -	10	0	of Balbirnie -	10	0
The West side of the			Sipsies -	1	0
Mains of Kellie	6	0	The two part of Lassin-		
Bandotho and Bellistoun	1	0	dock -	2	0
Over-Kelly and Green-			Carskirdo -	4	10
side -	1	0	Skelpie -	1	0
Pitcorthie Easter -	2	0	Cults with Baxters		
Abercumbie -	8	0	Lands -	10	0
The Stentoun -	0	10	The Barony of Pitlessie	8	0
Balcaskie and Evinstoun	8	0	Burnturk -	3	0
Ardross -	10	0	Dounfield -	2	0
Kilbrackmount -	10	0	Clattie -	8	0
Kincraig -	4	0	The Castlefield of Cupar	1	0
Saintfoord -	4	0	Collistoun -	1	0
Riras with the Perti-			Durie -	6	0
nents -	20	0	Drumaird -	5	0
Lathallan -	5	0	Kennoquhie -	5	0
Bannetie -	1	0	Duniface -	3	0
Cassingray -	2	0	Little Balcurvie -	1	0
Stratherlie -	2	0	Meikle Balcurvie	4	0
Pitteruvie -	1	0	Dovan -	3	0
Edindownie -	1	10	Auchtermairnie -	4	0
Giblistoun -	4	0	Carristoun -	2	0
Balcormo -	3	0	Pyotstoun -	1	0

	lib.	s.		lib.	s.
Rothmekye -	3	0	Arnot -	5	0
Balingall -	2	0	Strath-henry -	9	0
Holl Kettle -	3	0	The Barony of Lesly	24	0
Ramsay's Forther	4	0	The Tenendries of the		
Wester-Lathrisk -	4	0	same, viz.		
Easter-Lathrisk -	3	0	Balwhomrie -	5	0
Orkie -	2	0	Balgothrie -	3	0
Fairlie's Lands -	1	0	Pitkevy -	2	0
The South side of Bal-			Pitcairn -	3	0
birnie -	2	0	Glaslie -	3	0
Brunt-toun and Dalg-			The Ballo -	2	0
inch -	10	0	Conland -	5	0
Markinch Easter	5	0	Balindon -	3	0
Markinch Wester	2	0	Coule -	1	0
Treatoun and Newtown	9	0	Purin -	3	0
Lethom -	5	0	Kilgowre -	1	0
Balgonie with the Perti-			Cash -	3	0
nents, viz. Miltoun,			Wester Urquhart and		
Coaltoun, Hospital and			Middle Urquhart	3	0
Carnboyis -	20	0	Loppy Urquhart	1	0
Balfour -	4	0	Coxstoun -	3	0
The Maw -	1	0	<i>Innerkeithing Quarter.</i>		
Weems Easter -	7	0	The East part of Inner-		
Weems Wester -	14	0	keithing Mains -	1	0
Tulliebraik -	1	0	The Barony of Aber-		
The East part of Dy-			dowr, viz. the Mains,		
sert -	12	0	Damhie, Humbies, and		
The West part of Dy-			the two Balbartons	20	0
sert -	8	0	Glasmouth with the		
Ravenscraig, Wilkiston,			Pertinents in property	20	0
and Carberrie -	2	0	Wester Bucklevie	2	0
Wester-Touch -	1	10	The Castle-rigs of King-		
Easter-Touch and Bogie	2	0	horn, Tyrie, Seafeld,		
Innertiel -	5	0	and Grange -	10	0
Skedoway -	2	0	Easter Pittedie -	1	0
Easter Strathore	2	0	Wester Pittedie -	1	0
Auchmoutie -	4	0	Lord Glames' Lands in		
Auchmuir -	2	0	Kinghorn -	10	0
Kinnimound -	1	0	Dalgatie -	5	0
Cardwan -	5	0	Kincarnie -	3	0

The

	lib.	s.		lib.	s.
The Barony of Fordell	16	0	Cliesh Allardice	-	2 0
Pittadro	-	5	Winton's part of Cliesh	1	0
Balbugie and Castle			Janet Kinloch's part of		
Lands	-	7	Cliesh	-	1 0
The Daills and Spen-			Kirkness	-	6 0
serfield	-	4	The Lands of Carnbeath,		
Spittlefield	-	2	except Lindsay's part	4	0
Hillfield, Brodlands and			Lindsay's part of Cliesh		
Millands	-	10	and Carnbeath	5	0
The Barony of Resyth			Tichindad	-	1 0
in property	-	16	Alexander Allardice's		
Balmanno's Beath	2	0	annual of Carnbeath	2	0
The Loch-head	-	1	Cowdrain and the Maw	4	0
Lochgellie	-	3	Tullibol	-	5 0
Lumfennans	-	3	<i>Regality of the Church.</i>		
Pitcairns and Towchits	6	0	Auchter-Monsey	-	8 0
Raith, Glennistoun and			Foodie Easter	-	2 0
Powguld	-	3	Colluthie	-	2 0
The East part of			Kilmainie	-	12 0
Lochorshire	-	3	Burghlie	-	1 0
Balbedie	-	2	Newton of Kincaiple	2	0
Muirton, Starndy, Pit-			Nydin Easter, with per-		
kenie and Dundonald	2	0	tinents of Clatto	2	0
The two part of Easter			Nydin Wester	-	1 0
Newtoun	-	2	Myretoun	-	3 0
<i>Dunfermling Quarter.</i>			Blebo with the Perti-		
Pittincrief, Gallowrig			nents	-	4 0
and Clunie	-	3	Balasse	-	2 0
Urquhart	-	5	Nether-tarvet	-	2 0
The two part of Pit-			Over-tarvet	-	3 0
firren	-	1 10	Gladney	-	2 0
Pitcourquhais	-	2	The quarter of Cuno-		
Pitdinnis	-	4	quhie	-	2 0
The half of Termounth	3	0	Kirkpotie	-	2 0
Balgonvar	-	5	Auchter-uther-struther	6	0
Blacksauling	-	1	Arnydie	-	0 10
Brodland Sawling, and			Lathon	-	1 10
the Sandy Dub	2	0	The Muirtoun of La-		
Cliesh-Meldrum	-	2	thocker	-	2 0
Little Sauling	-	1	Feddinch	-	2 0

	lib.	s.		lib.	s.
Dinninno	-	2	o	Lambieletham and Carn-	
Balhaly	-	3	o	gowre	9
Innergelly	-	4	o	Pitmillie	2
Kilconquhair	-	8	o	Kinkell	4
Muircambus	-	4	o	Balmanno	1
Scoonie	-	10	o	The Raith	5
Methill	-	4	o	Clunies	4
Kirkforther	-	2	o	Balweerie	4
Cayill	-	2	o	Lord Glames' Lands in	
Torrie	-	5	o	Tents-muir	5
Carnock	-	2	o	Orrock	3
Urritille	-	0	10	Silliebabie	2
Kinninmond, Ladedie				Logie beside Dunferm-	
and Baldinny	13	o		ling	2
Kinkell with the part				Balmain	1
of Clatto	-	2	o	Over-magask	3
Letham	-	3	o	Nether-magask	2
Balgrumo	-	4	o		
Gib's Lands of the Ferry	0	10			
The Binnryes	-	2	o		
				*Total	1358

In quorum fidem et testimonium sigilla quorundam baronum super dicta inquisitione existen : una cum sigillo officii Vice-comitis autedicti, presentibus sunt appensa.

Tenet cum principali copia inquisitionis copiat. per M.
Georgium Cook, et ad formam ejus copiat. et col-
lationat. per me Jacobum Anderson, Scribam curiæ
Vice-comitis de Fife.

The following list gives an account of the churches, chapels and paroches, as of old, and now.

Anno Undecimo Regis Willielmi.

In the Deanry of Eothrife.

ECCLESIA de Clackmannan

De Muckard

Karnock

Torry

Dunfermling

Innerkeithing

Kinghorn

Kircaldie

Dysart

Weems

* The amount of this extent or valuation is, in Scots money, L. 1358, 10s. and in Sterling, L. 113: 4: 2. The valuation of Fife, 1695, called the new extent, will be given in the Appendix,

Weems	Largo
Methkill	Scoony
Cliesh	Kennoway
Kinross	Siras
Portmoke	Tarvet
Auchterdiran cum capella	Kembak
Kinglassie	Dinnino
Markinch	St. Andrews
Wester Kingorn or Brunt- island	Arch-Deanry of St. Andrews
Auchtermuchty	Leuchars cum capella.
Aringosk	Forgund
Forther	Logy-Murdo
Quilt	Kilmainy
Lathrisk cum capella	Flisk cum capella
<i>In the Deanry of Fife.</i>	Lundoris
Ecclesia de Carale	Cullessie
Killrinny	Monyméal
Anstruther	Creich cum capella
Abercromby	Dunbog
Kelly	Cupar
Kilconquhar cum capella	Moonsy
Newburn	Darsy

A LIST

AS THEY ARE NOW DIVIDED BY PRESBYTERIES:

<i>Presbytery of St. Andrews.</i>	Anstruther Easter
St. Andrews	Anstruther Wester
St. Leonards	Pittenweym
Camron	Abercromby
Dunnonnow	Carneby
Kingsbarnes	Kilconquhair
Kilrynnie	Elie
Craill	Newburn

Largo

Largo	Abbotshall
Kemback	Kinghorn
Ferrie	Bruntisland
Lewchars	Auchtirdiran
Forgun	Kinglassie
<i>Presbytery of Cowper.</i>	Balingrie
Cowper	Portmoog
Dairsy	Markinch
Seres	Kennoway
Cults	Scoony
Kettle	Weyms
Faulkland	Dysert
Auchtermuchtie	
Colessie	<i>Presbytery of Dunfermling.</i>
Monymeal	Dunfermling
Ebdie	Innerkeithing
Newburgh	Torrieburn
Flisk	Carnock
Dunbug	Cleish
Creich	Kinross
Balmerinoch	Orwal
Kilmany	Kirklistoun
Logy	Clakmannan
Moonsy	Alloway
<i>Presbytery of Kirkaldy.</i>	Muckart
Kirkaldy	Stow ¹

SECT.

¹ This list of the parishes of the county, as arranged into Presbyteries, is very incorrect. It is evidently copied from a MS. of Martine, who must have made up his lists at a much earlier period than our author. Before Sibbald published, the Presbyteries contained the same parishes that they do now. In the Appendix will be found a list of the parishes of both counties, with the names of the patrons and incumbents.

S E C T. II.

CONCERNING THE JURISDICTIONS IN FIFE.

THE most considerable jurisdictions were of old that of the Earls of Fife, and after them that of the Sheriffs and Stewarts, and the bailleries of the Churchmen; and wherever the king had a seat, there was a Constabularius. The Earl of Fife had a Constabularius and a Forestarius. Their sentences were founded upon the report of the inquests. I shall set down the names of those who were upon some of these inquests.

“Julii 1309. Robertus de Keth Mareschallus Scotiæ et Justiciarius tunc temporis ab aquâ de Forth usque montes Scotiæ, convocat et instituit inquisitionem per quosdam barones, libere tenentes, et alios de Fyfe, fide dignos, determinare controversiam inter abbatem et conventum de Lundoris, et homines suos Noviburgi, viz. Joannem de Balfour; Thomam Judicem; Keth de Kinross; Michaellem Scotum; Adamum de Ramsay; Walterum Senescallum; Malcolmum de Balnechager; Galfridum de Frislay, Patricium de Crambeth; Willielmum Cocum; Patricium Scot; Alanum Majum de St. Dungloch; Mauritium Scall; Walterum Fawhair; Nicholaum filium Rogeri; Willielmum Syarpe; et Joannem filium Nicolai.

“Presentibus ibidem venerabili patre domino Willielmo dei gratia episcopo Sancti Andreæ, Thoma Ranulphi, domino Waltero de Keth, et locumténentibus tunc temporis illustris principis Scotiæ, de Forth usque Orchadium, domino Barnard abbate de Aberbrothock cancellario Scotiæ, magistro Willielmo de Eglishame tunc officiali curiæ Sancti Andreæ, domino Michaelle de Wemys, milite, et

E c

Johanne

Johannē de Dondemore. Quorum sigilla, una cum sigillo dicti domini Roberti de Keth Justiciarii, in signum perpetui testimonii, præsentibus sunt appensa¹."

Sir James Balfour Lord Lien, says in his Notes upon this shire, he found in the old register of Dunfermling, in anno 1466. 27. Junii, that clearing the marches of Gaitmilk, belonging to the abbot of Dunfermling, from the lands of Admuty, belonging to David de Admuty de eodem, there was a perambulation of the saids marches, by a brief of the chancery of our sovereign lord king James III. the assize for the perambulation were,

Sir JOHN LONDON of the same.

Sir JOHN KININMONTH of the same.

ARCHBALD MELDRUM of Cleish.

JAMES PITBLADO of the same.

DAVID RANKEILOR of Nether-Rankeilor.

WILLIAM LASSELS of Innerdovat.

DAVID RAMSAY of Brachmont.

THOMAS STRANG of Pitcorthey.

JOHN FORRET of the same.

THOMAS ABERCROMBY of the same.

HENRY MALVELL of Carnbee.

ALEXANDER ALLERDAICE of Skaythocy

GEORGE RAMSAY of Clatney.

HENRY DEMPSTON of the same.

JOHN

¹ That is, "July 1309. Robert de Keth, Mareschal of Scotland, and Justiciar be-north Forth, appoints an inquest of some barons, freeholders, and others of Fyfe, to determine a difference betwixt the Abbot of Lundors and the town of Newburgh; viz. John of Balfour, Thomas the Judge, — Keth of Kynross, Michael Scot, Adam of Ramsay, Walter Stuart, Malcolm of Balncharger, Galfrid of Frislay, Patrick of Crambeth, William Cook, Patrick Scot, Alan Majus of St. Dungloch, Maurice Scall, Walter Fawhair, Nicol the son of Roger, William Syarpe, and John the son of Nicol.—And there were also present, a venerable father, William bishop of St. Andrews, Michael of Wemys knight, and John of Dondemore." SIB.

JOHN MARTINE of Cardin.

WILLIAM STRAHENRY of the same.

JOHN LUMISDEN of Airdrey.

GEORGE PITCAIRN of the same.

ALLAN LOCHMALONY of the same.

HENRY PYOT of Pyotstoun.

WILLIAM BROWN of Colstain.

WILLIAM MONIPENNY of Pithmully.

DAVID MONIPENNY of Kinkel.

THOMAS LUMSDEN of Conland.

ANDREW DURY of the same.

WILLIAM STRANG of Balcasky.

JOHN GOURLY of Kincraig.

The same register shows us a former perambulation, betwixt Richard abbot of Dunfermling, and Florentius de Admuty de eodem, in anno 1334, reg. Dav. II.

S E C T. III.

CONCERNING THE EARLS OF FIFE.

CHAP. I.—*Concerning Macduff the first Earl, and the Privileges he obtained of king Malcolm Kanmor.*

DUNCAN MACDUFF Thane of Fife, was the first Earl of Fife: he was created Earl by Malcolm Kanmor, at his first parliament at Forfar. In regard, that several families of the nobility and gentry are come of him, I shall from our best records and MSS. printed and unprinted histories, give the following account of the Earls of Fife.

DUNCAN Thane of Fife, was a man of great substance and power, and was much dreaded therefore by the tyrant

Macbeath: it was by his influence that the country was disposed to join the English that came with Malcolm Kanmor; and by his counsel the restoration of Malcolm III. to the crown, was carried on. He had suffered much, and, for that and his good services, great honours and privileges were bestowed upon him.

As to the privileges, the monastery books and our histories MS. and printed, agree upon three.

My eptitome of the Book of Pasly sets them down thus:

“*Malcolmus*¹ petiit a rege Malcolmo, primum, quod ipse et sui successores, Thani de Fyf, regem tempore suæ coronationis in sede regiâ locaret. 2do. Quod ejus vexillum et vangardiam in temporibus bellicosis gubernaret. 3tio. Quod ipse et omnes de suâ cognatione in perpetuum pro subitaneâ et improvisâ occisione gauderent privilegio legis Macduff, hoc est, pro generoso occiso solvitur 24 merks ad kynbot; pro vernaculo 12 merks remissionem consequuntur.”

This is more fully explained by Andrew Wintoun, in his Chronicle, thus:

When Makbeth Fynlak thus was slaine
Of Fiffe Mackduff that time the Thane,
For his travell till his bountie
At Malcolme as king askit thir three.
First fra his sete till the alter
Then he should be the kings leder
And in that sete to set him doune.
To take his coronatioune
For him and his posteritie
When ere the kings suld crownit be.

Efter

¹ A mistake for Macduffus.—As the substance of this extract from the book of Paisley, and of the following quotations from Major and Boeth. are given below, from Winton, and from Buchanan, in page 218, it is unnecessary to translate them in their respective places. They are indeed almost literal transcripts from one another.

Efter that the *secund* thing
Was that he askat at the king
Till have the vawart of his bataile
Whatever in war wald it assail
That he and his, suld have alwais
When that the king suld baner raise
For give the Thane of Fiffe in were
Or in till oste with his power
War, the waward suld governit be
Be him and his posteritie.
Efter then the *thrid* asking
That he askit at the king
Gif ony be *suddand chawdmelle*
Hapnit sua to slane be
Be ony of the Thanys kin
Of Fyfe the kinrick all within
Gif the sua slane war gentilman
Four and twenty merks than
For a zeman twelf merks pay
And have full remissioun
Fra them of all that actioun
Gif ony hapynt him to sla
That to that lauch war bundin sua
Of that privilege ever mare
Partles suld be the slaar.
Of this lauch ar three capital
That the blak prest of Weddale,
The Thane of Fyffe, and the thrid sync
Wha ever be Lords of Abirnethyne.
Gif other be any that lyk
The lauch' till see led of this
When be cry the day is set
As fallis to be done of det
To Couper in Fyff than cum he
Well led that law than sall he sec.

By

By the last lines it appears there was an inquisition concerning the proofs of the kindred, at Cowper of Fife, which he who claimed the privilege behoved to give in, before sentence of absolution and remission was given by the judge. In several charters and inquisitions, there is mentioned, with these who are upon the inquisition, *judex* the judge.

John Major gives, de Gestis Scotorum lib. 3. fol. 43. this account, “ Rege in pace regnante, et omnibus ubique in regno pacatis, Makduffum tria à Malcolmo rege pro suâ benevolentia, regi ostensâ, petiisse ferunt. Primum, ut sui successores, scilicet, Thani Fyfenses regem coronandum in sede locarent. Secundum, quandocunque regis vexillum in hostes expanderetur, vangardiam, hoc est, primam belli aciem Thanus Fifensis duceret. Tertium, quod omnes posterî de suâ cognatione pro nobilis casuali nece, xxiv. marchis : et vernaculi, pro xii remissionem haberent.

“ Dicere consueverunt homicidæ se absolvendos, dummodo hanc summam darent ad kinboc privilegio legis Makduff. Imprudens in petitione Makduffus erat ; indignationem aliorum principum duo prima facillè poterant ei parere, tertium vero, visâ populi ad homicidium proclivitate injustissimum et sub umbrâ inopinati homicidii inveteratum odium facillimè alere poterat. Sed quicquid sit, rex in tanto excusandus venit, licet fortassis non a toto ; Makduffo de se optimè merito, nil negare ausus est vel voluit.” Thus he argues against this grant, in his disputatious way, without any solid argument¹. This privilege was that of
an

¹ The reasoning of Major is this: “That it was imprudent in Macduff to ask these privileges, because the two first must have been highly offensive to the rest of the nobles, and the other gave too much encouragement to manslaughter, among a people but too prone to such crimes.” He adds, however, “that the king was excusable, on account of the particular assistance he received from Macduff in obtaining his crown.” This reasoning

an asylum or girth, and the first we meet with in our records; and was to Macduff's kindred, as the cities of refuge were to the Israelites, Joshua 20. chap. In case any of them unawares and unwittingly chanced to slay a man, the king had always the power of remitting criminals, in certain circumstances: and this (Girth) could not be constructed in favours of common murderers. For, as Wintoun shows, there was a cognition of the cause before the ordinary judge at Cowper, after warning of all concern'd, by proclamation. I am of the opinion, that the custom of pardoning man-slaughter in such cases, obtained amongst the Picts before they came to be subjects to our kings, and that our kings continued the same. The Picts had it from the Germans, from whom they descended. And Tacitus in his treatise de Germaniâ, cap. 12. tells us, that "*Levioribus delictis pro modo poenarum, equorum pecorumque numero convicti multantur. Pars multæ regi vel civitati, pars ipsi qui vindicatur, vel propinquis ejus exsolvitur* ¹." And cap. 21. "*Luitur etiam homicidium certo armentorum ac pecorum numero, recipitque satisfactionem universa domus, utiliter in publicum, quia periculosiores sunt inimicitiae juxta libertatem* ²." And this was the way,
that

ing would certainly be considered as fair and sound in more peaceable times, when jurisprudence was better understood, and laws could be easily enforced. We ought not to judge of the conduct of men by opinions which prevail in a different age, but by the principles which were acknowledged and acted upon in their own times. And in the days of Malcolm, an asylum for sudden manslaughter could scarcely be considered as impolitic or unwise, when every church possessed this privilege to a greater extent than was granted to Macduff, and when even murderers were not only protected, but maintained by the religious houses to which they fled.

¹ That is, "For lesser faults, being convicted, for the manner of their penalty, they are fin'd such a number of horses and cattle; part of the mulct goes to the king or city, part to him who is injur'd, or is distributed amongst his relations." SIBBALD.

² "Homicide is atton'd for at a certain number of beasts and cattle, and the

that the man-slaughter unpremeditate, was expiated by the law of clan Mackduff, when the party had not money, as our judicious Skeen shows, *De verbor. significatione, voce clan Mackduff.* "The croce (says he) of clan Mackduff, had privilege and liberty of girth, in sik sort, that when onie manslayer, being within the ninth degrie of kin and bluid to Makduff sometime Earl of Fyffe, come to that croce, and gave nyne kine and an colpindach, or young kow, he was free of the slaughter committed be him." And says, "he saw an auld evident bearand, that Spens of Wormestoun beand of Makduffis kinne, injoyed the benefite and immunity of this lawe, for the slauchter of ane called Kinninmonth ¹."

the whole family receives satisfaction advantageous to the publick, because feuds are pernicious to liberty." SIBBALD.

¹ Sir H. Abernethy, and many others, are stated to have made the same claim. And in the notes to the *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border*, Vol. II. p. 350. it is said, that a laird of Arbuthnot, too, enjoyed the advantage of this privilege; and there is a document produced, shewing, that it was pleaded in behalf of one of the Morays of Abercairney, who had killed William de Spalden. From the expression of Skene, it would appear, that the indulgence granted to Macduff was not a perpetual right of sanctuary, and of composition for unpremeditated slaughter, but a temporary privilege, extending to the tenth generation. The learned editor of the *Minstrelsy of the Border*, suspects, that the privilege did not amount to a remission of the crime, but only a right of being exempted from all other courts of jurisdiction, except that of the Lord of Fife. His idea is supported by the subsequent quotations from Boeth. in the text, who may be credited with regard to a usage that probably existed in his own time; and he remarks, that the privilege of being answerable only to the chief of their own clan, was, to the descendants of Macduff, almost equivalent to an absolute indemnity. But it appears, that the privilege was conditional; and that when the accused had been repledged to his ordinary judge, and had proved, both that he was related to Macduff within the appointed degree, and that he had only been guilty of killing of a suddenty, he should have "full remission," only on paying the stated fine of nine kine and a colpindach, or 24 merks, or 12 merks, according to the case, as kinbute. If he failed in his proof, it is said he was instantly executed. And some tumuli near the Cross, are reported to be the graves of those unfortunate

Hector Boeth. lib. 12. fol. 256. giveth this account :
 “Postea rex Magduffum laudatum pro concione, quod
 regni restituendi primas fuisset author, ac tam enixè pos-
 tea elaborarit, ut effectum assequeretur, tribus ac familiam
 ejus donavit privilegiis, ut gloria nominis ejus factique ad
 posteros perveniret. Primum ut comes Fifensis, quisquis
 is esset, regis jamjamque coronandi in cathedram impo-
 nendi munus et officium haberet solus : alterum ut quum
 rex ad bellum procederet primæ semper aciei mode-
 ramen comiti Fifensi deferretur. Tertium ut tribui Mag-
 duffi perpetuo regalitas esset ut vocant. Appellant autem
 regalitatem, privilegium, quoslibet in suâ tribu creandi
 magistratus,

nate persons who had claimed the benefit of the Girth without sufficient title. It has always been understood, that the privilege related only to killing from sudden provocation, *suddand charwmdelle*; yet if the case of Arbuthnot, already referred to, be strictly connected with it, the indulgence must have extended farther; for he had, along with others, from premeditation and design, foully murdered the sheriff of the Mearns. “This person, whose name was Melville of Glenbervie, bore his faculties so harshly, that he became detested by the barons of the country. Reiterated complaints of his conduct having been made to James I. (or, as others say, to the Duke of Albany,) the monarch answered, in a moment of unguarded impatience, “Sorrow gin the Sheriff were soddin, and supped in broo!” The complainers retired, perfectly satisfied. Shortly after, the lairds of Arbuthnot, Mather, Lauriestoun, and Pittaraw, decoyed Melville to the top of the hill of Garvock, above Laurencekirk, under pretence of a grand hunting party. Upon this place, (still called the Sheriff’s Pot) the barons had prepared a fire and a boiling cauldron, into which they plunged the unlucky sheriff. After he was sodden, (as the king termed it) for a sufficient time, the savages, that they might literally observe the royal mandate, concluded the scene of abomination by actually partaking of the hell-broth. The three lairds were outlawed for this offence. The laird of Arbuthnot is said to have eluded the royal vengeance, by claiming the benefit of the law of clan Macduff. A pardon, or perhaps a deed of replegiation, founded upon that law, is said to be still extant among the records of the Viscount of Arbuthnot.” If a pardon to Arbuthnot proceeded at all from the law of the clan Macduff, his claim of privilege was probably connected with the implied permission to kill Melville, contained in the fretful answer of the sovereign. Hailles, Vol. I. Minstrelsy, Vol. II.

magistratus, aut iudices juri dicundo constituendi, quacunque in actione, extra crimen majestatis læsæ. Potestatem quoque habet ex quacunque regni parte, si quis ex ipsius tribu, vel eâ regione cujus ipse est, in jus vocatus est, ad suos revocandi iudices¹."

Buchanan, lib. 7. in Malcolm III. says, "Mackduff had three requests granted to him, as a reward for his services. One, that his posterity should place the king, who was to be crowned in the chair of state; another, that they should lead the van of the king's armies: and a third, that if any of his family were guilty of the unpremeditated slaughter of a nobleman, he should pay four and twenty marks of silver, as a fine; if of a plebeian, twelve marks: which last law was observed till the days of our fathers, as long as any of that family were in being." And a MS. history I have, says, "He had all his earldom erected into a principality, that is to say, to exime his tenants and subjects from all other courts and judgement, and give justice to all his, in his own countries." And, in the *Regiam Majestatem*, *statutis Alexandri II.* tit. "De foris-factis levandis ab illis, qui remanent ab exercitu regis, cap. 15. paragraph 4."—"Nullus autem comes, aut servientes comitis, in terram alicujus, de rege tenentis, ad hoc foris-factum exigendum debet venire, nisi comes de Fyffe, ad rectitudines suas exigendas." The note upon this in the margin is, "Et ille non sicut comes, sed sicut *marus* regis comitatus de Fyffe, ad rectitudines suas exigendas²." From which the

¹ The last clause which is peculiar to Boeth. and is referred to above, is well rendered by Bellenden, That he should have right "to replege his men frae the king's lawis to his regalite."

² The statutes of Alexander II. Chap. XV. "Of Amerciaments to be taken up fra them, quha passes nocht to the King's hoist." In the translation, the marginal note is engrossed in the body of the statute, and the whole stands as paragraph 3. "Na Earle, nor his servants may enter in the lands of anie freeholders haldand of the king, to tak up this unlaw; bot onlie the Earle of Fife:—and he may not enter as Earle; bot as *Mair* to the king of the Earledom of Fife, for uptaking of the king's deities and richts."

the ingenious Mr. J. Cuninghame, in his Essay upon the inscription of Macduff's Cross in Fife, gathereth, that the Earl of Fife was *Marus Regis Comitatus de Fyffe*; and judiciously makes the words graven upon the cross, to relate both to the privileges of the regality the king gave to him, and of the asylum or girth; for which I refer the reader to the Essay itself.

As to the inscription upon the cross, my worthy friend the bishop of Carlyle has well named them *macaronik rhimes*; for indeed such they are, a mixture of Latin, Saxonick, Danish and old French words, with some which seem to be feigned for the matter's sake. The bishop, (Dr. Nicolson) who is a good judge in these matters, says, Mr. Cuninghame reduces them into an intelligible and princely charter, wherein king Malcolm Kanmore, grants large privileges to the loyal Earl of that country. Our learn'd Skeen, *De verb. signif. voce clan-Makduff*, said, he saw in the stane of this cross sundry barbarous words and verses written, which he willingly pretermitted, and yet some of them appeared to be conform to this purpose.

“*Propter Makgidrim et hoc oblatum*

Accipe smeleridem super lampade limpeda labrum.”

When I saw them, time had so defaced them, I could discern none upon the pedestal of the cross: the rest of it is not to be seen. Sir James Balfour, in his Notes upon Fife, tells us, that it was broke to pieces, by some of the congregation, as they nam'd them, in the time of the reformation of religion, and pulling down of churches, in their coming from St. Johnstoun in Perthshire to Lundoris. He says, the inscription even at that time was so out-worn, that he who copied the samen, (given to Sir James by his son) had much ado to make words of some dispersed and out-worn bare characters, these remaining to view, being Ro-

man, betwixt intermingled with Saxon, as appeared to Sir James's view. This copy from Sir James his papers, I have caused grave in a copperplate ; perhaps it may be the same, Mr. James Cuninghame mentioneth, in a postscript to his Essay. He says, he was told of an exact copy, with a true exposition of this inscription, at the Newburgh, in the hands or books of the clerk there. Sir James lived near to the Newburgh, and was so diligent an enquirer after such monuments, that I think such a copy as was there could not escape his knowledge ; and therefore it is like this, that was mentioned to Mr. Cunninghame. The reading of the inscription, which was approved by him, was thus :

“ Maldraradum dragos, mairia, laghsлита, largos,
 Spalando spados, sive nig fig knighthite gnaros
 Lothea leudiscos laricingen lairia liscos
 Et colovurtos sic fit tibi bursia burtus
 Exitus, et bladadrum sive lim sive lam sive labrum.
 Propter Magridin et hoc oblatum
 Accipe smeleridem super limthide lamthida labrum.”

Which he paraphraseth thus :

“ Ye Earl of Fife, receive for your services, as my lieutenant by right of this regality, large measures of victual or corn, for the transgressions of the laws, as well from these as want or put away their weapons of warfare, as of such as stays away from, or refuses to come to the host, or those that raises frays or disturbances therein : or from such as keep, haunt and frequent unlawful convocations ; together with all amerciaments due to me, for the slaughter of a free liege, or for robbery and theft, or for adultery and fornication within your bounds, with the unlaws of fugitives, and the penalties due by such cowards as deserts the host, or runs away from their colours ; thus shall your gains be the greater ; and yet further, to witness my kindness, I re-
 mit

mit to those of your own kindred, all issues of wounds, be it of limb, lith or life, in sua far as for this offering (to wit, of nine kyne and a queyoch) they shall be indemnified for limb, lith or life ¹."

Before I leave the account of Macduff, I think it fit to give the account, Sir James Dalrymple gives of one Douglass, in Newburgh, near to Cross Macduff. Sir James, in his second edition of Cambden's Description of Scotland, pag. 134, 135. says, 'That this Douglass had by him a version, which seems to be much more probable and agreeable to the matter ; which reads thus :

" Ara, urget lex quos, lare egentes atria lis, quos,
Hoc qui laboras, hæc fit tibi pactio portus,
Mille reum drachmas mulctam de largior agris
Spes tantum pacis cum nex fit a nepote natis
Propter Macgidrum, et hoc oblatum accipe semel.
Hæredum, super lymphato lapide labem."

Which inscription is thus paraphrased in English rhyme,

" All such as are within the ninth degree
Of kindred to that antient Thane Macduff,
And yet for slaughter are compelled to flie
And leave their houses, and their houshold stuff;
Here they shall find for their refuge a place ;
To save them from the cruel blood avenger :
A privilege peculiar to that race,
Which never was allowed to any stranger.
But they must enter heir, on this condition,
(Which they observe must with a faith unfeignzied)
To pay a thousand groats for their remission,
Or else their lands and goods shall be distrenzied.

For

¹ To connect together all that relates to Cross Macduff, the concluding paragraph of the following chapter is subjoined to this one, as its more proper place.

For saint Mackgidder's sake, and this oblation,
 And by their only washing at this stone,
 Purg'd is the blood, shed by that generation :
 This privilege pertains to them alone."

Not only the English paraphrase is done long after the erection of the cross, but even the Latin verses seem better and finer than the age of Macduff could afford. However, if this be not a true account, it is ingenious, and well-invented ¹."

CHAP.

¹ The pedestal, which is all that remains of Cross Macduff, is a large rough quadrilateral block of freestone, with no vestige of inscription; nor is there any appearance of a hollow, in which an upright column could have been inserted. If, as tradition asserts, Cross Macduff was the place of girth, it is probable, that an account of the privilege, or a copy of the law, would be inscribed on it. But it would be done either in the vernacular language of the country, or in Latin, the language of laws and grants, and not certainly in that strange jargon which has been so often printed with idle comments and paraphrases, by men called learned in the antiquities of their country. From the two concluding verses of the inscription, the only ones that Skene could observe, it appears, that the superstition of the age mingled itself with the grateful remembrance of Macduff's high deeds of arms; and that the merit of the gallant and loyal Thane was divided with a petty saint, whose name is no where preserved but in these rude verses: at least, it had not been discovered by Keith, when he formed his uncouth list of the names of Scottish saints, from St. Guthagen, son to a king of Scotland in the 1st century, to St. Duthake, in the 14th. If either Cunningham's or Douglas's *ingenious* account were true, the whole honour must have been ascribed to Macgidder; for there appears not in either any mention of Macduff, except what is gratuitously inserted in their English paraphrases. Perhaps this circumstance may be viewed as nearly decisive of the authenticity of the pretended inscription. It is scarcely conceivable, that a monument of the privileges and immunities granted to Macduff for his services, should make no mention of the hero who gained them, or of the achievements by which he won the royal favour.

C H A P. II.

A List of the Earls of Fife, from Malcolm Kanmore's time, to King James I. his annexing the Earldom to the Crown, with Historical Remarks upon them.

BEFORE I proceed to give a list of the Earls of Fife, endued with the regality and privileges our historians assert were given to Macduff and his heirs; an objection is first to be removed, which ariseth from the charter of the donation of the lands of Admore, granted to the Culdees by Edelradus the third son of Malcolm Kanmore and Queen Margaret, who in that charter is design'd, "Vir venerandæ memoriæ abbas de Dunkelden, et insuper comes de Fyfe." The epithete, "Venerandæ memoriæ," makes him a churchman of an exemplar life, and would seem inconsistent with the title of Comes, except so far as it may entitle him to be one of the first of the peers; for as yet to this day, several of the French bishops and archbishops are Dukes and Peers by the ecclesiastical office they hold; and in this country, James Stewart the lawful son of king James III. was archbishop of St. Andrews and Duke of Ross. The title Comes, was sometimes only a title of honour, without jurisdiction annexed to it; and it would seem it was so in this case of Edelradus: if it was otherwise, then, as the learn'd Sir James Dalrymple, in his Historical Collections, remarks, page 226. Ethelrade behoved to be Comes de Fyfe, before Macduff got that dignity; which is contrary to the opinion of all our historians, who make Macduff the first Earl of Fife, and we find him in many charters mentioned before other Earls; and they make this dignity, and the
privileges

privileges he had by it, to have been sought of Macduff, after the restoring of king Malcolm Kanmore, and to be granted to him in the first Parliament of Malcolm Kanmore, at Forfar¹, which was before his marriage with Queen Margaret, according to the joint opinion of our historians. Beside, Edelradus was a minor when he made the donation, as the charter shows, and his brothers Alexander and David, confirm this donation, in the presence of Constantine Earl of Fife; by which it seems this donation has been given after the death of king Malcolm and his Queen, and after the death of Macduff. So by the circumstance of time, since Constantine is at the same time Earl of Fife, it would appear

¹ The holding of a Parliament by Malcolm, immediately after his accession, rests entirely on the authority of Boeth. The name of Parliament was unknown in this kingdom in the time of Malcolm III. and the transactions which Boeth. ascribes to what is called a Parliament, are imaginary. It is not improbable, that Malcolm called an assembly of the chief men of his kingdom, soon after his accession, to regulate the affairs of the state, disordered by the revolution which he had accomplished, and by the bloody war which led to it; or perhaps the powerful chiefs who placed him on the throne, continued for some time in a convention, to confirm and regulate the government which they had recently established. It was natural for Malcolm to bestow on those friends who had supported him in the contest against Macbeth and Lulach, along with their lands, the Anglo-Saxon title of Thane, to which he had been accustomed in the English court, where he had been educated. Hence Duncan Macduff became Thane of Fife, of which he before was chief, (by what title is not known) with the additional privileges of regality, and perhaps with increase of territory. That he was not Earl of Fife when he received the privileges mentioned above, is obvious from the extract of the book of Paisley; for it represents him as asking them for himself, *et sui successores, Thani de Fyff*. In the course of this reign, when more English and Norman customs were introduced by the king's marriage with Margaret, and the resort of foreigners to his court, the title of Earl may have been assumed by, or bestowed on, Macduff, or other powerful chiefs, who already, as Thanes, possessed the office. Of the Earls whom Boeth. mentions as being created along with Macduff, none are found in history before the reign of David I. the son indeed of Malcolm, but the fifth sovereign after him. Boeth. lib. XII. Chap. IX. Hailes, Vol. I. p. 32, &c. Pink. Vol. II. Part V. Chap. II.

appear this title of Comes de Fyfe, was only a title of honour, without the jurisdiction and privileges annexed to it. This I submit to the antiquaries, as my conjecture, with submission to their judgment ¹.

MACDUFF

¹ The wording of this charter; (see page 168.) certainly involves the history of the Earldom of Fife in considerable perplexity. It is to be observed, that Sibbald does not pretend to give the original charter, but is quoting MS. excerpts from an old register, i. e. that he produces only a copy of a copy. There is room, therefore, to suppose that there may be some mistake in its language, that an ignorant or careless transcriber has misunderstood some contractions in the original paper, or in the record from which the excerpts were taken. If the extract be an exact copy of the charter, one of three things must be held to be true, all of which are highly improbable. Either that Ethelred had been created Earl, before Macduff; or that he enjoyed the honour along with Macduff; or that he had received the title after the death of the Thane, who, therefore, it is to be supposed, did not transmit his honours to his posterity. If the hypothesis, that the title of Earl came in place of that of Thane, and that each designation implied the same office, be well founded, as there is every reason to believe, the first supposition, which is made by Sir James Dalrymple, cannot be true; for Macduff was certainly Thane very early in the reign of Malcolm, and Ethelred could not have been born till the 15th year of it; Malcolm began to reign in 1056; he married Margaret not before 1068, consequently Ethelred, a younger son, could not have been born before 1070. If he was still a minor in the reign of Alexander I. when the charter appears to have been granted, he must have been born much later; for Alexander only began to reign in 1107. The next supposition, which is Sibbald's, appears equally improbable; for Earl was never, in these days, a mere title of honour, but implied always territorial jurisdiction. And it had been strange indeed, when Earl was a title newly introduced, that Malcolm should have given the same title to two. It had been more strange, had he imposed a boy, as a coadjutor, on his tried and faithful companion and counsellor, in the Earldom of Fife, which was his own property, though a new name had now been given to his hereditary office. The third supposition is hinted by Lord Hailes. It is obvious from the charter, that Ethelred survived Macduff; but the charter also ascertains, that Constantine, reckoned the second from Macduff, was then also Earl of Fife. The supposition is contradicted by the very words of the paper which gave

rise

MACDUFF the first Earl, we find by our histories, upon occasion commanded the king's army against the rebels in Mar, and enjoyed the privilege was granted to him.

The second Earl of Fife is his son DUFAGAN, who, as Sir James Dalrymple, in his Hist. Collections, p. 373. shows, is an assenter to the charter, confirming the rights of the Trinity Church of Scone, by king Alexander I. &c. The name of Dufagan shows him to be the Earl of Fife, tho' Fife be

rise to it.—We may conclude from all these circumstances, that Ethelred could not, in the sense in which the term was then used, have been *Earl* of Fife. Lord Hailes conjectures, that Ethelred may have acquired a temporary right to the title of Earl of Fife, by being *Custos comitatus*, while Constantine was a minor. There is nothing improbable in the supposition, that the wardship of a minor Earl which belonged to the crown, might have been bestowed on the royal abbot. But it implies several others, which ought to be proved, 1st. That the guardianship of one minor was ever given to another, and that the pupil was admitted as witness to a charter which his tutor could not grant without sureties, because he was under age. 2^d. That guardians assumed the rank of their wards, as well as the administration of their offices and estates. 3^d. That Constantine was a minor at this time, which is not mentioned in the record, though the minority of his supposed tutor be stated. If the dates in the genealogies of the Earls of Fife be correct, Constantine could hardly have been a minor after Ethelred was capable of being an abbot, which we can scarcely suppose him to have been before he was fourteen years of age. From a comparison of all the circumstances of the case, it would seem, either that the charter which ascribes the office of Earl of Fife to Ethelred, is a forgery, or that there is a mistake in the recital of it. A few contractions probably occasioned a mistake in some copier of the charter. In describing the lands of Admore, it may have contained these words: "*In com. de Fyfe*," which an ignorant transcriber writing out at length, made "*Insuper comes de Fyfe*." If this conjecture, which is mentioned by Lord Hailes, be admitted, it would set aside every difficulty. It is rendered probable by the frequency of similar abbreviations, and by other mistakes, alterations, and discrepancies in names and titles in the copies, and extracts, from the great register of St. Andrews. Except this conjecture be admitted, the lands of Admore, (Athmuir or Auchmuir) have no description or designation, which would scarcely have been omitted in the recital of a charter given at so great length.

be not mentioned there : for there is no designation of the other Earls there mentioned as assenters, by their province, only their name is set down, and after that Comes. I shall only remark here upon the name Duff, that as Niger and Rufus were names of families amongst the Romans, from the colour and complexion of men, so it seems Duff was from the swarthy and black colour of these of the tribe¹.

The third Earl is CONSTANTINE, mentioned in the charter of Edelrad, and is witness in a short charter of the monastery of Dunfermling, cited by Sir James Dalrymple. He died anno 1129.

The fourth is GILLIMICHEL Macduff, the eldest son of Constantinus Comes, a witness also in the short charter just now mentioned ; and I find him witness in many charters of king David I. He died anno 1139. He had a second son Heugo, who was father to Eugenius. The learn'd antiquary and historian Mr. Henry Makum (Malcolm), judges, that this Eugenius was the predecessor of the Earl of Weems, as he thinks is instructed by an original charter of king William, confirming sundry mortifications to the priory ; one, which he saw, was of this Eugenius, confirming a mortification, of the kirk of Markinch, to the priory of St. Andrews. The family has yet rights to possessions in that paroch. The MS. account of the Earls of Fife, which was sent to me by a gentleman of the family of Mackintosh, designs the first of the family of Weems, Eoin mor na Vamh, that is to say, Mickle John of the C ave ; and he says, that by process of time and corruption of the Irish word *vamh*, (which was in the English tongue pronounced Weem) Weems had its original.

G g 2

The

¹ The genealogists differ about the number and order of the descendants of Macduff, and the individuals from whom different families descended. The editor feels no inclination to enter into these disputes. The second Earl, of whose existence many doubt, is said by Douglas to have been witness to several charters in the reign of Alexander I.

The fifth is DUNCAN, who died anno 1154. He is witness in sundry charters of king David I. and king Malcolm IV.

The sixth Earl is DUNCAN the second, son to the last Earl Duncan, and who is Justitiarius Scotiæ, and is very often named in the charters of king Malcolm IV. and king William. He married Ada, the niece of Malcolm IV. and got with her in tocher the lands of Strathmiglo, Falkland, Kettle, Rathillet, in Fife, and of Strathbran in Perthshire; (all which lands were a part of the estate at the forfeiture of Duke Murdo Earl of Fife,) as is evident by the following charter.

“Malcolmus Dei gratia rex Scotorum, episcopis, abbatibus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vice-comitibus, ministris, et omnibus hominibus totius terre sue, Francis, Anglis et Scottis: tam presentibus quam futuris, salutem. Sciant tam posteri, quam presentes, me dedisse, concessisse, et hac mea carta confirmasse, *Duncano Comiti*, et heredi suo qui de uxore sua *Ada* nepte mea nasceretur, *Scradimigglock*, et *Falecklen* et *Radbulit*, et *Strathbranen*, et totam firmam meam de *Cattel*:—in liberum maritagium, in bosco et plano, in pratis et pascuis, in aquis et molendinis, et in omnibus libertatibus ville eisdem terris pertinentibus: quare volo et precipio ut comes Duncanus et heredes sui, has prenomatas terras habeant et teneant, libere et quiete, in liberum maritagium, presentibus testibus; Ernesto episcopo Sancti Andree, Willielm abbate de Strevelin, Osberto abbate de Jedburgh, Willielmo fratre regis, Ada comitissa, Waltero cancellario, Gilberto comite de Anegus, Richardo de Moreuil, Odonello de Umphravill, Richardo Comyn, Philippo de Colvill, Willielmo de Burdet, Matheo archdiacono Sancti Andree, Nesso filio Comitisse, Orm filio Huguenii, Robert de Quinci. Apud Edinburgum, anno septimo regni regis.”

This

This Earl Duncan founded the nunnery of North-Berwick. He died anno 1203.

The seventh Earl is MALCOLM, the son of the last Earl Duncan. He married Matilda daughter to the Earl of Strathern, and got with her the lands of Glendovan, Carnbo, Adie, and Fosseway, as appears by this charter.

“ Comes *Gilbertus de Straderne*, omnibus hominibus suis et amicis, tam clericis quam laicis salutem. Sciant tam futuri quam presentes, me dedisse et concessisse, et hac mea carta confirmasse *Malcolmo* filio comitis *Duncani* cum *Maltilda* filia mea has terras, scilicet *Glendovan* per omnes rectas divisas suas, et cum omnibus justis pertinentiis suis, et *Carnbo* per omnes rectas divisas suas, et cum omnibus justis pertinentiis suis, et *Aldi*, et *Fossedmege*, per omnes rectas divisas suas, et cum omnibus justis pertinentiis suis, in liberum maritagium, in bosco et plano, in pratis et pascuis, in moris et maresiis, in stagnis et molendinis, in aquis et piscariis, in capellis et ecclesiis, et omnibus aliis assamentis : ad prædictas terras pertinentibus ; tenendum habendum et possidendum sibi et hæredibus suis de me et hæredibus meis, ita liberè, quietè, plenariè et honorificè sicut liberius, quietius, plenius et honorificentius aliquod maritagium alicujus comitis vel baronis tenetur, habetur vel possidetur in regno Scotiæ. His testibus Johanne episc. Dunkeldensi, Roberto abbate de Sconâ, Ernaldo abbate de Cupro, Matildâ comitissâ meâ, Henrico comite Atholiæ, Malisio fratre meo, Mackbed Vice-comite de Sconâ, Willielmo de Gam, Symone de Ramsay, Bricio Judice, Gillinaiem Dapifero comitis Duncani, Thano de Strevelin, Gilchristo filio comitis, &c.”

There is a charter of king William, narrating, that Uthredus de Burgoner, in the king's presence, acknowledged this same Malcolm, Earl of Fife, to be his nearest heir, in the king's court, and resigned his lands of Burgoner

in

in favours of the Earl; upon which the king grants a charter of these lands to Earl Malcolm and his heirs, dated at Kintore the 6th day of May.

This Earl Malcolm founded the abbacy of Culross, anno 1217. He died about 1229, and was buried in St. Servan's church at Culross. He wanted issue, and was succeeded in the earldom by

MALCOLM, the eighth Earl, who married a daughter of Levelyn king of Wales. He died about the year 1266.

To him succeeded COLBANUS, the ninth Earl of Fife. He died anno 1270, and left a son of eight years old, whose ward the king disposes to his son, the prince: this happen'd reg. Alexandro III.

In the same king Alexander III. his time, DUNCAN succeeded, and upon the king's death was made one of the regents. He was killed by the Abernethie, anno 1286, he being the tenth Earl.

His son DUNCAN married Earl Colbane's daughter, anno 1293, reg. Joanne Baliolo. He was the eleventh Earl, and was killed at Falkirk 1299¹.

DUNCAN his son, the twelfth Earl, anno 1307, married Mary de Monthermer, niece to Edward I. He was killed anno 1332. This happen'd rege Rob. I. Contulit canonicis de Sancto Andreâ ecclesiam de Culgoure, consensu regis et confirm. episcopi, 1318².

DUNCAN his son, the thirteenth Earl of Fife, married Mary daughter to _____ and died after 1353.

ISOBELLA,

¹ Baliol ascended the throne when this Duncan was a minor. In this case, the privilege of the Earls of Fife, of placing the king of Scotland on his throne was recognised; and as during the minority of the heir of Fife, the king held the comitatus, Edward I. whom Baliol had acknowledged as his liege lord, appointed John de St. John to officiate for Duncan as his deputy.

² Lord Hailes proves, that there could have been no such person as this

ISOBELLA, reg. Davide II. et Roberto II. succeeded the fourteenth in that station ¹.

About

this Duncan the 12th Earl, and that Duncan, called the 13th Earl, was son and successor to Duncan the 11th Earl. It was a grand-uncle of his who was killed at Falkirk under Wallace.—This Duncan favoured Baliol and the English. But his sister Isobel, wife of the Earl of Buchan, when Bruce came to Scone to be crowned, secretly repaired thither, asserted the pretensions of her ancestors, and placed the crown on the head of Robert I. For this service, she was afterwards committed, by Edward I. to close and severe confinement in the castle of Berwick. Duncan seems not to have possessed so much intrepidity as his sister. During the absence of Robert I. in Ireland, whither he had gone to support the pretensions of his brother Edward to the crown of that country, a party of English, sent to invade Scotland by sea, anchored off Inverkeithing, in this county. The Earl of Fife, and the Sheriff of the county, having 500 men under their command, attempted to oppose the landing; but intimidated by the numbers of the English, they made a precipitate retreat. William Sinclair, bishop of Dunkeld, happened to meet the fugitives; “Whither are you flying?” said he to the commanders: “You deserve to have your gilt spurs hacked off,” (i. e. to be degraded from the honour of knighthood). Then throwing aside his ecclesiastical vestment, he seized a spear, and cried, “Who loves Scotland, follow me.” He led the Scots again to the charge, and impetuously attacked the enemy, who had not completed their landing. The English gave way, and were driven to their ships, with considerable loss. When the king heard of the intrepidity of this prelate, he said, “Sinclair shall be my bishop.” Under the appellation of the King’s Bishop, Sinclair was long remembered by his countrymen. Again, in the reign of David II. when opposing the landing of Edward Baliol, who now claimed the throne of Scotland, Duncan suffered a discomfiture. In the dreadful defeat of Donald Earl of Mar the regent, at Duplin, by Edward Baliol, he also shared,—was made prisoner,—afterwards submitted to the conqueror, and assisted at his coronation at Scone. He is said to have died in 1553, leaving one daughter. With him ended the male line of Macduff, Earl of Fife, whose military spirit seems not to have descended to his posterity. The Earls of Fife, (though many of the family were distinguished in the field as well as the counsel) figure more as statesmen than as warriors, and are oftener found placing the king on his throne, and supporting it by their counsels, than asserting their privilege of leading his armies. Hailes, Vol. II.

¹ Isobel, daughter and sole heiress of the last Earl, was thrice married;

1st, To

About 1356, WILL. RAMSAY is Earl of Fife, whether by marriage of this Isobel, or otherwise, is uncertain: in a charter of the Scrimzeors, he is placed before the Earl of March, and so seems to have had an interest of blood. He is the fourteenth Earl.

ISOBEL the Countess is married to Thomas Bisert, who thereby is Earl of Fife, anno regis David 34. or 1362. Upon this king David grants the following charter.

“David, Dei gratia rex Scotorum, omnibus probis hominibus totius terræ suæ, clericis et laicis, salutem, sciatis nos dedisse dilecto et fideli nostro, Thomæ Bysert, militi, totum comitatum nostrum de Fyffe cum pertinentiis, tenendum et habendum eidem Thomæ, et hæredibus suis masculis inter ipsum et Isobellam de Fyffe legitimè procreandis, de nobis et hæredibus nostris in feodo et hæreditate per omnes rectas metas et divisas suas, cum omnibus libertatibus commoditatibus, &c. Quibus hæredibus masculis inter dictum Thomam et Isobellam deficientibus, volumus quod totus prædictus comitatus cum pertinentiis ad nos et hæredes nostros liberè revertatur, faciendo inde secundum debitum et consuetum, &c. Apud Edinburgh 8 Junii, anno regni nostri 34.”

So THOMAS BISERT is the fifteenth Earl.

There is an indenture (the copy of which I have) betwixt Robert Senescall, (Stuart) Earl of Menteith, and Isobel Countess of Fife, of date the penult day of March 1371. By which it appears, that the said Countess Isobel doth acknowledge the said Earl to be her lawful heir apparent,

as

1st, To Sir William Ramsay: 2d, To Walter Stuart, 2d son of Robert II. by his first wife, Elisabeth More. It is curious that Sibbald takes no notice of this marriage: and, 3d, To Sir Thomas Bisset of Upsettlington. She had no issue by any of her husbands, and was therefore prevailed on to resign the earldom of Fife to Robert Stuart, brother to her second husband, Earl of Menteith in right of his first wife, and afterwards Duke of Albany. Douglas's Peerage.

as well by the tailzie made by umquhile Duncan Earl of Fife, her father, to Allan Earl of Menteith, the grandfather of the lady Margaret, the spouse of the said Robert, now Earl, as by the tailzie made by the lady Isobel herself, and her umquhile husband, Walter Senescall, the son of the said Robert Earl of Monteith, to the foresaid Earl; by which, upon the said Earl's assisting her in the recovery of her earldom, which she by force and fear had otherwise resigned; and that, when the said earldom is recovered, and the Countess has got possession of it, she shall presently resign it in the king's hand, to infest the Earl himself in it, who shall presently receive sasine of the feud of the said earldom, with the leading and dominion of these of the said earldom, their wards, reliefs, marriages, and escheats, and all else belonging to the Earl of Fife, or that should pertain to him when they happen. The courts of the said earldom shall be holden by the Senescall, with the exites and contingents of the men dwelling in the lands, and shall receive from the Countess her self farms, and receive the farms from all the other tenants; and the said Countess is to have all the days of her life the free tene-ment of the lands of the said earldom, except the third part, allotted to Mary Countess of Fife, the mother of the said lady Isobel; all the time of her life in assedation, and the raising of farms, with the harriages and cariages, and other lesser services due and customary: and the said Earl, upon the death of Mary the Countess, shall have her whole third part. And it is agreed, the said Earl shall have in his keeping the castle of Falkland, with the forrest of it, and a constable shall be placed there by him, as he pleaseth; and that the said Countess may stay within the tower when she pleaseth, and the whole village of Falkland, over against the said tower, shall be set in tack, for such a ferm, to the same Earl, the day of the making of the present indenture;

so as, when he comes, he may have lodging and accommodation there for him and his horses, and not wrong the other lands of the Countess. To the performance of all which, they on both sides bound themselves by their oath corporally; and for testimony of it, put to it the seals of the foresaid Earl and Countess, with the seal and subscription of the notar subscribing, dated the said place, day and year foresaid.

Et ego Joannes Rollo clericus Moraviensis diocesis, apostolicâ autoritate notarius, prædictis omnibus et singulis, dum sic tractarent, concordarent et juramento, hinc inde, confirmaverunt, una cum discretis viris Stephano archdiacono Moraviense, Heugone de Eglington, Roberto Senescallo, Vice-comite de Perth militibus, Mauritio de Drumond, Thomâ Sybald et multis aliis testibus ad præmissa vocatis specialiter et rogatis: anno die et mense supra dictis; indictione nonâ pontificatus D. Gregorii divinâ providentiâ Papæ XI. anno primo; præsens interfui, eaque omnia et singula præmissa fieri vidi, scivi, et audivi, ac meâ propriâ manu ad instantiam dictarum personarum, signumque meum consuetum, subscripsi, apposui, vocatus specialiter et rogatus, in omnium præmissorum testimonium.

ROBERT STUART was the sixteenth Earl of Fife, he was Duke of Albany, and regent; he married the lady Margaret daughter to the Earl of Monteith, in whose right as heiress of tailzie of the earldom of Fife, and by the disposition made to him by the Countess Isobel, he got it. He died 1420¹.

His

¹ Of Robert Stuart, certainly the most noted of the Earls of Fife, Sibbald chooses to say but little. With the tenderness of a genealogist, he passes over a history, many parts of which could not be reckoned honourable to the

His son MURDO was the seventeenth Earl of Fife, and Duke of Albany; he was executed 1424, and, upon his

H h 2

forfaulture

the earldom. From the age of his father, Robert II. at his accession, and the weakness of his elder brother John, afterwards Robert III. he early obtained great influence in the state. In the character of commander of the army, though he had but mean talents for war, he managed the whole affairs of the nation, while the feeble sovereign lived retired from public concerns in the little island of Bute. At length, in 1389, he was formally acknowledged by the three estates as governor of the kingdom, an office which he in fact held under the different names of Lieutenant-General, Governor, and Regent, for 34 years, during the reigns of his father and brother, and of his nephew James I. while in captivity in England. His character, and that of his government, are well delineated by the penetrating and judicious historian of the first seven sovereigns of the house of Stuart. "His person was tall, and majestic, his countenance amiable: temperance, affability, eloquence, real generosity, apparent benignity, a degree of cool prudence bordering upon wisdom, may be reckoned among his virtues. But the shades of his vices are deeper; an insatiate ambition, unrelenting cruelty, and its attendant cowardice, or at least an absolute defect of military fame, a contempt of the best human affections, a long practice in all the dark paths of art and dissimulation. His administration he studied to recommend, not by promoting the public good, but by sharing the spoils of the monarchy with the nobles, by a patient connivance at their enormities, by a dazzling pomp of expenditure in the pleasures of the feast, and in the conciliation of munificence. As fortune preserved his government from any signal success, so it would be an abuse of terms to bestow upon a wary management, which only regarded his own interest, the praise of political wisdom." The crime that chiefly disgraces his administration, is the murder of his nephew the Duke of Rothesay, eldest son of Robert III. in the guilt of which it is but too clear he had the principal share. The good qualities of the prince, who was endued with a comely person, an honest heart, an able head, a sweet and affable temper, and who gave every promise of becoming a wise and active sovereign, excited the jealousy of the crafty and ambitious governor. Dreading him as the rival of his present power, and the subverter of his future projects, he resolved on the destruction of the heir of the kingdom.—The power and sense of the Queen, the gravity of Trail bishop of St. Andrews, a chief promoter of concord, the valour and wisdom of the first Archibald Earl of Douglas, had balanced the ambition of Albany, but these three supporters of the monarchy died within a short period, and the governor's passions

had

forfaulture, king James the first annexed the earldom to the crown¹.

There

had no longer any controul, save from Rothsay's merit, and just pretensions. The decrepit and infirm monarch was, as usual, distant from the public scene, and guided by those around him; among whom was now unhappily one Ramorgny, a knight, but a villain, whom the generous nature of the prince had made his enemy. At his suggestion, which may be construed that of Albany, Robert sent a written order to the regent, to arrest his son, and confine him for a short time, in order to subdue his stubborn spirit; forgetful how short a path leads a prince from the prison to the grave. The royal mandate was born by Ramorgny and by another enemy of Rothsay, Sir William Lindsay, whose sister Euphemia had been affianced to the prince, and rejected. From these circumstances it may be perceived that the scheme was laid, and conducted with all the deep and dark art of consummate villainy. Albany, receiving the order with joy, resolved on its immediate enforcement, and that the bearers should be the executors. Privacy was necessary; and Rothsay was inveigled into Fife, upon pretence that he should take possession for the king of the castle of St. Andrews, till the appointment of another bishop. When the unsuspecting prince was riding with a small attendance, between Nydie and Straburn, near St. Andrews, he was seized, and held a prisoner in the castle, till the governor and his council, assembled at Culross, should determine the place of his confinement. The tower of Falkland was named; and thither Albany and Douglas, with a strong band of followers, conducted the prince, seated on a labouring horse, and covered with a russet cloke, to defend him from the falling rain. Here under the custody of John Selkirk, and John Wright, two assassins employed by Albany, the most cruel of deaths, that of famine, awaited the heir of the monarchy: and he was buried in a private manner at Lindoris, distant from the tombs of the Scottish kings, or those of his family, the conspirators not daring, by a funereal pomp, to awaken the attention and detection of the people.

¹ Murdoch succeeded his father as regent; but indolent and remiss, he acquired not his father's power; nor did he equal his father's atrocities; he might be said rather to have connived at the crimes of his children, than to have been criminal himself. After a quiet regency of about four years, he finished his public life, by placing his sovereign on the throne at Scone, an office that belonged to him as Earl of Fife. He fell rather from the offences of his family than his own. After a trial by a jury, where the king himself presided, he was condemned to death, on what precise grounds is now unknown. His estates of Fife and Menteith were immediately annexed

There were several cadets of the Macduffs Earls of Fife, viz. the predecessor of the Earl of Weems, and the predecessor of Mackintosh¹, who in his mother-tongue calls himself Maktosich Wichdhuie, that is, *the son of the Thane*, who was the son of Duff: the predecessor of Toshay of Minevaird, and the predecessor of the barons of Fanduy, Craigtoun, and of others of the name of Duff, who still retain the surname of Duff. I have a copie of the seal "Mackduffi de Balbirney, de eodem, infra Vicecomitatum de Fife," in anno 1234. In the circle of the seal is, SIG: MAKDUF DE BALBIRNIA. And within the seal is the figure of a rabbit.

*Mackduffus Fife Præfectus, Vemisia gentis auctor, tempore
Milcolumbi tertii. 1079.*

Pellere me potuit regni de parte tyrannus,
Tollere non potuit libera regna animi.
Quod potui, voluisse timet, nec velle timere :
Sic nunquam in tuto est conscia cura mali.
Ergo furens magis imbelles cum conjuge natos
Perdidit : ast neque in hoc mî cecidere animi.

Exilium

annexed to the crown. His title of Albany has been frequently conferred on different branches of the royal family. Fife was never again to appear in the Scottish peerage; but the title has been revived in Ireland, in favour of Duff of Dipple, who pretends to be descended from Macduff, but in what line the genealogists cannot ascertain; and the present possessor of that title was, in 1790, created a British peer also, by the title of Lord Fife.

¹ The family of Wemyss claim their descent from Gillimichael the fourth Earl. The ancestor of MacIntosh is said, in the histories of that family, to have been Duncan the fifth Earl, whose second son Shaw, obtained lands in the north from Malcolm IV. A descendant of his, in the end of the 13th century, is said to have become chief of the clan Chattan, a clan composed of a number of tribes, by the marriage of the only daughter of Gilpatric Macdougall mhic Gillichattan. Douglas's Peerage and Baronage,

Exilium vici, regem in sua regna reduxi,
 Subjecique armis colla tyranna meis.
 Addo decus priscis meritis. Monumenta vetusta
 Servat adhuc rerum Vemisiana domus.
 Credita res posse haud fieri hæc, nisi Cæsaris armis,
 Cæsar ego, cæsa de genitrice, feror.

CH A P. III.

Concerning the Civil Jurisdictions in this Shire.

AFTER that of the Earl Macduff, the most ancient jurisdiction is that of the Sheriffs.

The Sheriffs of Fife.

King William, David de Wemys.

King Alexander II. an. 15. of his reign, Ingelramus de Balfour.

An. 1239. David de Wemys.

An. 1289. Hugo de Lochor.

An. 1292. Constantinus de Lochor.

King John Baliol, Johannes de Valloniis (Vallange).

King Robert I. David de Barclay.

An. 1314. Michael de Balfour.

King David II. of his reign an. 15. Johannes de Balfour.

About an. 1360. David de Wemys.

An. 1396. Dominus Georgius Lesly, de Lesly super Leven.

An. 1424, & 1439. John Lumisdean of Glengirnock.

An. 1449. Robert Levingston of Drumry.

At this time the Sheriff-court did sit on the Camhill (now called the Mutehill) of Cowper.

An. 1464, & 1465. Alexander Kennedy.

An.

An. 1504. Andrew Lundin of Balgony.

Now the Sheriff-court sits in the tolbooth of Cowper.

About 1514. The laird of Balgony gets the sheriff-ship for five years.

An. 1517. Patrick Lord Lindsay of the Byres, and John Master of Lindsay of Pitcruvie.

30. May 1524. The same Patrick Lord Lindsay gets the sheriff-ship heritably, and is Sheriff an. 1530.

Esquire Meldrum is his depute.

“ Carta, per Jac. IV. regem, Georgio comiti de Rothés, de officio Vice-comitis de Fyf, &c. in albam firmam, pro solutione unius denarii argenti, &c. apud Hadinton, 1. Junii 1489.

An. 1531. George Earl of Rothés.

And since that the sheriffship is heritably in that noble family¹.

Judices de Fife.

An. 1292. Thomas Kayr judex de Fife.

An. 1343. Robertus de Erskin, balivus Duncani comitis de Fife.

Crownors of Fife.

King Alexander. Alexander filius Colvil.

Queen Mary. The laird of Burghly is heritable crowner.

An. 1582. Andrew Wood, of Largo, is crowner for a time.

The

¹ Since the act of Parliament abolishing heritable jurisdictions, and vesting the office of Sheriff in the crown, the following gentlemen have been Sheriffs-depute of Fife, viz.

1748. The Hon. James Leslie of Milndeans.

1761. James Dalgliesh, Esq. of Scotsraig.

1780. Claud Irvine-Boswell, Esq. of Balmuto.

1799. Neil Fergusson, Esq. of Pitculle.

The present Steward, and Lords of the Regalities within Fife.

The Duke of Athol is heritably steward, and keeper of the palace and park of Falkland ¹.

The Earl of Crawford is heritable baillie and admiral of the regality of St. Andrews.

The Marquis of Tweeddale is heritable baillie of the regality of Dunfermling.

The Lord Balmerinoch is heritable baillie of the regality of Balmerinoch ².

Sir William Anstruther, Lord Anstruther, is heritable baillie of the regality of Pittenweem.

Barclay of Cullairny, is heritable baillie of the regality of Lundoris ³.

Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall, is heritable baillie of the provostry of Kirkheugh.

There is the Commissar-court at St. Andrews, where the Commissar judgeth the matters belonging to that court.

CH A P. IV.

Containing the List of the Bishops and Priors of St. Andrews.

KING Kenneth II. translated the episcopal see (which whilst the Pictish kingdom stood, was settled at Abernethy) to the church of St. Reule, and ordained it, from thenceforth to be called, the church of St. Andrews, and the bishop thereof, maximus Scotorum episcopus, the principal bishop

¹ Now David Skene, Esq. of Hallyards.

² Now the Right Honourable the Earl of Moray.

³ Now the Hon. Mrs. Maitland-Mackgill of Rankeilour-Mackgill.

The families of Craufurd, Tweeddale, Anstruther, and Hope, still possess their heritable offices.

bishop of Scotland. This is said to have been done in the year of the world 4810. and of Christ 840¹.

The learn'd historian and diligent antiquary Mr. George Martine, in his MS. *Reliquiæ S. Andreæ*, has given a full account

¹ Of the pretended bishoprick of Abernethy, no traces are to be found in the registers of monasteries, or the earlier annalists; nor does there appear to have been any episcopal see, properly so called, north of the Forth, before the erection of the bishoprick of St. Andrews, in the 9th century. It may be supposed, that when the Culdees were accustomed to elect bishops, who had no fixed diocese, but exercised their functions wherever they came, Abernethy may have been the favourite residence of some of them. It was an ecclesiastical establishment, perhaps as early as the beginning of the 7th century, and appears to have been a school for such learning as then obtained among the clergy. These circumstances might induce some of the bishops to reside there, and give them an influence over the clergy educated under their inspection, which tradition has magnified into a supremacy over all the churches of Pi&land. That there were bishops among the Culdees in Pi&land, we cannot doubt, though they were certainly (except in what immediately regarded the episcopal function) inferior in influence and power to the abbot of Iona. There is a solitary instance of their having a primate; for two Irish annalists mention, at 864, the death of Tuahal the son of Artgus, *archbishop* of Pi&land, and abbot of Dunkeld. After Iona was ravaged by the Danes, Dunkeld, and not Abernethy, seems to have become the primitival see of the Pi&ts; and it is perhaps from his rank and influence, as abbot of Dunkeld, that Tuahal is called archbishop of Pi&land. Of the bishopricks north of the Forth and Clyde, St. Andrews is certainly the most ancient. In present Scotland, two perhaps, certainly one, may claim higher antiquity; for Ninian who converted the southern Pi&ts in 412, was bishop of Candida Casa or Whitherne in Galloway, then a part of the province of Valentia, inhabited by Britons and Romans, and their descendants. If St. Mungo (Kentigern) had been a bishop, which Keith seems to prove he was not, Glasgow would be the second; for this saint lived there towards the end of the 6th century. To these may be added the bishoprick of Abercorn or Lothian, while that province formed part of the kingdom of Northumbria, from the middle of the 6th till towards the end of the 7th century, when this bishoprick ended. The other two sees had ceased to have bishops before the erection of St. Andrews; at least nothing is known of any bishop of Whitherne from 790 to 1154, or of Glasgow, from the death of Kentigern in 601 to 1115. Keith. Pink. Part VI.

account of the bishops and archbishops of St. Andrews, their rights and privileges; of their jurisdictions and superiorities, and of the lands contained in their golden charter; and of the prelacies and benefices depending upon them, or belonging to them, and of their officers and deputies in their courts, and of their revenues; to which I refer the curious. I cannot pass by a testimony he gives pag. 12. out of a manuscript of the bishops and archbishops of St. Andrews, written in the Latin tongue, in the account it gives of the life of William Wishart, bishop there.

“Quando ecclesia Scotica crescere bonâ fide, et in bonam frugem adolescere cœpit, Culdei semen evangelii mirum in modum multiplicatum, cernentes, ex suo corpore episcopum crearunt, qui nulli certæ sedi alligatus fuit; circa annum conversionis 62, i. e. reparatæ salutis humanæ 270. Cum vero, unus, qui sedem habere præcipuam incipiebat Sodoræ in Argadiâ, non sufficeret, (ut opinabantur) tunc plures ex eorum Culdeorum corpore episcopi sunt creati: Nec hoc satis erat, quia postea ab eleemosynis, ad certos annuos census, ecclesiastici transivere, tum episcopatus crescere, abbatiæ fundari, et donationibus ditari: Dignitas etiam et honor à putativâ illâ sede apostolicâ augeri a regibus, optimatibusque, et populo in admirationem, haberi cœperunt; tunc omnia pessum ire. Verum Culdei, episcopum à suo corpore eligendi potestatem, in Scotiâ semper habebant, donec translatus fuit ab iis jus illud ad clerum, quod primum in electione Sancti Andreani episcopi Willielmi Wishart abrogatum fuit, anno, 1271, aut eo circa¹.”

Archbishop

¹ “About the 62d year after the introduction of Christianity into Scotland, and of the Christian Æra 270, the Culdees observing the increase of the church, elected a bishop from their own body, who had no fixed diocese. When however, one, who began to fix his residence at Sodor, in the diocese of Argyle, was (as they thought) insufficient for the duty, they elected more bishops out of their own society. Nor was this enough; for the

Archbishop Usher, in his *Britannicarum ecclesiarum Antiquitates*, p. 1032. makes the bishop of St. Andrews to have got that privilege from the Culdees sooner; for he says, from the *Dunelmense Chronicum*, that, “anno ab incarnatione domini MCVIII. tempore regis Malcolmi et Sanctæ Margaretæ, electus fuit Turgotus, prior Dunelmensis, in episcopum Sancti Andreæ, et sedit per annos septem: in diebus illis, totum jus Keledeorum, per totum regnum Scotiæ, transivit in episcopum Sancti Andreæ¹.”

The Bishops and Archbishops of St. Andrews, collected from the histories and charters.

1 ADRIAN, killed by the Danes, buried in the Isle of May an. 872².

I i 2

2 Kellach

the clergy, passing from a state of dependence on charity, to the enjoyment of fixed revenues, the episcopal order increased, abbeys were founded and enriched, and a love of splendour and rank attached to the offices of the church, proceeding from that see which had usurped apostolical authority, prevailed among the kings, the nobles, and the people: then every thing went to ruin in the church; but the Culdees preserved the power of electing the bishops of St. Andrews, till it was transferred from them to the regular clergy; which was first done about 1271, at the election of William Wishart.” See before, Book II. Chap. V.

¹ “That in 1108, in the time of Malcolm III. and St. Margaret, Turgot, prior of Durham was elected bishop of St. Andrews, which office he held for seven years. In his time, the whole rights of the Culdees, throughout all Scotland, were vested in the bishop of St. Andrews.”—The mistake of this excellent chronologer will appear from the chapter referred to above. It obviously arose from trusting too much to the monks of Durham, who, to do honour to their prior, ascribed to him powers which he never possessed.—Alexander I., and not Malcolm III., reigned when Turgot was elected bishop.

² Besides this list of Sibbald's, Keith has published other three, of the bishops of St. Andrews, preceding Robert prior of Scone, in none of which the name of Adrian appears, except in Spottiswood's; and there is no proof that Adrian, the hermit of the May, ever was invested with the episcopal character, or had any particular connection with St. Andrews; but there is evidence, that Kellach was made bishop when king Grig or Gregory erected the see, about the end of the 9th century.

- 2 Kellach, sat 4 years, Constantine III. being king.
- 3 Malisius, sat 8 years; Gregory the Great being king.
- 4 Kellach II. son of Ferlegus, sat 35 years, an. 904.
- 5 Malmore.
- 6 Malisius II.
- 7 Alwinus sat 3 years.
- 8 Maldwin the son of Gillander,
- 9 Tuthaldus.
- 10 Fothadus or Fodanus, under Malcolm II. consecrate
an. 954¹.
- 11 Gregorius sat 2 years. Died, Malc. III. being king.
- 12 Turgot, prior of Durham, sat 25 or 26 years².
- 13 Godericus

¹ According to the accurate Ruddiman, the second bishop was Fothad, who was expelled by king Indulph, 954—962, and died in the time of Odo or Duff, 962—966. The third was Maelbright, called Malis by Sibbald, who died in the reign of Culen, about 970. The fourth Kellach II. The fifth Malis II. The sixth Malmore. The next five the same as Sibbald. Betwixt Gregory and Turgot, Ruddiman inserts Cathar, Edmar, and Godric, marked the thirteenth in Sibbald, all of whom he says died without being consecrated.

² Turgot was elected 1107, was consecrated 1109, and died 1115, and could have been bishop only eight or nine years. His consecration was long delayed, on account of disputes that prevailed between the Scottish clergy and the archbishop of York, and between the archbishops of York and Canterbury, about the right of consecrating the bishops of St. Andrews. After a contest for above two years, the controversy remained undecided, and was afterwards to disturb the peace of the church and the state. The archbishop of York consecrated Turgot, "saving the authority of either church." He met obstacles in the discharge of his episcopal functions, from the firm and imperious Alexander I. called the Fierce, who, though he favoured the church, was jealous of every authority that interfered with his own. And perceiving that he had lost the influence which he had possessed while ecclesiastical affairs were directed by Queen Margaret, to whom he was confessor, the spirit of the old man sunk within him, and in a desponding mood, he asked permission to revisit his cell at Durham, where he died. Besides several other works, in history and theology, Turgot wrote a life of his patroness St. Margaret, Queen of Malcolm

- 13 Godericus, who anointed king Edgar, 1098. He died 1107.
- 14 Eadmerus, a monk of Canterbury, king Alexander I. reigning¹.
- 15 Robert prior of Scone, elected an. 1103. Died about an. 1158. he founded the priory of St. Andrews: he is sometimes design'd, Robertus Dei Gratia, Sancti Andreæ humilis minister; sometimes, S. Andreæ episcopus; and sometimes, Scotorum episcopus. And after the same manner are the under-named Arnold, Richard, Roger and William Malvoisin, entitled².
- 16 Ernestus, whom I find bishop, in an. 5 and 7 of Malcolm IV. his reign.

Walthe-

colme III. which contains a faithful picture of that excellent woman, whose real merit far exceeds the fame of these idle miracles which have been attributed to her in later times; for she was truly religious, virtuous, and charitable. As a wife and a mother, she was most affectionate. To her piety, the church owed a reformation from many abuses. By her exemplary manners, as well as by her taste, the court was purified from much of the vice and barbarism that had prevailed. By her beneficence, the poor and the orphan, abounding in these days of turbulence, were daily relieved. The Normans and Saxons who fled from the tyranny of William, were hospitably received and provided for; and numbers of English who were then scattered over Scotland in a state of slavery, were redeemed from bondage. To many of these works, it is fair to believe, that Turgot was her adviser. It does not derogate from the character of Margaret to say, that, in an age when the influence of confessors was great, she listened to the counsels of the pious and enlightened Turgot. It was creditable for him to direct, and for her to follow, a course of life unexampled in these barbarous times. Keith. Hailes.

¹ In the time of Eadmer, the disputes respecting the right of consecrating the bishops of St. Andrews raged with great violence. From the policy and inflexibility of Alexander, who was determined to yield to neither of the archbishops of England, Eadmer never was consecrated. Keith. Hailes.

² For an account of the foundation of the priory by Robert, assisted by David and his son Henry Earl of Huntingdon, see page 191.

Walthemius, abbot of Melross, elected, but accepts not.

17 Arnoldus abbot of Kelso, who sat 1 year, 10 months, and 17 days: he is legatus à latere: he founded the cathedral church; died 1163.

18 Richard, chaplain to king Malcolm IV. died 1178¹.

19 Hugo de Roxburgh, chaplain to king William, died 6. August 1188².

20 Roger

¹ When the Scots, impatient at the absence of their king, William the Lion, who had been surprised and taken while lying before Alnwick, by a party of the gallant barons of Yorkshire, surrendered the independency of the kingdom to Henry II. bishop Richard, with other dignified clergy, was prevailed on to enter into an agreement for the submission of the Scottish church also; but standing firm to their privileges, the clergy so managed the wording of the agreement, as to leave the independency of the Scottish church to be agitated on a more fit occasion, and in better times. They agreed, that the English church should have that right over the Scottish "*which in justice it ought to have.*" Hailes.

² It was with much difficulty, and after a long struggle, that Hugh, supported by the king, obtained possession of the see of St. Andrews. As this contest exhibits, in a strong point of view, the spirit and independence of William the Lion, when every other sovereign of Europe yielded implicit obedience to the will of Rome, an account of it is subjoined in the words of Lord Hailes. "John, surnamed the Scot, a native of Cheshire, but probably of Scottish parentage, was a person eminently learned, according to the measure of that age; his mother was the sister of Matthew Kynynmount bishop of Aberdeen. Thus connected with the Scottish church, he obtained the patronage of Richard bishop of St. Andrews, was made one of the archdeacons of that see, and, on the demise of Richard, was elected bishop of St. Andrews, by the chapter 1178. William had destined this bishoprick to one Hugh his chaplain. When he heard of the election made by the chapter, he passionately exclaimed. "By the arm of "Saint James, while I live, John Scot shall never be bishop of St. An- "drews." He seized the revenues of the see, and ordered his bishops to consecrate Hugh. John appealed to Rome. The king, disregarding the appeal, procured the consecration of Hugh, and put him in possession. John solicited his appeal in person, and was favourably received by Alexander III. The Pope annulled the election of Hugh, and appointed his legate Alexius to hear and determine as to the election of John. The legate called an assembly of the Scottish clergy, pronounced judgment for John

20 Roger, son to Robert Beaumont, Earl of Licester, is chancellor: he built the castle of St. Andrews; died 9. July 1202.

21 William Malvoisin, bishop of Glasgow, chancellor, a Frenchman, sat 35 years, died 1237. He founded

the
John, and consecrated him. (1180) The king beheld all this in sullen silence. But, as soon as John was consecrated, he banished him from Scotland. Meanwhile, Hugh enjoyed the revenues of the see, and, under the shelter of his sovereign, asserted that his election was canonical. Alexius, perceiving that no obedience was given to his sentence, bethought himself of an ingenious expedient. He laid the diocese of St. Andrews under an interdict; and thus endeavoured to silence the person whom he could not expel. This method also proved ineffectual. The immediate interposition of the Pope became necessary. Alexander, that aged dictator of the Christian world, commanded the Scottish clergy, within eight days after receiving his mandate, to install John, and yield clerical obedience to him. Not satisfied with this, Alexander issued a mandate to the Scottish bishops, ordering them to excommunicate Hugh, the pretended bishop of St. Andrews. To shew that he was resolved to enforce obedience, the Pope granted legatine powers, over Scotland, to Roger archbishop of York; he authorised him, and Hugh bishop of Durham, to excommunicate the king of Scotland, and to lay the kingdom under an interdict, if the king did not forthwith put John in peaceful possession of the see of St. Andrews. William still remained inflexible. He seems to have been proud of opposing, to the uttermost, that Pontiff, before whom his conqueror Henry had bowed. It is said, that John offered to resign his pretensions; but that the Pope required him, by his *clerical obedience*, the most formidable of all adjurations, to stand firm and maintain his post. Hugh bishop of Durham, taking John with him, had an interview with the king. He strove to reconcile them, but in vain. The interdiction of the diocese of St. Andrews, the excommunication of Hugh, and the menaces issued against the king, had all proved unsuccessful. Alexander now lost all patience; thwarted and despised, he directed an epistle to William in the style of a peevish old man, and commanded him to install John, within the term of twenty days, under pain of excommunication. "If you persist in your obstinacy and outrage," said the Pope, "you may rest assured, that as, in time past, I have laboured to procure the freedom of your kingdom, so, in time to come, I will make it my study that it return into its ancient servitude." Henry offered his mediation to terminate this quarrel. William
agreed

the ministry of Scotland-Well. He called to Scotland the Franciscan, Dominican and Jacobine friars, and the monks Vallis Umbrosæ¹.

22 David

agreed to confer the office of chancellor on John Scot, and to give him his choice of the vacant bishopricks in Scotland. The Pope would listen to no compromise; William would make no further concessions. The archbishop of York and the bishop of Durham, tools of the Romish court, summoned the clergy of the diocese of St. Andrews to yield obedience to John, under pain of suspension. William banished all who yielded obedience. Both parties had now advanced so far, that neither could retreat. The archbishop of York, as papal legate, fulminated the sentence of excommunication against William: concurring with the bishop of Durham, he laid the kingdom of Scotland under an interdict. Matters were brought to this crisis, when the Pope and his obsequious legate died. William lost no time in dispatching ambassadors to Rome. Lucius III. the new Pontiff, reversed the sentence of excommunication, and recalled the interdict. His Bull issued on that occasion bears, "That, to reverence kings is an apostolical precept; that the king of Scotland had inexorably opposed the admission of John Scot, and had set forth many and sufficient reasons for annulling the judgments pronounced by authority of Alexander III." The Pope sent the bishop of Dol, and the abbot of Rivaux, into Scotland, to negotiate with the king. The king offered to confer on John Scot the bishoprick of Dunkeld, and the dignity of chancellor, and to allow him the emoluments of the archdeaconry of St. Andrews, with an annual pension of 40 merks. He offered, if it was absolutely required, to remove Hugh from St. Andrews to Glasgow; but he candidly declared, that, in that case, he would withhold his personal favour from John. In what related to himself, John acquiesced: but he declared he never could consent to his rival's remaining in the see of St. Andrews. At length the controversy was ended in this manner: Both Hugh and John resigned their pretensions to the bishoprick of St. Andrews: the Pope nominated Hugh to St. Andrews, John to Dunkeld, and made that his deed, which was the king's will. In token of perfect amity, Lucius sent the golden rose to William, with his paternal benediction."

¹ Malvoisin seems to have had some pretensions to literature, as he is said by Dempster to have written the lives of St. Ninian and St. Kentigern. But he is more celebrated by the annalists of the see for his unremitting attention to its temporalities, for his vigorous and successful efforts to recover its estates, which had been usurped by the laity, and for his munificence in forwarding the building of the cathedral. He seems to have

22 David Benham, camerarius regis; consecrate 1238.

Died 1. May 1251¹.

23 Abel, archdeacon of St. Andrews, is bishop 1254 and 1255.

24 Gamelinus, clericus (or chaplain) to king Alexander III. consecrate on St. Stephen's day 1255. chancellor; died at Inchmurtach, an. 1271².

The see is vacant for a year.

25 William Wishart elect of Glasgow, consecrate an. 1274. died 1279³.

26 William

have delighted in the pleasures of the table, rather than the austerities of the cloister. Like a noble prelate of the present age in a sister kingdom, he made it his study to have his board plentifully supplied with the exhilarating juice of the grape. It is recorded by Fordun, VI. 41. that he deprived the abbey of Dunfermline of the presentation to two churches, because the monks of that abbey had neglected to supply him with wine enough for his collation after supper. The historian adds, that the monks had indeed prepared a sufficient quantity of wine, but that the bishop's attendants, as fond of it as their master, had improvidently consumed it all. Martine. Keith. Hailes.

¹ The fame of Benham, (properly Bernham) a native of Berwick upon Tweed, rests merely upon an attempt which he is said to have made, to restore the discipline of the regular clergy, already become corrupted. Martine.

² Gameline acted a busy part in the minority of Alexander III. He is said by Martine to have opposed the Comyns, whose faction resisted the English influence at the court of Scotland; but he more generally appears as a partisan of that family. He is dismissed with them from the king's counsels, when a regency was formed by the interference of Henry III. at Roxburgh; he becomes one of the regents with them when they recovered their power, and he is put out of the protection of the laws, because he opposed the government of their enemies. Martine. Keith. Hailes.

³ In the time of this bishop, Benemundus de Vicci, vulgarly called Bagimont, was employed by the Pope to collect the tenth of all ecclesiastical benefices in Scotland for the relief of the Holy Land. The rent-roll by which this tax was levied, is known, in the history of Scotland, under the title of Bagimont's roll. By the clerical annalists, Wishart is extolled

26 William Frazer chancellor, consecrate an. 1280.
died 1297¹.

27 William

for his virtue, piety, learning, and eloquence. Fordun, certainly not unfavourable in general to his own order, ascribes to him rather the craft and subtilty of a hypocrite, than the simplicity and honesty of a good mind. Perhaps the favourable character given of him by his ecclesiastical panegyrists, may be traced to that preference with which he favoured the regular clergy, in opposition to their rivals the Culdees, and to the care with which he promoted the building of the cathedral, and the ample provision which he made for the splendour of its worship. Martine. Keith. Hailes.

¹ This treacherous and intriguing prelate, is celebrated by some of our writers as a man of great worth. From his rank or his talents, he was elected at a general counsel of the kingdom, one of the regents for the infant Margaret the Maiden of Norway. After her death, he continued in office; but he acted as regent of the kingdom only to betray its counsels to Edward, or with dark and dangerous policy, to promote the interests of Edward's dependent Baliol; that candidate for the crown, who in the language of Fraser, "was disposed to preserve the honour and the interest of the king of England, and to follow his counsel." Fraser continued in favour with Baliol; and, a short time before he was deprived of the kingdom, by the same power which forced him upon the Scots, this ill-fated prince confided to Fraser, with another ecclesiastic and two noblemen, the negotiation of that treaty with France, by which Philip the Hardy gave his niece in marriage to the son and heir of Baliol, and the two kings were bound to assist each other. This is the original treaty which was the ground of so many more, equally honourable and ruinous to Scotland, and not that old league, of which many of our writers fondly speak; for it never existed but in their own imaginations. This celebrated treaty was fatal to Baliol. The resentment of Edward was roused; and with the force of his liege lord, the power of the Scottish king contended in vain. Fraser returned not to behold the disgrace of his friend, and the calamities of his country, to which he had been doubly instrumental. He languished in France, a prey to a diseased mind, till towards the end of the year 1297, when he died at Arteville. His body was buried in the church of the preaching friars at Paris; but his heart, inclosed in a very rich box of silver, was brought to Scotland by his successor, and entombed in the wall of the cathedral, beside the sepulchre of Gameline. Fraser is said by Martine to have purchased the Isle of May from the abbot and monks of Reading in England, to whom it had been given by David I. and to have bestowed it on the prior and canons of St. Andrews, who afterwards resigned it to the priory of Pittenweem. This is attributed by Keith to his successor. Hailes.

- 27 William Lambertoun parson of Campsay, and chancellor of the chapter of Glasgow; consecrate 1298. died 1328. 1310 is released from being prisoner in England: he finished the cathedral of St. Andrews, and built much about the abbacy ¹.

K k 2

28 James

¹ This bishop was a politician of considerable note in the turbulent and busy times of Edward I. and II., and Robert I. His talents and influence being considerable, he was courted by both parties, who in their turns governed or wasted the distracted kingdom of Scotland; but his character cannot be defended against the charge of unsteadiness and versatility, so common in times of public dissension, but which must be considered as particularly blameable in the first ecclesiastic of the kingdom. We first find him a regent for Baliol, when that unhappy prince was the prisoner of Edward; and again, after the gallant Wallace, the deliverer of his country, had been by the jealousy of the nobles reduced to a private station; then ambassador in France to watch over the interests of the Scots, who still acknowledged Baliol. Soon after we find him entering into secret articles with Bruce; then acting as a commissioner for Edward I. in settling the affairs of Scotland. When Bruce openly claimed the kingdom, and was crowned at Scone, Lambertoun was one of his chief associates. When the adherents of Bruce were soon after dispersed, the bishop was made a prisoner by the English, and would probably have suffered a capital punishment, had not Edward respected the dignity of his ecclesiastical character. Edward had peculiar cause to punish him, from the duplicity of his conduct in private as well as public concerns. Edward had committed the eldest son of the Stuart, who had been given to him as a hostage, to the keeping of the bishop of St. Andrews. When he heard of the slaughter of Comyn at Dumfries, he demanded back the youth, probably with a view of securing the fidelity of the father. The bishop, instead of restoring the charge, put him into the hands of Bruce. Lambertoun was also accused of having had some share in the slaughter of Comyn. He not only asserted his innocence of the charge, but disclaimed any concern in the insurrection of Bruce, offered to make any sort of submission to the king of England, and immediately renewed his oath of fealty to Edward. Under pretence of urgent business, he obtained leave to return home. He then assembled a considerable number of his vassals and dependents, and sent them to the aid of Bruce, under the command of James, son to William the good Lord Douglas. The faithless prelate was soon imprisoned again. The allowance made to a prisoner of his rank, shews the value of money in these days. He received daily

28 James Bane archdeacon of St. Andrews, sat 4 years, died 1332.

William Bell elected, but not consecrate.

The see is vacant 9 years.

29 William de Laundelys (son to the baron of Laundelys in the Mers) provost of Kinkell, consecrate 1341. sat 44 years; died an. 1385¹.

30 Stephan

daily for himself sixpence, threepence for his serving-man, three-halfpence for his foot-boy, and three-halfpence for his chaplain. Tired of confinement, and of being conveyed from prison to prison, this turbulent but timid politician, made submissions which procured his enlargement, then his full liberty, and at last the confidence of the weak Edward II. who hoped by his mediation to reconcile the Scots to the English government. Lamberton took a most solemn oath over the consecrated host, and a crucifix of peculiar sanctity, to be the faithful liegeman of England; and with the zeal of a new convert, he became her active partisan. But after the success of Bruce, he became a confidential servant of his ancient friend.—Lamberton appears to have been a lover of letters, and of the fine arts, especially of architecture, on which he must have expended large sums; for besides repairing and enlarging the castle of St. Andrews, he built the houses of Monimail, Torry, Dairsy, Inchmurtach, Muckhart, Kettins, Linton, Monymusk, and Stow. He built also ten churches in his diocese, and finished and consecrated the cathedral in 1318. He adorned the chapter house with curious seats and ceiling, furnished the canons with vestments for their service, and their library with books. The liberal disinterested expenditure of his ecclesiastical revenues, his encouragement of the arts of peace, in a rude and barbarous age, are virtues which relieve the dark shades of his political duplicity. The splendid munificence and taste of the bishop, in some degree balance the vices of the statesman. No sufficient apology, indeed, can be made for the head of the national church; but his conduct may be palliated by the circumstances of the times, when the perpetual hostility of contending factions, the violence of invading enemies, and the necessity of retaliation, which the struggles for independence or superiority imposed, obliterated from the mind the common notions of right and wrong; when conscience, intoxicated by indulgences, or stupified by frequent absolution, was no longer a faithful monitor amidst the temptations of interest, ambition, and national animosity. Martine. Hailes.

¹ This prelate enjoying much of the confidence of David II. and of the regency while he was prisoner in England, was frequently employed in those

- 30 Stephan Pay, prior of St. Andrews¹.
 31 Walter Trail, referendarius Papæ. He rebuilt the castle of St. Andrews; died 1401. a son of the house of Blebo².

Thomas Stuart, archdeacon of St. Andrews, son to king Robert II. is elected, but accepted not: he died 3 years after that.

The see is vacant 3 years.

- 32 Henry Wardlaw, precentor of Glasgow (son to the laird of Torrie) consecrate 1404. an. 1411. est legatus Papæ cum plena potestate: and that year he founded the university of St. Andrews. He built the Guard-bridge; died 1440, 6th April³.
 33 James Kennedy³, bishop of Dunkeld (son to the Lord Kennedy,

those important negotiations which had for their object the ransom of the king, and the establishment of a perpetual peace betwixt Scotland and England. He was also trusted by David with those secret negotiations into which he entered in the end of his reign with Edward III. and which had in view to transfer the sovereignty of Scotland to the king, or one of the royal family of England. After the accession of the house of Stuart, Laundelys, probably now far advanced in life, makes but little figure. He seems to have relinquished politics for the more appropriate duties of his see. About seven years before his death, the church of the monastery having been burnt down, he rebuilt it with considerable elegance. Keith. Hailes. Pink.

¹ Pay having been taken at sea by the English, on his way to Rome, soon after his election, died without being consecrated. Keith.

² Winton gives a singular tale, unknown to other writers, concerning the appointment of a bishop of St. Andrews. In the year 1399, Walter Danielston, parson of Kincardin O Neil in Aberdeenshire, by some means took possession of the castle of Dunbarton. Three years after, on the death of Trail bishop of St. Andrews, Thomas Stuart brother to the king was elected by the chapter, but not confirmed by the Pope; and Danielston offered to surrender Dunbarton, if the see were assigned to him. The terms were accepted by Albany: but Danielston only survived this strange transaction half a year. Pink. Hist. Stuart, Vol. I.

³, ³ See Chap. VI. of this Book.

Kennedy, and Mary Countess of Angus, daughter to king Robert III.) died 10 May 1466. He founded St. Salvator's College in St. Andrews.

He and his successor write, *Dei et apostolicæ sedis gratiâ*.

- 34 Patrick Grahame, bishop of Brichen (son to the Lord Grahame of Mugdock, and the same Mary Countess of Angus, daughter to king Robert III.) 1470. is conservator privilegiorum ecclesiæ, and thereby convocator and president of the national synods. 1471, is made *archiepiscopus, primas et metropolitanus, et legatus Papæ*, by Pope Sixtus IV. and so are his successors: he enjoyed the title 13 years. He died, and is buried in St. Servanus's Isle, in Lochleven¹.

- 35 William Schevez, archdeacon of St. Andrews (son to the

¹ The church of Scotland now attained greater consistence and dignity, by the erection of the see of St. Andrews into an archbishopric. But instead of congratulating their order upon this accession of importance, and the kingdom upon the honour and advantage of a metropolitan see, at this period to be found in all the other chief states of christendom; and the want of which, as religion then stood, might bear a derogatory interpretation, and had induced and might induce the usurping claims of the primates of York; a spirit of envy seized the Scottish clergy. By an offer of eleven thousand marks, the bishops excited James to oppose, and insult, the archbishop: reciprocal interests, and abuses, concurred to unite the king and the prelates against Graham, a man of worth and learning, who was imprisoned in the castle of Lochleven; where he died seven years after, in the vain enjoyment of his titles. Spottiswood says, that in worth and learning, Graham was inferior to none of his time, and that he was oppressed by the malice and calumny of the clergy, because they dreaded his intention to reform their abuses. Buchanan, seldom a panegyrist of the Romish clergy, gives the same character of Graham, with a long detail of the persecution of this venerable prelate, conducted by Schevez, afterwards his successor. The tale does honour to the historian's feelings, and brands the persecutor with lasting infamy. Buch. Book XII. 33—35. Keith. Pink. Hist. Stuarts, Vol. I.

the laird of Kilwhiss in Fife) succeeds 1478, and is archbishop, and legatus natus; died 1497¹.

- 36 James Stuart Duke of Ross, (son to king James III.) is postulate and consecrate 1497. is archbishop and legatus natus; and is chancellor of Scotland. Died 1506.

- 37 Alexander Stuart (son to king James IV. and Mary Boid) archbishop and legatus natus; and is commendator of Dunfermling and Coldingham, is chancellor; kill'd in the battel of Flowdon, 9. Sept. 1513².
The see is vacant two years.

38 Andrew

¹ Schevez, educated at Louvaine in the fashionable study of astrology, soon became a favourite with the weak James III. who was addicted to divination and every superstition. Appointed by the king archdeacon of St. Andrews, he soon became a bitter enemy of the mild and pious Graham. By his influence at court, he was soon appointed co-adjutor to the archbishop, whom he procured to be declared insane, and confined first in Inchcolm, and then in the castle of Lochleven, where he died. On this event, Schevez obtained the object of his foul ambition. It is to be admitted, however, that Schevez continued faithfully attached to the sovereign by whose favour he was raised to the primacy.

² This youthful archbishop, (he was under twenty when he was killed) the pupil of Panter and Erasmus, became the victim of his father's gallantry and of his own. While James wasted his time in fatal dalliance with Mrs. Heron, the archbishop became the paramour of her daughter. The consequences of these amours, and of the treachery of the Herons, are too well known to need to be mentioned in this place. The field of Flodden, as it was almost the ruin of his kingdom, was also the disgrace of the greatest of the Stuarts.—It seems that chastity was not reckoned among episcopal virtues at that time; for Erasmus, in the eulogy which he wrote on Alexander Stuart, speaks of him as distinguished not only by a graceful form, and a splendid genius, and wonderful literary acquirements, but by his pure and virtuous manners, “*ad bonos mores appositus, verecundi mores &c.*” But the blame may be ascribed, not so much to Stuart, as to the times, when the natural sons of bishops were openly acknowledged and provided for, and when their daughters were sought in marriage by the best families of the country, and to the folly which made a boy of fifteen the first ecclesiastic of a kingdom. Martine. Keith,

- 38 Andrew Foirman, bishop of Murray, succeeds unto the same dignities, the end of 1515. And is also legatus à latere, per totum regnum Scotiæ. He is likewise archbishop of Bourges in France, and commendator perpetuus de Dunfermling; died 1522¹.
- 39 James Bethune, archbishop of Glasgow (son to the laird of Balfour, and Mary Boisvil) is chancellor, and is commendator of Arbroth, Dunfermling and Kilwinning: he founded the New College in St. Andrews; died 1538².
- 40 David Bethune, abbot of Arbroth, (nephew to the former, and son to the laird of Balfour and ——— Monipenny) is commendator of Arbroth; and is by the parliament, 10th January 1542, made chancellor, 1544 is legatus à latere, 1538 is made cardinal. Murder'd 3d May 1546².
- 41 John Hamilton, bishop of Dunkeld and abbot of Paislay (son to the earl of Arran) succeeds 1549. thesaurer of Scotland: is commendator of Paislay 1557, he is legatus à latere. Executed at Stirling 1570.

42 John

¹ This prelate, the successful rival of Gawin Douglas, was eminent for his talents, his ambition, his ecclesiastic preferments, his civil employments, his avarice, and his duplicity. Long busied in the subtleties of negotiation, he constantly, with unprincipled cunning, pursued his own advancement, at the expence of his country, and with treachery to the sovereign, who was his benefactor. In France, and in England, he received the rewards of his perfidy, in the archbishopric of Bourges, and the abbacy of Cottingham. In his own country, besides the metropolitan office and opulence, he held the rich abbies of Dunfermline and Arbroath, and many other places and benefices.

², ² With the pride, ambition, and power of the Bethunes, every body is so well acquainted, that the short notices concerning them that could be given in a note, are quite unnecessary.—From the numerous histories of later times, the conduct and characters of the subsequent prelates are so well known, that no illustration of them can be requisite.

42 John Douglass, principal of the New College, elected 26. January 1571, is the first protestant archbishop of St. Andrews. He died 1576.

43 Patrick Adamson succeeds 1576. died 1591. The see is vacant 15 years.

44 George Glaidstones, bishop of Caithness, consecrate January 1605. Died 2. May 1615.

45 John Spotiswood, archbishop of Glasgow, succeeds 1615, is chancellor. He died 28 November 1639.

The see is vacant 23 years.

46 James Sharp succeeds November 1661. Murther'd 3. May 1679.

47 Alexander Burnet, archbishop of Glasgow, elected 1679. died 1684.

48 Arthur Ross, archbishop of Glasgow, elected and translated 1684. died 13 June 1704.

The see is vacant.

I shall next set down the priors, from Fordun's Chronicle and other MSS. because some of them are come of the kings, and some of the best families.

1 Robertus, prior de Sconâ, ad monasterium Sancti Andreæ, per Robertum episcopum vocatus et stetit prior an. 22. obiit anno 1142.

2 Waltherus, cantor Sancti Andreæ, prior an. 24.

3 Gilbertus, canonicus, ibid. prior an. 2.

Waltherus, convalescens in officium rediit et obiit anno 1200.

4 Thomas, ibidem sub-prior, vir totius religionis exemplar.

5 Simon, canonicus, ibidem, hic reliquit prioratum an. 1225. et postquam rexisset annis 14. prioratum de Lochlevin suscepit.

6 Henricus de Norhame, canonicus, stetit prior an. 11.

- 7 Joannes Quhyte, canonicus, stetit annos 22, ædificavit dormitorium, refectorium, et magnam aulam hospitum. Obiit an. 1258.
- 8 Gilbertus Carranus, ejusdem domus religiosus, stetit prior an. 5. et obiit an. 1263.
- 9 Joh. de Haddingtoun, ejusdem domus camerarius, prior an. 40. obiit 1304.
- 10 Adam, viz. Machan, canonicus ejusdem domus, et archidiaconus, prior an. 9. obiit an. 1313.
- 11 Joannes de Forfar, canonicus ibidem, prior an. 9. obiit anno 1321.
- 12 Joannes de Goury, prior annos 18. et obiit 1340.
- 13 Willielmus de London, monasterii sub-prior. Prior annos 14. obiit 1354.
- 14 Dom. Thomas Bisset, nepos Thomæ Bisset comitis de Fyfe, sub-prior. Prior stetit an. 9.
- 15 Dom. Stephanus Pai, prior an. 21, obiit 1383.
- 16 Robertus de Monte-rosarum, monasterii canonicus, et prior lacûs de Lochlevin, et officialis Sancti Andreæ, prædicator egregius. Prior an. 14. Occisus a Thomâ Placort correctionis aspernatore.
- 17 Jacobus Bisset, canonicus monasterii, prior an. 24.
- 18 Dom. Willielmus de Camera, prior.
- 19 Dom. Joannes Litster, canonicus monasterii, et licentiatus in decretis, per Benedictum XIII. P. P. successit.
- 20 Dom. Jacobus de Haldenstoun, prior per annos 14. obiit 1443. Insignia pastoralia, viz. mitram, baculum et anulum prioribus impetravit.
- 21 Willielmus 1452.
- 22 Joannes Hepburn¹ 1488. obiit post 1517. He was keeper of the privy seal, 1488, 1489, 1490. 1515. Vicarius generalis, sede vacante; he is brother to the first Earl Bothwel.

23 Patrick

¹ Founder of St. Leonard's College.

23 Patrick Hepburn succeeds him, afterwards 1537, made bishop of Murray.

24 James Stuart, (afterwards E. Murray) made prior 1540, and because he was of nonage, Alex. Miln, abbot of Cambuskenneth, is general administrator prioratus S. Andreæ in spiritualibus et temporalibus.

John Winram is sub-prior from 1538 to the change of religion.

David Guthrie is tertius prior S. Andreæ 1555.

C H A P. V.

The List of the Clergy, Nobility and Gentry, who were Officers of State, from Charters and MS. Histories, being of Fife, by birth, residence, or office, before the year 1680¹.

CHANCELLORS.

CONSTANTINE, Earl of Fife, chancellor to king Alexander I.

William de Riparys, prior of St. Andrews, chancellor to Malcolm IV.

William de Lundin, chancellor to king William, 27 year of his reign.

Hugo, abbot of Dunfermling, chancellor to king William.

Robert, abbot of Dunfermling, chancellor to king Alexander II. anno 1238.

Richard, abbot of Dunfermling, chancellor to king Alexander III. an. 1250.

L 1 2

Mr.

¹ Many of these officers of state have already been noticed in the accounts of the Earls of Fife and of the bishops of St. Andrews. An opportunity of speaking of the most distinguished of the others, will afterwards occur in the topography.

Mr. Matthew Scot, archdeacon of St. Andrews, chancellor to king Alexander II. from the 12th to the 16th year of his reign.

Gamelinus, bishop of St. Andrews, chancellor to king Alexander II. from the 16th to the 33d year of his reign.

William Vitchard, bishop of St. Andrews, chancellor to king Alexander III. to the 12th year of his reign.

William Frazer, bishop of St. Andrews, chancellor to king Alexander III. from 1273 to 1293.

James Kennedy, bishop of St. Andrews, an. 1445. chancellor to king James II.

James Duke of Ross, archbishop of St. Andrews, chancellor, 1502, 1503, 1504 and 1505.

Alexander Stuart, archbishop of St. Andrews, chancellor, 1510, 1511, 1512, and 1513.

James Bethune, archbishop of St. Andrews, 1525.

David Bethune, cardinal, archbishop of St. Andrews, 1542. and to his death, 3d May 1546.

James Earl of Mortoun, 1562, 1563, 1564, 1565, is outted, but restored 1567, and is to 1572. inclusive.

Alexander Earl of Dunfermling, 1605, and to his death, 1622.

John Spotiswood, archbishop of St. Andrews, from 1635 to 1639.

John Duke of Rothes, 1665. to his death, 1681.

Great Chamberlains.

Henricus de Balfour is camerarius, 1219, and in the 10th year of King Alexander II.'s reign.

David de Lochor, knight, is chamberlain in the 3d year of John Baliol's reign.

Thesaurers.

George, abbot of Dunfermling, an. 1493.

Sir Thomas Sybald of Balgony is thesaurer to king James II.

Robert

Robert Lundy of Balgony, 1497, 1498 and 1499.

James Bethune when abbot of Dunfermling, 1505, 1506, 1507.

Sir James Kirkaldy of Grange, from 1538 to 1543 inclusive.

John Hamilton, archbishop of St. Andrews, is thesaurer from 1547 to 1553 inclusive.

William Earl of Mortoun, is lord high thesaurer, comptroller and collector general, from 1630 to 1636.

John, Earl of Crawford, is lord high thesaurer, from 1641 to 1649. Then is ousted by the parliament for his accession to the engagement; but restored by king Charles II. and is again 1660 and 1661.

John Earl of Rothes, (afterwards Duke of Rothes) is lord high thesaurer, 1665.

Sir Robert Melvil of Murdocairny is thesaurer-depute from 1582 to 1595.

Secretaries of State.

Sir James Balfour, of Pittendrieck, 1554. is after design'd, of Burghly.

Robert Pitcairn, archdeacon of St. Andrews, and commendator of Dunfermling, from 1570 to his death, 1584.

Sir John Lindsay of Balcarras, from 28 of May 1596. to his death, 1598.

James Lord Balmerinoch, from 1597 to 1608.

Sir Robert Spotiswood, 1644. and president of the Session.

Lord Keepers of the Privy Seal.

John, prior of St. Andrews, 1488, 1489 and 1490.

David Bethune, abbot of Arbroth (afterward archbishop of St. Andrews, and cardinal) 1528, 1529, 1530.

George Durie, abbot of Dunfermling, 1553.

Mr. John Arnot, archdeacon of Glasgow, 1459.

Sir

Sir John Lindsay of Balcarras, 1595.

Charles Earl of Dunfermling, 1671.

Clerk-Registers.

John Schevez, Doctor of the Laws, from 1426 to 1449.

Mr. James Mackgill of Rankeilor-nether, from 1554 to 1565. Then outted; but restored 1567. and is to 1574.

Mr. James Balfour of Burghly, 1565, 1566, 1567. and president of the Session, 1567.

Sir Alexander Gibson of Durie, 1641.

Comptrollers.

Alexander Nairn of Saintfoord, 1446.

Alexander Inglis, archdeacon of St. Andrews, 1488.

James Bethune, abbot of Dunfermling (afterwards archbishop of St. Andrews) 1506.

Sir James Colvil of East Weems, from 1525 to 1534.

Andrew Wood of Largo, 1581 to 1587.

David Seton of Parbroth, from 1589 to 1595.

Sir David Murray of Gospertie (afterwards Lord Scone and Viscount Stormont) from 1599 to 1607.

Sir James Hay of Fingask, 1609 and 1610.

Lord Advocates.

Mr. James Henderson of Fordel, from 1494 to 1507.
And also Justice-Clerk.

Mr. Henry Balnaves of Hallhill, advocate to Queen Mary.

Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall, from 1626 to 1641.

Directors of the Chancery.

Sir James Colvil of East Weems, from 1520 to 1539.

Mr. William Scot of Ardross, from 1591 to 1610.

Sir John Scot of Scots-Tarvet, from 1610 to 1652.

Justiciars.

Duncan Earl of Fife, in king William's reign.

John

John Lord Lindsay of the Byres, principal and chief justiciar benorth Forth, 1457 and 1466.

Sir Thomas Hope of Kers (son to Sir Thomas Hope advocate) justice-general, 1641.

Lords Lion, Kings of Arms.

Alexander Nairn of Saintfoord, in king James II.'s reign.

Sir David Lindsay of Mount, 1539.

Sir David Lindsay of Mount, 1588.

Sir Jerome Lindsay of Mount, 1626.

Sir James Balfour of Denmiln, 1630.

Sir Alexander Durham of Largo, 1660.

Sir Charles Erskine of Cambo, 1669.

Sir Alexander Erskine of Cambo, 1680.

Masters of Requests.

Mr. John Hay, abbot of Balmerinloch, 1561.

Mr. James Colvil, 1579.

C H A P. VI.

An Account of the University of St. Andrews.

HENRY WARDLAW, bishop of St. Andrews, first opened the public schools at St. Andrews, in anno 1411, that the youth of the kingdom might be educated in learning at home. He was assisted in this enterprize by many learn'd men then in St. Andrews. Laurence Lundoris and Richard Corvel, doctors of the civil law, publickly professed here good literature, and laid the foundation of an university. James Bisset, prior and archdeacon of St. Andrews, and Thomas Stuart, promoted learning here. Bishop Wardlaw procured great privileges to the professors, students

dents, and their servants. In anno 1413, Mr. Henry Ogilvie being sent to Arragon, to Pope Benedict XIII. (to whom Spain and Scotland adhered in the schism that then obtained) by this bishop Wardlaw, at his return brought most ample privileges, and such as used to be conferred upon colleges¹.

Their

¹ Until the time of Foreman and the Bethunes, the bishops of St. Andrews were little noted for their ambition. From their wealth and rank, indeed, as primates of the kingdom, and from their learning, which was then almost exclusively confined to the clergy, they were often appointed to the high offices of the state, especially where a knowledge of letters was requisite, such as those of the chancellor and secretary; and often, for the same reason, important embassies were committed to their charge, the expence of which they sometimes defrayed, a matter of considerable importance to so poor a state as Scotland: but generally their rich revenues were spent in the bishop's duty of hospitality, or in promoting public works, especially those which related to religion.—Wardlaw, though he is described as "*severus et gravis luxuriæ reprehensor et castigatus*," is said to have been eminent for hospitality, perhaps rather for the number of his guests, than the richness or delicacy of their fare. On one occasion, when his servants asked, whom they should first invite to an entertainment, he replied, Fife and Angus; an answer that seems to imply, that he kept open table for the numerous visitors at the primitival residence. But Wardlaw did not waste the riches of his see in splendid or luxurious living, of which the Guard (properly Gair) bridge, erected by him, is one ample testimony. This bridge over the estuary of the Eden, consisting of six arches, was long reckoned the fairest in Scotland, except those at Glasgow, and the Dee, in Aberdeenshire. For the conveniency which it affords, the county of Fife still feels great obligations to the provident prelate. And his country owes him yet higher gratitude for the foundation of the first of her universities, which is commonly said to have taken place in 1444, but it dates some years higher; for the founder died 6th April 1440. The date of erection, as quoted by Martine, confirmed by Scotstarvet's calendars of charters, is the penult day of February, 1411 according to the computation of the Scottish church, or according to the new style 1412. (see page 253.) And the bull of confirmation by Pope Benedict XIII. is dated in the subsequent year. Public lectures, however, had begun to be given at Pentecost 1410. In this liberal and patriotic undertaking, the bishop was cheerfully assisted by the principal clergy of his diocese; and this dawn of the light of literature

rature

Their publick schools were generally called, *Gymnasium Sancti Andreæ de Kilrymouth*; and from many places, learn'd men resorted to it, especially after king James I.'s return, he granted a royal maintainance to the colleges, and gave

rature in their country, was hailed with solemn and public testimonies of joy by all ranks of the people. When Ogilvie arrived with the bulls of confirmation, universal festivity enlivened the city. The grants of the Pope were presented to the bishop, who appeared in state in the refectory, were solemnly perused aloud, and *Te Deum* sung, and the elevation of joy and of wine pervaded every street. On a following day, a grand procession was instituted, in which were seen not less than four hundred clergy. — Wardlaw seems not to have trodden the thorny path of politics. Lord Hailes indeed, speaks of him as chancellor in the reign of James I. But this is one of the few cases in which that judicious historian has allowed himself to be misled; for Cameron, bishop of Glasgow, was chancellor during the whole of that reign. But the name of Wardlaw will always be honourably distinguished for his love of letters, of his king and his country. Of the one, his university is a noble monument; of the other, his zealous faithful attachment to the unhappy Robert III. when loyalty had almost forsaken the land, is an honourable proof, beside many others that might be given. He was one of the few friends that adhered to the aged and sickly king, who during his whole reign had been the victim of his own weakness, and his brother's savage ambition. (see page 234, note 1.) To Wardlaw, Robert committed the charge of James Earl of Carrick, his only surviving son. It was by his advice, that France was chosen as a sure retreat for the heir of the kingdom, from the brutal force or dark art of Albany. It was no fault of the bishop that the plan did not succeed, or that the prince was, contrary to the law of nations, seized on his passage by an English ship, and doomed to captivity for nineteen years.—The fair fame of Wardlaw has been somewhat sullied, by a supposed implication in the death of John Resby, and Paul Cawar, a German, and follower of Huss, who had vented opinions destructive of the papal authority; but the condemnation of these first victims to the doctrines of the reformation, should rather be ascribed to the severity of Lunderis the inquisitor, whose judgments the bishop probably could not controul nor alter. Indeed, the cruel executions for opinions, which now began to take place, ought not perhaps to be so much attributed to the individuals, who were the immediate instruments of them, as to the controuling spirit of the times, which few men in any age have sufficient energy to resist. Martine. Keith. Pink. Hist. Stuarts.

gave great privileges and immunities to them, and much encouraged them; for that effect he brought in the Carthusian Monks; the MS. of them tells, that “Nos, præmissâ dignâ meditatione pensantes, notum facimus universis, quod omnes et singulos rectores, qui pro tempore fuerint, facultatum decanos, procuratores nationum, regentes, magistros et scholares in prælibatâ universitate studentes, præsentés et futuros, sub nostrâ firmâ pace et custodiâ, defensione et manutentiâ, suscipimus et specialiter reservamus. Nec non eosdem rectores, decanos, procuratores, regentes, magistros, bedellos, scriptores, stationarios, pergamenarios, et scholares continuè studentes, dummodo prælati non existant; ab omnibus tributis, muneribus, exactionibus, taxationibus, collectis, vigiliis, custodiis et pedagogiis percipiendis, liberaliter eximimus per præsentés, quomodo scilicet, hanc nostram concessimus, et gratiæ specialis prærogativam adjunctam eisdem studentibus pro perpetuis temporibus, omnino volumus inviolabiliter observari.”

And the MS. shows, that not long after, “Convenere tredecim doctores theologi, decretorum octo, aliarumque artium plurimi professores, doctoratûs omnes insignibus honestati¹.”

These settl'd first at St. Mary's (now call'd the New College) but then the Pedagogy.

The

¹ “There were collected thirteen teachers of divinity, eight of the canon law, and many of other arts, all honoured with the degree of doctor.”—It is the fashion to despise the futile studies of these times, the thorny tract of scholastic theology, and the clerical usurpations of the canon law. We ought rather to be pleased, that learning had begun to diffuse its soft and salutary influence, over a tumultuous and barbarous people, than to deride its infancy, because it partook of the character of the times in which it first appeared. Rude, it may be said, was the offering now made to science; but it was honourable to hang the first wreath upon her altar. It was a glorious toil, to begin to cultivate that field which was to yield many productions of delight and utility.

The archbishops of St. Andrews are perpetual chancellors of the university¹. The rector is chosen yearly; and by the statutes, he ought to be one of the three principals: his power is the same with that of the vice-chancellor of Oxford or Cambridge. There are in this university three colleges, viz. St. Salvator's St. Leonard's, and New College².

St. Salvator's College is an ancient and stately building, lately repaired by Doctor Skeen, when he was provost thereof. It was founded by bishop James Kennedy³, nephew to king James I. by his sister married to the Lord of

M m 2

Cassils,

¹ Since the revolution, the chancellor has been elected by the Senatus Academicus.

² The rector is chosen annually, on the first Monday of March, by the Comitia of the university, consisting of the rector, principals and professors of both colleges, with the students of divinity, of moral and of natural philosophy; all these masters and students are divided, according to the place of their birth, into four nations, Fifans, Angusians, Lothians, and Albans, which last class comprehends all who belong to none of the first three. Each nation chooses an intrant, and the four intrants name the rector. If the votes of the intrants are equally divided, the last rector, who is preses of the Comitia, has the casting voice. The only persons eligible into the office of the rectorate, are the principals and the professors of divinity, who are designed Viri majoris dignitatis ac nominis, or Viri rectorales. The rector immediately after his instalment, (which is performed by his putting on the gown of office, being a purple robe with a large hood, the hood and borders of the robe lined with crimson satin; and by receiving the oath *de fide*;) names deputies, from among the Viri rectorales, and assessors from the Senatus Academicus. He is a civil judge in the university, before whom may be brought complaints against masters, students, or supposts of the university. To his court, there lies also an appeal from the judgments of either college, in matters of discipline. In the rectoral court, the assessors have a deliberative voice; but the rector is not bound by their opinion or advice, having the power of decision entirely in his own person. The Court of Session have shown themselves very tender in receiving appeals, or advocations from the rector, in matters of discipline over the students. Stat. Acc. Vol. XIII. No. 15.

³ Kennedy was the worthy successor of Wardlaw; and though he took a more active part in public life, he followed the steps of his predecessor

Cassils, to teach there *Literas humanas et divinas*, both divine and humane learning : he built the college and endowed

in the encouragement of literature, by the munificent foundation of a college. All our historians agree in praising the mildness, benignity, and patriotic prudence of this venerable prelate. A regent during the minority of two sovereigns James II. and III. and chancellor in a time of great difficulty, his wise and conciliating counsels often saved his sovereign, and the state, from the wild ebullitions of that aristocratic violence, which was so apt to rage in Scotland during a minority, or under the government of a weak prince, and which so often nearly overturned the tottering throne of the Stuarts. There is subjoined his character from two historians. "A grandson of Robert III. his virtues, and abilities, conferred a greater glory than his royal descent. His wisdom, his munificence, his public spirit, secured the applause, and gratitude, of his country : and his fame would diffuse a strong and steady light, independent of the darkness of a barbarous age. Upon the death of Mary of Gelder, he appears to have retained the chief management of affairs, by the declared will, or implied consent, of the nation. Eminent in knowledge of the civil law, in the learning of the age, in the experience of men, and manners, and politics, the late king, the nobles, submitted to his wisdom as to that of a public parent. Nor was the bishop less respectable than the counsellor of state, in enforcing the residence of his clergy, their regular preaching, and visitation of the sick ; and in affording an example, by preaching four times in the year at every church in his diocese, by inspecting the maintenance of the poor, and the education of youth, and by the vigorous punishment of clerical negligence." Pink. Hist. Stuarts.—"This bishop James Kennedy, in his days, was wondrous godly and wise, and was well learned in divine sciences, and practised the same to the glory of God, and commonweal of the kirk of God. Farther, he was a man well learned in the civil laws, and had great practice in the same ; where, by ingine, letters and practice, long use and years, he knew the nature of the Scottish men, so that he was most able of any lord in Scotland, spiritual or temporal, to give any wise counsel, or an answer, when the time occurred, before the prince or the council ; and specially in the time of parliament, or when the ambassadors of other countries came for their affairs, there was none so able as he to give them answer, conform to their petition and desires of their masters. Or when any affairs or troubles that occurred in the realm, and specially lese-majesty, he was also practised in the same : for he gave counsel to king James II. when he was ready to depart out of Scotland for fear of the Earl of Douglas, who had gathered against him to the number of forty thousand men, ready
to

ed it with competent revenues ; he built the collegiate church likewise, and provided it with all necessities for the divine worship in these times. There are in it a provost and four masters for teaching philosophy, called regents, and eight poor scholars called *bursars* at the foundation. The Earl of Cassils hath founded a Professor of Humanity, to teach the Latine tongue, and of late there is a Professor of the Greek tongue.

John

to give him battle, or else to chase him out of the realm." Pitscottie.—Lindsay adds, that the bishop led the king into his oratory ; and after prayers produced a sheaf of arrows, not to be broken when joined, but easily fractured apart : from this demonstration of an Esopian apologue, he shewed that the power of the aristocracy must be assailed by degrees.—The wealth and munificence of the bishop were displayed in public works, three of which are particularly celebrated : 1. As the little trade of Scotland was then chiefly carried on by the great, the bishop, for his own convenience, or perhaps to rouse the commercial enterprise of his countrymen, built a great ship which he called the St. Salvator ; but it was denominated by the people the Bishop's Barge. This vessel remained the property of the see of St. Andrews, and was employed in bringing the rich merchandise of foreign countries for the use of the clergy. In one of these voyages, she was wrecked near Bamborough, and plundered by the English of her valuable cargo, in the reign of James III. for which Edward IV. paid a partial compensation of 500 merks. 2. He built a tomb for himself of the finest gothic construction, in the church of St. Salvator, at St. Andrews. Though much of this beautiful structure be now destroyed, there remains enough of it, of the most exquisite workmanship, to mark the taste of the founder. 3. He founded and endowed St Salvator's College in 1458, besides a proper provision for the members out of the episcopal revenues, and the buildings in a good stile, particularly the chapel, he bestowed on the college a wonderful variety of splendid vessels, dresses, and ornaments, which the annalists of the times enumerate with much satisfaction, and of which some maces and cups still remain, as specimens of the taste and wealth of the bishop.—It is asserted, that the expence of these three objects amounted to L. 10,000 Sterling each, or a total sum equal at present to about L. 300,000 : yet it is hardly conceivable, that even in twenty-six years of prelacy, and five of public emolument as chancellor, such a treasure could have been amassed.—Kennedy was not only the liberal patron of the learned, but had himself some pretensions to literature ; for he is said to have written two books, *Historia sui Temporis*, and *Monita Politica*.

John Hepburn¹, prior of St Andrews, anno 1512. did found St. Leonard's College : it is built within the precinct of the Augustine monks ; 'twas before a hospital for seventeen poor men ; it is now enlarged with buildings and a parochial church, and is since erected in a college, with provision for a principal or warden, and four professors of philosophy, whereof one teacheth the Greek tongue, and eight poor scholars. The number of the bursars was encreased by Robert Earl of March and Lenox prior of St. Andrews. Sir John Scot of Scots-Tarvet, founded a Professor of Humanity.

James Beatoun archbishop of St. Andrews, towards the end of his days, and not long before his death, began to build the New College, which was called that of St. Mary. The MS. tells, that "*Pædagogium, variis proventibus à se auctum, in Collegium Marianum transmutavit, voluitque ut professores et alumni eadem mensâ deinceps uterentur*"². The professors and scholars endowed, are of divinity. And not long since there was founded in the university, a professor of mathematicks³. There will be occasion to give an account of the learn'd men, who were bred, or were professors in this university, in the Fourth Part.

THE

¹ See description of St. Andrews, Part IV.

² "He changed the pedagogy, of which he had increased the revenues, into St. Mary's College, and appointed that the professors and students should board at the same table."

³ In each of these colleges were lecturers in theology, as well as in philosophy, languages, &c. In the reign of James VI. 1579, under the direction of George Buchanan, the university was new modelled ; and St. Mary's College was appropriated to the study of theology, and is therefore distinguished by the name of the Divinity College, or the New College. In 1747, on a petition from the masters of the two colleges of St. Salvator's, and St. Leonard's, the Parliament united these two colleges into one society, under the designation of the United College. The university thus consists now of two colleges, which are independent of each other in their revenues and discipline. The *Senatus Academicus*.

THE
HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION
OF
KINROSS-SHIRE.

*To Sir WILLIAM BRUCE of Kinross, Knight Baronet,
Heritable Sheriff of the Shire of Kinross: and to JOHN
BRUCE his Son and Heir.*

This is dedicated by the Author,

ROBERT SIBBALD.

THE country called the Shire of Kinross, was made a distinct shire from Fife, about the year 1426. At first it contained only the paroches of Kinross, Orwell, and Portmock; but of late, viz. anno 1685. "The king and estates of parliament, considering the smallness and extent of the sheriffdom of Kinross, and jurisdiction thereof, to support and maintain the state and rank of a distinct shire, as it is, and anciently has been; and that it would be of great advantage and ease to his majesty's leiges, the several heretors, residenters and inhabitants within the paroches of
Portmock

demicus, or university meeting, consists of the principals and professors of both colleges, which have a common interest in the library. The presea of this meeting is the rector or his deputy. The higher academical degrees are granted by the university. The rector confers the degree of Master of Arts, on the recommendation of the Faculty of Arts in the United College. The Dean and Faculty confer the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Stat. Acc. Vol. XIII. No. 15.

Portmock, Cleish and Tilliboal, and to the heretors of these several parts and portions of land, lying in the paroch of Kinross, and in the shires of Fife and Perth, and of the barony of Cuthilgourdy, lying in the shire of Perth, and belonging to Sir William Bruce of Kinross, be disjoin'd from the said shires of Fife and Perth, and jurisdictions thereof, and joined, annexed and united to the shire of Kinross and jurisdiction thereof, unto which the said paroches and lands ly contigue, and most conveniently. Excepting always, and reserving the jurisdiction of the lands of Carnboe, Bridge-lands, Cruick and Cruick-Miln, lying in the paroch of Tilliboal and stewartry of Strathern, whereof James Earl of Perth, lord high chancellor, is heritable Stewart, out of this act, which is declared to be without prejudice thereunto, infringement thereof, or incroachment thereupon, or to the detriment of the said heritable stewartry, in any manner of way whatsoever. And that John Marquis of Athol, Sheriff principal of the sheriffdom of Perth; and Margaret, Countess of Rothes, and the deceast Charles, Earl of Haddingtoun, her husband, heritable sheriff of the shire of Fife, have for their respective interests, consented to the disjunction of the said lands, and paroches above-mentioned, from the said shires of Fife and Perth, and to the uniting them to the said shire of Kinross, and heritable jurisdiction thereof, in favours of the said Sir William Bruce, heritable sheriff of the same, with the burden of the valuation, and all other publick burdens laid on or to be laid on the same: therefore his majesty and estates of parliament, upon the considerations foresaid, hereby dismember and disjoin the said several paroches of Portmock, Cleish, and Tilliboal, and whole lands contained therein, (reserving the jurisdiction of the said lands, as is above reserved) and the said parts and portions of land in the paroch of Kinross, lying within the saids shires of Fife and Perth

Perth, and the saids lands and barony of Cuthilgourdy, from the saids shires of Fife and Perth, and jurisdictions thereof, for now and ever; and adjoin, unite, annex, and incorporate the same to the said sheriffdom, and heritable sheriffship of Kinross; and statute, ordain and declare them in all time coming, to be a part of the shire of Kinross, in and to all effects and purposes, and in particular in point of jurisdiction, judicatures civil and criminal, and in all matters private and publick whatsoever; and the said shire of Kinross is to consist of the paroches of Kinross, Urwell, Portmock, Cleish and Tilliboal, and the lands lying within the said paroches, and of the lands and baronies of Cuthilgourdie, with the burden of the valuation of the saids paroches and lands. Willing and appointing the heretors, inhabitants and possessors of the saids lands, in all time coming to answer to the courts of the said sheriffdom of Kinross, and to be liable to the jurisdiction of the sheriffs thereof, in all causes civil and criminal, competent to a sheriff's cognition, and that all legal diligences against the heretors, possessors and inhabitants of the said lands, with all briefs, proclamations and others, be used and execute at the mercat-cross of Kinross, head burgh of the said shire; and that there be a register kept at Kinross, for all the lands for registration of sasines, reversions and other writs, enjoined by act of parliament to be registrated."

Keanross, in the old language, signifieth the head of the peninsula, it containeth some seven miles in length, and near as much in breadth; it lieth from west to east in a goodly plain, betwixt two ranks of low green hills, the arms of the adjoining Ochel mountains, excellent for pasture, covered with flocks; their sheep are not so big as these of some other countries, but they are very sweet and delicate to eat.

The plain is open towards the east, where the valley of

N n

Leven

Leven lieth ; it is watered and irrigate, with the two waters Cuich and Garney, both arising from the Occelli or Ochels. Cuich gives the name to two small waters, which run into the loch Levin, the one is called Over-Cuich, and the other Nether-Cuich ; the Over is to the north of the Nether, they take their rise from the Ochels, at the distance of six miles from Loch-Levin. Nether-Cuich riseth likewise six miles from Kinross, but to the south of the Over ; they join not in one stream, but the Over enters the north-west end of the loch, benorth the town of Kinross ; and the Nether runs into the west-end of the loch also, but to the south of the town.

Sir William Bruce has built a stately bridge of several arches, upon South-Cuich, just at the south-end of Kinross-town, upon the high-way from the North-ferry, to St. Johnstoun (Perth). There is another old bridge on North-Cuich.

The water of Garney taketh its rise from two small lochs, upon the top of Cleish hills, and runs through the valley, near to Cleish, the seat of the Lord Colvil¹ ; which Cleish, regnante Jac. V. did belong to the Meldrums. Then it runneth by Dowhill, a seat of a gentleman of the name of Lindsay², and by the Tilliochies, Achnacroich, Trustills, and Lathro, a little above which it hath a bridge of several arches, from whence, being but narrow, it keeps a slow course to the lake of Levin, into which it empties its black and mossy water, besouth Clashlochie, the seat of Mr. Thomas Crawford³, a gentleman deservedly renowned for his great learning, especially for his skill in history and in our antiquities.

At the east-end of the loch, where the water of Levin issues from the loch, upon the high-way from the coast to
Perth,

¹ Now the property of John Young, Esq.

² Now the property of William Adam, Esq. of Blair-Adam.

³ Now the property of Andrew Stein, Esq. of Hattonburn.

Perth, there was within these few years built a bridge of three or four arches, a little to the north of Kirkness. Near to this bridge are many eels taken (whereof some are three foot long and big proportionally) in several eel-arcs built by Sir William and the lairds of Kirkness, Babedie and Arnot: and a mile below this, near the march of Fife and Kinross-shire, John Malcolm of Babedie built the large bridge of Achmure of several arches, by which the water of Levin is over-passed there.

The oval plain, in which much of this shire of Kinross lieth, is, upon all sides, except towards the east, (where the valley of Levin runs) environed with hills, and enjoys a wholesome air, and affords a delightful prospect of the town of Kinross, and the houses and seats of the nobles and gentry, and of the loch, especially of the stately building, which Sir William Bruce, the heritable sheriff, and the superior and proprietor of many of the lands, has built in this plain¹, betwixt the town of Kinross and the west-end of the loch; which for situation, contrivance, prospects, avenues, courts, gardens, gravel-walks and terraces, and all hortulane ornaments, parks and planting, is surpassed by few in this country.

The town is situated in the center of the high-way, betwixt the North-ferry and Perth. 'Tis the head-burgh of the shire, and was erected in a burgh of barony, with a fair every year, on the 18th of October, by James Earl of Mortoun, and regent of Scotland, reg. Jacobo VI. It hath been much enlarged of late², with several good buildings,

N n 2

and

¹ Kinross-house was built in 1685. The estate of Kinross is now the property of Thomas Graham, Esq.

² In 1708, two years before the publication of this work, the town, as appears from an agreement for a division of the common, consisted of only 47 tofts or steadings. Perhaps, however, as the possessors of these steadings were generally farmers, many of them might have cot-houses annexed. Stat. Acc. Vol. VI, No. 22.

and some tradesmen of several employments have been brought to it by Sir William Bruce. It is well provided with necessaries, for the accommodation and lodging of passengers.

The great avenue, with a large gate of curious architecture (as all the work of the great house is) begins at a small distance from the middle of the town, upon the east-side; and hath inclosures of planting upon each side: the house hath several courts; upon the north-side of it, near to the loch, is the neat manour, called the New-house¹, the seat of the Earls of Mortoun; and upon the east-side is the paroch church. The old castle of Loch-Levin stands in an island, in the north-west part of the loch, at half a mile's distance or so now, from the shoar: for Sir William Bruce drain'd a great deal of ground at the west-end of the loch, and thereby did recover much ground; where now he has orchards and large parks, well planted, part of which formerly was flow-moss, which is firm ground now, fertile of good grass, and full of all sorts of trees; which give both shelter and a fine prospect to the buildings.

The castle of Loch-Levin stands in an island, in the north-west part of the loch, half a mile or so, distant from the shoar. Sir James Balfour, in his notes, tells, that it was the ancient habitation of Congal, son to Dongart, king of the Picts, who founded the samen. The book of Scone shows, that it was valiantly defended by Sir Allan Wypont, for king David II. against all the English party then in Scotland, anno 1335. "*Joannes de Striveling (says the record) miles regis Angliæ, cum suis Scotis Anglicatis, &c. tunc ad pacem regis Angliæ conversis, qui omnes ad obsidendum castrum de Levyne in lacu, confluebant in medio quadragesimæ, quam pro Davide rege, tenebat Alanus de Vetere ponte, miles, sed frustra; post longum tempus decesserunt.*"

¹ Newhouse was demolished in 1723.

serunt¹." George Buchanan has the history at large, Hist. lib. 9. to which I refer the reader. "They thought to drown the castle, by stopping the issue of the water of Levin, by making a bank of stones and turfs, heaped upon one another; the garrison, in the absence of these in the fort over against the castle, pierced through the wall at the issue of the loch, and made many holes in it, in several places, whilst the watch was sleeping. The water having gotten

¹ "John de Strivelin, an officer of the king of England, having with him several Scots of the English party, in the time of Lent blockaded the castle of Lochleven, which was held by Sir Alan Wypont, for David II. But after wasting much time, the enterprise proved abortive."—Several barons of Fife and Kinross having joined the English party, served under John de Strivelin at this siege, particularly Michael and David de Weemyss, Michael de Arnot, (and Richard de Melvill?) Alan de Wypont was assisted by James Lambyn, (probably Lamy) a citizen of St. Andrews. Hailes, Vol. II.—The castle is encompassed with a rampart of stone, nearly of a quadrangular form. The principal tower, a kind of square building, stands upon the north wall, very near the north-west corner, and there is a lesser round one at the south-east. The other apartments were arranged along the north-wall, between the great tower and the north-east corner. In the lower part of the square tower is a dungeon with a well in it. Above the dungeon is a vaulted room, which, from the appearance of the effects of smoke on the jambs of the chimney, seems to have been used as a kitchen. Over this had been three stories. No date or inscription appears on any part of the buildings, excepting only the letters R. D. and M. E. (probably the initials of Sir Robert Douglas, and Margaret Erskine his lady), on the face of an ornamented stone, that a few years ago, when the walls were standing, projected a little at the north-east corner of the kitchen. The whole circuit of the rampart is 585 feet. Alexander III. is said to have lived some time at Kinross, undoubtedly in the castle of Lochleven, after returning from an interview with his father-in-law, Henry III. of England, at Werk Castle.—In this castle Queen Mary Stuart was imprisoned, on the 16th June 1567; resigned the crown with reluctance in favour of her son James VI. on the 24th July, same year; and escaped from her confinement there, on the 2d of May 1568, by means of George Douglas, youngest son of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven.—The Earl of Northumberland was imprisoned in Lochleven castle, from 1569 to about the end of 1572. Stat. Acc. Vol. VI. No. 22.

gotten some small passages, widened the orifices of them by degrees, and at last broke forth with such a violence, that it tumbled down all that was before it : it overflowed all the plains, and carried away with it, tents, huts, men half asleep, and horses, with a mighty rushing noise into the sea, and they which were in the vessels running in with a great shout, upon the affrightned souldiers, added a second terror to the first ; so that, upon the surprize, every man minded nothing, but how to save himself : thus they fled, as every man could, and left the prey to their enemy.

“ Allan, at his leasure, carried into the castle, not only the spoils of their camp, but provisions also, prepared for a long siege.

“ Moreover, in another sally made against the guards, which were at Kinross, there was a happy success, the guards were routed and taken, and the siege raised.”

In this castle was Mary Queen of Scotland imprisoned, in the time of the civil wars, who from thence escaped, by the practices of George Douglass, third son to the laird of Loch-Levin. The herons nestle in this isle, where the castle stands.

Little more than a mile south-east from the castle, in the samen lake, lieth St. Serf's isle, and not far from it another small isle, much haunted by water-fowls, which lay their eggs, and hatch their young there, called the Butterns bour¹. St. Serf's isle was of old called the island of Loch-Levin, as appears by the records of the priory of St. Andrews ; where, as Sir James Balfour, in his notes, remarks, it is said, That “ Brude, filius de Ergard, Pictorum rex dedit insulam de Loch-Levin, Deo Omnipotenti, Sancto Servano, et Keledeis heremetis ibi commorantibus et Deo servientibus.” The ruins of the old priory, built (as Sir James's notes

¹ The birds that breed on the isles are herons, common gulls, pewit gulls, and great terns. See Part II. Chap. III.

notes tell us) by Achaius king of Scots, (in honorem et ad gloriam Dei Omnipotentis et Sancti Servani) appear yet. St. Ronan the abbot lived here, and died in it, in a full age; and the first archbishop of St. Andrews was interred in this isle. The register of the priory of St. Andrews tells, That the "*Keledei dederunt, in locum cellulæ episcopo Sancti Andreæ;*" and it became the possession of the Austine-monks of the priory of St. Andrews, together with Portmock.

Towards the middle of Loch-Levin, a little north, from the kirk of Orwell, stands the castle and barony of Burligh¹, which Sir James Balfour (in his notes) says, "*King James II. anno nono regni sui, gave in liberam baroniam Johanni de Balfour de Balgarvie, militi.* And king James VI. of that name, king of Scotland, and first of Great Britain, honoured Sir Michael Balfour of Burleigh (son to Sir James Balfour of Monquhanny, clerk register, and to Margaret Balfour heiress of Burleigh) by letters patent, bearing date at Roystoun in England, 7. August in anno 1606. with the title of Lord Balfour of Burleigh, he being then his ambassadour to the Duke of Tuscany, and to the Duke of Lorrain." The church of Orwell is the common sepulchre of the family.

The paroch-church of Orwel was but a chappel of ease, in anno 1330; for, the same year, king Robert I. gives to the monastery of Dunfermling, "*in puram et perpetuam eleemosinam, ecclesiam de Kinross cum capellâ de Urwell, teste Edwardo de Bruss Comite de Carriçt, et Domino Gallovidiæ fratre nostro.*"

The paroch-church of Kinross stands a little to the east of the town, upon the loch-side.

Near the south-side of the loch ariseth a high and steep mountain, somewhat level and plain on the top, called in the

¹ Now the property of Thomas Graham, Esq. of Kinross,

the Irish dialect, Benartoch; our vulgar call it Benartie; Boethius calleth it, "Mons Arcis, arx naturâ et arte munitissima." Sir James Balfour says, it was built by Gedor king of Piëts; 'tis like fortified, as the *Castella Brigantum*, with rough stones heaped upon one another. Sir James says, nothing remains to be seen now, save the vestiges of a double trench, which is scarce noticeable now. At the west-end of it, in the plain, is the Paran well, a spring of excellent water.

The castle of Loch-Levin was the seat of some of our kings, who appointed gentlemen captains of it, and of latter times the laird of Loch-Levin is design'd, captain of Loch-Levin. Sir James Balfour gives the following extract out of a charter: "*Carta facta per Davidem II. regem Scotorum terrarum de Raplauch Andréæ Erskine, durante toto tempore vitæ suæ, &c. apud castrum lacus Levini. 10. Septemb. anno regni 28.*"

The priory of Portmuck is properly seated in St. Servanus's isle; on the south-side of the river Levin is Kirkness, where the canons and their prior oft resided; they came to be a part of the priory of St. Andrews', Austine-monks; and their prior was reckoned tertius prior S. Andréæ. The learn'd Mr. James Martine, in his *Reliquiæ S. Andréæ*, tells us, that in the charter of union and mortification of the priory of St. Servan's isle, within Loch-Levin, to St. Leonard's College, by Mr. John Winram, oeconomus of the monastery of St. Andrews, and the convent thereof, dated 5. October 1570. are these words: "*Cum manifestum sit priorem et conventum monasterii Sancti Andréæ, abhinc retro in hodiernum diem ad spatium circiter quingentorum annorum, continuo patronos indubitatos fuisse prioratus insulæ Sancti Servani intra lacum de Lochlevin sitæ, quoties ipsum prioratum vacare contingat.*" Sir James Balfour, in his notes, gives us this account of it. "Near
the

the east-side of Benartie, bursts out the river Levin, out of (the loch) his mother's belly, from whom he also takes his name, with a small, but speedy aperture, leaving on his north-side the little, but ancient priory of Portmock, founded by Eogachmen, king of the Picts¹, and consecrate to the blessed Virgin Mary, anno 1. regni sui; (for which he citeth regist. MS. monasterii S. Andr. fol. 161.) This monastery was the first place in Scotland, given by the Pictish kings, after their conversion to Christianity, to the religious Keledei, or Culdæi, or, as Fordun names them, Cultores Dei, worshippers of God; they being religious persons of divers orders. This monastery was anciently called the priory of Loch-Levin; the most part of the lands came to the Earls of Mortoun, who held them feu of the archbishop and prior of St. Andrews formerly.

“Kirkness² and Bolgyn embracing the south-banks of Levin, the inheritance of the house of Mortoun, and a portion collected for their younger sons, holds of the archbishop of St. Andrews, and was given to the Culdees of the foresaid priory, by Mackbeth the son of Finlach, regn. Davide I. anno 3. regni sui.”

The monastery of Loch-Levin, now Portmoak, so named, as may be conjectured, from St. Moak, the first abbot, signifying a mansion or dwelling, in the ancient language, as ye would say, the dwelling of Moak. (The inhabitants thereabout, to this day, show upon the side of the hill, above the monastery, a concavity like to a seat, where this abbot, for his recreation, sometimes used to solace himself, the top of the adjoining rocks giving umbrage to the place, which, corrupting the words, they call St. Moucum's seat, that is, St. Moak's seat). Nothing remains of this monastery,

¹ The register of St. Andrews attributes the foundation of the church of Lochleven to Brudè VII. in 842.

² A seat of Major-General W. Douglas M'Lean Clephanè of Carlogie.

tery, save a paroch-church, which answereth to the presbytery of Kirkcaldy.

The priory of Portmoak is properly seated in St. Servanus's isle.

Scotland-Well was a ministry of the "Fratres Sanctæ Trinitatis de redemptione captivorum," and founded by William Malvoisin, bishop of St. Andrews, who died anno 1238. and it is confirm'd by his immediate successor David Benham, bishop of St. Andrews, as their charters bear. The rudera of the church and house is on the north-side of Levin river, at the foot of the Bishop-hill; and it was a receptacle for religious pilgrims: and the friars, who belonged to that house, collected charities for the redemption of Christians, who were slaves in Turkey.

Sir James Balfour, in his notes, says, it was called by our historians, Hospitale de fonte Scotiæ, with the manour of Kilgad, and a chappel founded by Madocus Comes de Ernewall, for the relief of pilgrims and passengers, who resorted this way, either for devotion or travel. But Sir James is mistaken in this, for it is by William Malvoisin, bishop of St. Andrews, as the following charters show.

Carta Ministerii de Scotland-Well.

"Omnibus Christi fidelibus præsens scriptum visuris vel audituris. Willielmus dei gratia episcopus Sancti Andree, eternam in domino salutem. Noverit universitas vestra, nos, divinæ pietatis intuitu, dedisse, concessisse, et hac carta nostra confirmasse, Deo et Hospitali Sancte Marie de Lochlevin, ad suam et pauperum sustentationem ibidem confluentium, ecclesiam Sancte Trinitatis de Urhithumenesyn, hoc est, Moonsy. In suis usibus et pauperum habendam; cum terris, decimis, obventionibus, oblationibus et omnibus aliis ad eandem ecclesiam juste pertinentibus; in liberam, puram, quietam et perpetuam eleemosinam. Ita tamen quod, quicumque pro tempore fuerit Custos predicti hospitalis,

hospitalis, dicte ecclesie honeste faciet deserviri, &c. Testibus Johanne de Arnut, Johanne de Gaduts et multis aliis."

Carta Ministerii de Scotland-Well.

Omnibus Christi fidelibus presens scriptum visuris vel audituris, David, dei gratia episcopus Sancti Andree, eternam in domino salutem. Noverit universitas vestra quod cum bone memorie Willielmus episcopus, predecessor noster, quandam domum fundasset ad fontem Scotie, ad recipiendum et hospitandum pauperes et egenos in eadem, ibidem undique confluentes; nos dispositionem dicte domus viris religiosis committere volentes, qui, ex officii nostri debito, religionem plantare et augmentare tenemur; dictam domum, cum omnibus pertinentiis, et libertatibus suis, et cum omnibus redditibus et bonis, mobilibus et immobilibus ad eandem spectantibus, Deo et Beate Marie et Fratribus ordinis Sancte Trinitatis et captivorum, dedimus et concessimus et presenti scripto confirmamus. Statuentes ut in predicta domo prefatus ordo Sancte Trinitatis et captivorum in perpetuum observetur. In cujus rei testimonium, presenti scripto sigillum nostrum apponi fecimus. Testibus, magistris Gulielmo de Cuninghame, Alexandro de Edinburgh, David, Roberto, Rad. Gilberto, Jacobo, capellanis, Galfrido, Waltero, Gilberto, clericis nostris. Datum apud Lossech, anno gratie, millesimo ducentesimo quinquagesimo, in crastino circumcisionis domini."

Arnot¹ lies high upon the north side of Levin, on the south-side of the Bishop's Hill; he is a knight-baronet whose ancestors of that name have possessed these lands well nigh 600 years. The register of Dunfermling shows, that Sir Michael Arnot dispoined the lands of Clunie to the monks there, rege Malc. IV. The Bin², at the west-end

O o 2

of

¹ Now the property of Thomas Williamson Bruce, Esq.


² Now the property of John Syme of Cartmore, Esq.

of Benartie, belongs to Sir John Malcolm of Lochor. Captain Crawford has, at the north-east of Loch-Levin, the Powmill¹. To the south of it is the village Kinaskwood. In Benartie are foxes and badgers, which the heretors hunt at certain times.

Loch-Levin abounds with fine fish, such as salmon taken in summer. The gelletroch or red-womb trout; it hath a small head; it is usually 18 inches long. The speckled trout, red-womb, with white fins, taken in October with nets. Some are reddish within, some whitish. The gray-trout, or bill-trout, some of them as big as a salmon, grayish skinn'd and red fish'd, a foot long, taken all the year over. Cendue or Camdue, in Irish, (Cean-dubh) blackhead, having a black spot on the top of its head; is fat, big as a Dunbar-herring, red fish'd, much esteem'd. Big eels and pearches in abundance².

Many

¹ Now the property of John Crawford Balfour, Esq.

² The Reverend Mr. Smith has made the following observations on the fish of this lake: "The high flavour and bright red colour of the trout, seem evidently to arise from the food which nature has provided for them, in the loch. A considerable part of the bottom is oozy and spongy, from which aquatic herbs spring up in abundance; and, so vigorous are they in many parts, as towards the beginning of autumn, to cover the surface with their flowers. The trout, especially of size, lie much in that sort of bottom. Gentlemen, accustomed to make observations when angling, know well, that even in clear running rivers, where their course takes a direction through a long tract of meadow, or of oozy ground, the trout that lie or feed in that ground, if of size, are generally less or more of a pink colour in the flesh; while those that feed in the stony or gravelly soil, above or below the swampy meadows, are all white, excepting the mixture that is sometimes made by floods. But what appears to contribute most to the redness and rich taste of the Lochleven trout, is the vast quantity of a small shell-fish, red in its colour, which abounds all over the bottom of the loch, especially among the aquatic weeds.  is of shape quite globular, precisely of the appearance and size of a lintseed boll at a little distance, and the trouts when caught have often their stomachs full of them. These observations may account for a phenomenon of another kind.

Many water-fowls haunt this loch ; such as,
The Common Heron ¹.

The

kind. In Lochleven are all the different species of hill, or burn, or muir trout, that are to be met with in Scotland, evidently appearing from the diversity of manner in which they are spotted. Yet all these different kinds, after being two years in the loch, and arriving at 3-4ths or 1 lb. weight, are red in the flesh, as all the trout of every kind in the loch are, except perhaps those newly brought down by floods, or such as are sickly. The silver grey trout, with about four or five spots on the middle of each side, is apparently the original native of the loch, and, in many respects, the finest fish of the whole. The fry of all kinds are white in the flesh till they come to the size of a herring, about the beginning of their third year. The gallytrough, or char, abounds in the loch. The description of this fish is generally well known. What is remarkable of them is the size to which they often grow, some of them weighing near 2 lb. and they are never known to rise to a fly, or to be caught with a hook, baited in any way whatever. Besides these, are vast numbers of eels, pikes and perch, in the loch." The fishing with nets belongs to Thomas Graham, Esq. of Kinross, and to William Fergusson, Esq. of Raith, each of whom separately let their right of fishing. About 1780, the rent of both little exceeded L. 20. It soon after rose to L. 80 ; in 1793 to L. 100, and is now (1803) L. 143 Sterling. In this fishery there are two boats, which draw their nets indiscriminately in every part of the lake. An attempt was made, some years ago, by some gentlemen of Leith, to send the trout of Lochleven to the London market, packed in ice, in the same manner as the salmon, but was soon dropped, as the fish did not arrive in a proper state of preservation. Stat. Acc. Vol. VI. No. 22.

¹ *Ardea major*. The male, which is a very elegant bird, is in length 3 feet 6 inches, and in breadth 5 feet 4 inches ; the bill 6 inches long, very strong and pointed ; the forehead and crown are white, the hind part is adorned with a crest of long black feathers, waving with the wind. The general colour grey, mixed with white, some black feathers in the wings, and beneath them there is a bed of black feathers, used formerly as egrets for the hair, or ornaments for the caps of Knights of the Garter. The colour of the female is grey. She wants the crest, and is much less elegant than the male. The age of these birds is said sometimes to exceed sixty years. They build in trees, and nestled therefore, in the isles of Lochleven, which were well wooded. The heron was formerly reckoned a bird of game, was much esteemed as a food, and was valued at the same rate as a pheasant.

The Bittern ¹.

The Snipe ².

The Teal ³.

The Water-Rail ⁴.

The King's Fisher.

The Coot ⁵.

The

¹ *Ardea Stellaris*. The bittern is inferior in size to the heron. The plumage of a pale dull yellow spotted, barred or striped with black. It is a very retired bird, lives chiefly on frogs, builds among rushes, and lays five or six eggs of a dirty green colour. It was once esteemed as food; and, in England, in the reign of Henry VIII. was valued at a shilling Sterling.

² *Scolopax gallinago*. This bird is found in every quarter of the globe, and is so well known, as to need no description. In winter, great numbers of snipes frequent the marshy and wet grounds, where they lie concealed in the rushes, &c. In the summer, they disperse to different parts, and are found in the midst of the highest mountains, as well as in the low fens and mosses.

³ *Anas Crecca*. This small species of duck is in length 14 inches, in breadth 23 inches. It is rather a beautiful species. The head is of a deep bay colour; from the bill to the hind part of the head, is a broad bar of glossy changeable green; the lower part of the neck, the beginning of the back, and the sides under the wings, are elegantly marked with waved lines of black and white; the general colour whitish, spotted with black.

⁴ *Rallus aquaticus*. The water rail is a bird of a long slender body, with short concave wings. It delights less in flying than running; which it does very swiftly along the edges of brooks covered with bushes: as it runs, every now and then flirts up its tail; and in flying hangs down its legs: actions it has in common with the water hen. The length to the end of the tail 12 inches, the breadth 16 inches; the head, hind part of the neck, the back, and coverts of the wings and tail are black, edged with an olive brown; the base of the wing is white; the quill-feathers and secondaries dusky; the throat, breast, and upper part of the belly are ash-coloured; the sides under the wings as far as the rump finely varied with black and white bars. The tail is very short, consists of twelve black feathers; the ends of the two middle tipped with rust-colour; the feathers immediately beneath the tail white. The legs are placed far behind, and are of a dusky flesh-colour; the toes very long, and divided to their very origin; though the feet are not webbed, it takes the water; will swim on it with much ease; but oftener is observed to run along the surface.

⁵ *Fulica atra*. The belly is ash-coloured; and on the ridge of each wing is a line of white; every part besides is of a deep black. Coots frequent

The Swan ¹.

Sundry gulls, wild geese and wild ducks. In the moors are many wild fowls.

There is a fine stone at Nivestoun, and much lime-stone; they want no fewel, have coal from Kelti-heugh; there is much pasture and plenty of corns.

quent lakes and still rivers; they make their nest among the rushes, with grass, reeds, &c. floating on the water, so as to rise and fall with it. They lay five or six large eggs, of a dirty whitish hue, sprinkled over with minute deep rust colour spots; they will sometimes lay fourteen and more. The young when just hatched are very deformed, and the head mixed with a red coarse down. In winter they often repair to the sea.

¹ The wild Swan, *Anas Cygnus feras*, is not known to frequent any of our lakes; but the tame Swan, *Anas Cygnus mansuetus*, is common in several of them. The swan is the largest of the British birds. It is distinguished externally from the wild swan; first, by its size, being much larger: secondly, by the bill, which in this is red, and the tip and sides black, and the skin between the eyes and bill is of the same colour. Over the base of the upper mandible projects a black callous knob: the whole plumage in old birds is white; in young ones ash-coloured till the second year: the legs dusky; but Dr. Plott mentions a variety found on the Trent near Rugely, with red legs. The swan lays seven or eight eggs, and is near two months in hatching: it feeds on water plants, insects and shells. No bird perhaps makes so inelegant a figure out of the water, or has the command of such beautiful attitudes in that element as the swan. In former times it was served up at every great feast, when the elegance of the table was measured by the size and quantity of the good cheer. Cygnets are to this day fattened at Norwich about Christmas, and are sold for a guinea a piece. Swans were formerly held in such great esteem in England, that by an act of Edward IV. c. 6. "no one that possessed a freehold of less clear yearly value than five marks, was permitted to keep any, other than the son of our sovereign lord the king." And by the eleventh of Henry VII. c. 17. the punishment for taking their eggs was imprisonment for a year and day, and a fine at the king's will. Though at present they are not so highly valued as a delicacy, yet great numbers are preserved for their beauty.

PART IV.

WHAT IS MOST REMARKABLE IN FIFE.

To the HERETORS OF FIFE.

This Fourth Part is Dedicated

by the Author,

ROBERT SIBBALD.

SECTION I.

The Coast, from the Western Boundary of the Shire to the Mouth of the River Leven.

FIFE is a peninsula, embraced towards the south with the Firth of Forth, and towards the north with the Firth of Tay. At the west limit of it, from the brink of Forth, (where the small water 'Bloddyr' dischargeth itself into the firth, at Newmiln bridge) it stretcheth northwards, including the paroches of Carnock and Saline (and excluding the paroch and lordship of Culross, within the shire of Perth) till the south-marches of the paroch of Cleish in Kinross-shire.

Before I begin the account of the remarkable places in this part of the coast, I will give first the excellent verses of John Johnston and Arthur Johnston, upon the towns in the coast of Fife.

John

John Johnston's are these :

Oppida sic toto sunt sparsa in littore, ut unum
 Dixeris ; inque uno plurima juncta eadem.
 Littore quot curvo Forthæ volvuntur arenæ,
 Quotque undis refluxo tunditur ora salo ;
 Pene tot hic cernas instratum puppibus æquor,
 Urbibus et crebris pene tot ora hominum.
 Cuncta operis intenta domus fæda otia nescit
 Sedula cura domi, sedula cura foris.
 Quæ maria et quas non terras animosa juvenus
 Ah ! fragili fidens audet adire trabe ;
 Auxit opes virtus, virtuti dura pericla
 Juncta, etiam lucro damna fuere suo.
 Quæ fecere viris animos, cultumque dedere ;
 Magnanimis prosunt damna, pericla, labor.

Arthur Johnston's are these :

Oppida, quæ longo lavat hinc Bodotria tractu,
 Flatibus a Boreæ, Grampus inde tegit.
 Flectere vos docuit Neptuni dextera remos,
 Et cava nimboris pandere vela Notis.
 Nec vos Scylla vorax, nec terret vasta Charybdis,
 Nec vada Dulichiæ quæ metuere rates.
 Seu Syrtes tentare juvat, seu radere cautes
 Cyaneas, vobis invia nulla via est.
 Nec satis est sulcare fretum, Fergusia vobis
 Cogitur abstrusos pandere terra sinus.
 Illius in gremio conclusos quæritis ignes,
 Et prope Tartarei cernitis ora Jovis.
 Artibus et vestris liquidus lapidescere pontus
 Cogitur et sal fit, quod prius unda fuit.
 Montibus excisas ne jactet Saxo salinas,
 Largius has vobis sufficit æquor opes.

Scotia vos celebret, vestro sine munere Brumæ
Sunt nimis atroces, insipidæque dapes.

The coast is very fertile, and has many waters and burns running into it, from the Ochils and Lomunds, and the hills in the inner parts of it. Some of these waters are auriferous: and so Buchanan's verses holds in Fife as well as in other parts of this country.

Nunc tibi frugiferæ memorabo hic jugera glebæ,
Et saltus pecore, et fœcundas piscibus undas,
Et æris gravidos et plumbi pondere sulcos,
Et nitidos auro montes, ferroque, rigentes,
Deque metalliferis manantia flumina venis,
Quæque beant alias communia commoda gentes.

I shall have occasion to give instances of this, in the account of the most remarkable places in this shire.

In this coast are many fine harbours, many convenient fisheries, sundry manufactories, many royal burghs; and the salt that here is made, and the coal, and the fishery, afford much matter of trade.

I begin with Torrie-burn, a burgh of barony: it has a harbour for small vessels, and has salt-pans¹. It is named from the water of Torrie, which runneth through the town; over which, forgainst the kirk², a bridge was built by

¹ About 1000 tons of shipping belong to Torryburn. The navigation of which employs about 70 seamen. By this port, the town of Dunfermline carries on part of its trade.

² In the kirk-yard, the following characteristic epitaph was to be found a few years ago, but is now defaced. The writer of the Statistical Account of the parish, has the merit of preserving these beautiful and simple lines.

" At anchor now, in Death's dark Road,
" Rides honest Captain HILL,
" Who serv'd his king, and fear'd his God,
" With upright heart and will.

by Mr. James Aird the minister, a man eminent for his piety and charity to the poor. The town is under the jurisdiction of the Earl of Kincardine, descended of a brother of the ancient family of Blairhall, of which also Sir William Bruce of Kinross, and several other gentlemen of the name of Bruce are descended; of which family of Blairhall, also the Earl of Elgin in Scotland, and of Alisbury in England, are descended. It is now the seat of the Honourable Dougal Stuart, one of the senators of the college of justice, who married the heiress¹.

Near to Torrie-burn stands the manour of Torrie², now the seat of William Erskine, a son of the Lord Cardross. 'Twas formerly in the possession of the ancient family of the Wardlaws, of which several lairds of that name are descended. To the east of the town is Crumbie³, a pleasant seat of the Lord Colvil of Cleish⁴, descended of the Lord

P p 2

Colvil

" In social life sincere and just,
 " To vice of no kind given;
 " So that his better part, we trust,
 " Hath made the PORT of HEAVEN."

¹ Now the property of Erskine of Carnock.

² The seat of Sir William Erskine, Baronet.

³ The lands of Torry and Crumbie contain much coal; the following table of the thickness of its various seams in both estates, was furnished by a gentleman, who was proprietor of the one, and had a lease of the other.

	Feet.		Feet.
TORRY,	11 Main coal	CROMBIE,	7
	9 This coal has neither smoke		5
	6 nor flame, and is used only		4
	5 in drying malt.		4
	4		3
	3 Parrot coal.		2
	2		

Besides these different seams, there is, on the north parts of Torry, a fine parrot coal, in thickness four feet, which is very valuable, and is said to sell in the London market, at a higher price than any other. There is also very good ironstone, some of which has been wrought. Stat. Acc. Vol. VIII. No. 25.

⁴ Now the property of James Wedderburn, Esq. of Inveresk.

Colvil of Culross, whose predecessor was James Lord Colvil, a follower of Henry the Great, who to the immortal honour of himself and his nation, was the man whom God made the chief instrument to carry the battel of Cultras, so favourable to the protestants in France, against the bloody leaguers.

Not far from this, towards the north, is the neat house of Pitfirren¹, well adorn'd with curious gardens, large parks and meadows, the manour of the ancient family of the Halkets. There is in the register of Dunfermling a contract betwixt the abbot of Dunfermling and David Halket, design'd in some charters, *de Lufennen, De perambulatione terrarum de Petfarane, anno 1437*. There is a vast fond of small coal in the lands, which is carried to the port of Lyme Kills, belonging to Pitfirren², being a small burgh of barony; it is well provided with coal-yards and cellars. Several whales have come in upon this coast; anno 1652.
one

¹ The seat of Sir Charles Halket, Baronet.

² From a remote period, the family of Pitferran obtained from government the privilege of exporting their coals to foreign parts, free of all duty whatever. The original privilege was renewed by Queen Anne, December 21. 1706, and ratified in Parliament March 21. 1707. The family continued to enjoy the privilege till 1788, when it was purchased by government for L. 40,000 Sterling, when the property that could injure the revenue was nearly exhausted. The most remarkable, in these lands, are the seams, consisting of five feet, two feet, and four feet each. They are all found within the space of fourteen yards, at the distance of three fathoms and a half from each other; and in their natural state, they dip from one foot in four, to one in six towards the north-east. Immediately above the two feet seam, are two strata of ironstone. The uppermost is four inches, and the lowermost two and a half inches thick. Being above a seam of coal, they are wrought along with it. They are of an excellent quality for making cannon, and have been exported to the Carron Company for that purpose. The ironstone began to be wrought by that Company in 1771, and in 1773 and 1774, there were sixty miners, and as many bearers employed in the mines. Since that period, the ironstone has been wrought by the tacksmen of the coal. Stat. Acc. Vol. XIII. No. 29.

one 80 foot in length, of the whale-bone kind, came in, which (as I was inform'd) beside a vast quantity of oyl, did afford 500 weight of baleen. The jaws of it stand for a gate, in the garden of Pitfirren. And anno 1689 there came in one of the spermaceti kind, with big teeth in the under-jaw, the whale was above 52 foot long¹.

The coast abounds much with iron-stone, of which there are some pieces curiously figur'd, some like clam-shells, and one has the shape of the scabbard of a Turkish scimitar, of the kind call'd Siliquastrites.

Close by Pitfirren is Cavil², the seat of an ancient gentleman of the name of Lindsay; and Pitliver³, the seat of Sir James Campbel, who married the heiress, of the name of Dempster.

Hard by is Dunfermling, a royal burgh⁴, having its name
from

¹ See before, Part II. Chap. III.

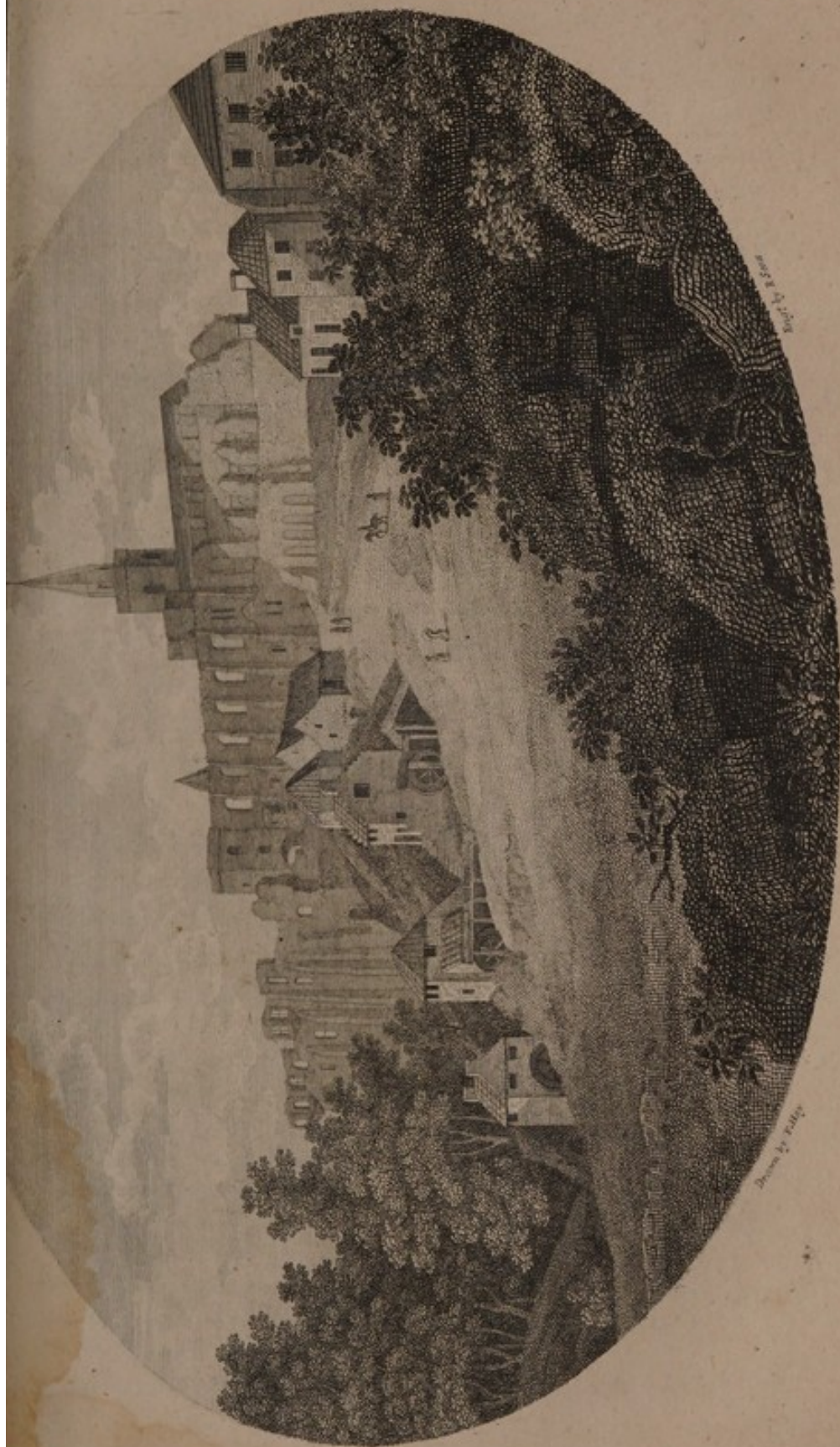
² Now the property of Dr. James Robertson Barclay.

³ Now the property of Robert Wellwood, Esq. of Garvock.

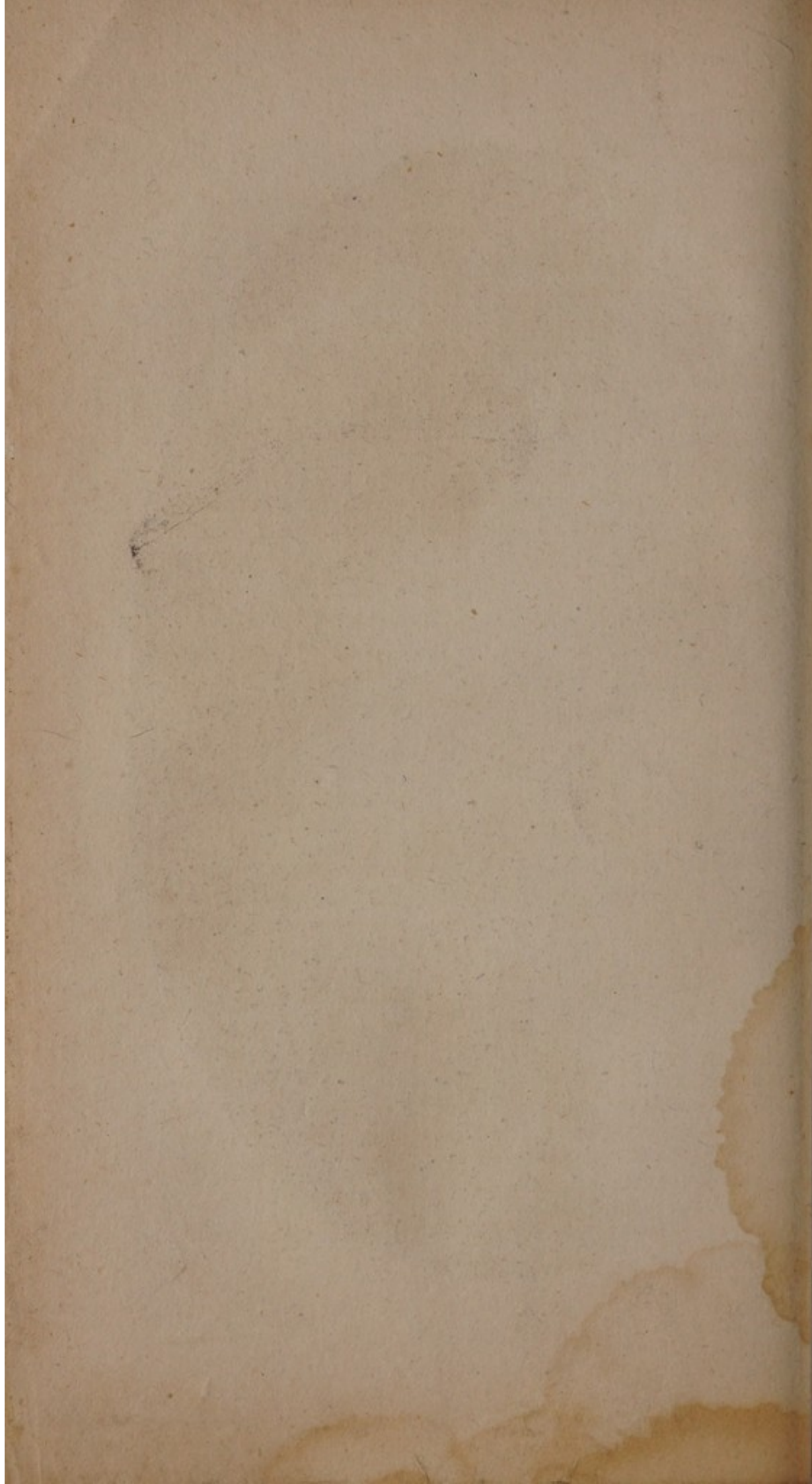
⁴ The burgh, it appears, held of the monastery for near two centuries, It became *royal* by a charter from James VI. dated 24th May 1588. In this charter, called a charter of confirmation, the king ratifies sundry charters, donations, and indentures by John and Robert, abbots of Dunfermline; and particularly, an indenture made at Dunfermline, 10th October 1395, between John, abbot of the monastery, and the Eldermen and community of the burgh; by this deed the abbot and convent renounce, in favour of the eldersmen and community, the whole income of the burgh belonging to their revenue, with the small customs, profits of court, &c. reserving, however, the yearly pensions payable to the monastery from the lands of the burgh; and the correction of the bailies, as often as they, or any of them, should be guilty of injustice in the exercise of their office.—By the set or constitution, the government of the burgh is lodged in a council of twenty-two; consisting of twelve guildry or merchant-councillors, eight deacons of incorporations, and two trades-councillors; the magistrates are, a provost, two bailies, and dean of guild. The annual revenue is considerably above L. 500 Sterling. Eight public fairs are held through the year, and two days in the week, Wednesday and Friday, are appointed for markets; the market on Wednesday has for some time fallen into disuse. Stat. Acc. Vol. XIII. No. 29.

from a hill near a crooked water, which is the situation of it; for it lies upon the ridge of a hill, sloping gently to the south. It was the ordinary abode of Malcolm Kenmore; the ruins of a tower he dwelt in are yet to be seen, near to the west bridge¹. This king Malcolm III. founded the monastery,

¹ A palace was afterward built a little south-east of the tower in a most romantic situation, close on the verge of the glen, but at what particular period is not now known. The south-west wall of the palace still remains a monument of the magnificent fabric, of which it is a part, and tradition continues to point out the chimney of the apartment where that unfortunate monarch Charles I. was born.—The monastery was one of the most ancient in Scotland, founded by Malcolm Canmore for the monks of the order of St. Benedict; the building being left unfinished by Malcolm, was completed by his son Alexander I. The monastery and its church were dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and St. Margaret, Malcolm's queen. In some old manuscripts, it is called, *Monasterium de monte infirmorum*; hence some have conjectured, that it was originally intended for an hospital or infirmary. It continued to be governed by a prior till the reign of David I. who raised it to the dignity of an abbey, and in 1124 translated thither thirteen monks from Canterbury; before the dissolution, however, the fraternity had increased to twenty-six.—The abbey was richly endowed, and derived part of its extensive revenue from places at a considerable distance. Kirkcaldy, Kinghorn, and Burntisland, (called of old Wester Kinghorn), likewise Musselburgh and Inveresk, belonged to this abbey. According to a rental given up at the time of the Reformation by Allan Coutts, in name of George Durie, abbot, the yearly revenue was as follows: Money, L. 2513 : 10 : 8 Scots; wheat, 28 c. 11 b. 1 f.—bear, 102 c. 15 b. 1 f. 3 p.—meal, 15 c.—oats, 61 c. 6 b. 2 f.—horse corn, 29 c. 1 b. 1 f. 3 p.—butter, 34 st.—lime, 19 c. 15 b.—salt, 11 c. 8 b.—According to another rental by the same person:—Money, L. 2404, 4 s.—wheat, 27 c. 4 b. 3 f.—bear, 83 c. 11 b. 2 f. 2 p.—oats, 158 c. 5 b. 2 f. whereof 84 c. white oats.—lime, 20 c.—salt, 11 c. 8 b.—capons, 374—poultry, 746.—The abbey was a magnificent and very extensive building, but fell an early sacrifice to the barbarous policy of the English, being almost entirely burnt down by them, in the beginning of the 14th century. Edward I. of England wintered at Dunfermline in 1303. "In that place there was an abbey of the Benedictine order, a building so spacious, that according to an English historian, three sovereign princes, with all their retinue, might have been lodged conveniently within its precincts. Here the Scottish nobles sometimes



RUINS OF THE MONASTERY OF DUNFERMLINE.



nastery, and he and his successors, especially David I. did endow the same with great riches and privileges, three of which are so remarkable and peculiar to this monastery, that I cannot pass them; I extracted them from the great register of the monastery. The first is, "Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse ecclesiæ Sanctæ Trinitatis de Dunfermling, omnem decimam de *auro* quod mihi eveniet de Fif et Fortherif, T. cancellario, et Hugone de Morevil, et Johanne episcopo, apud Newbotill." By which privilege it appears, that in his days there was gold found in the waters, which came off the mountains and hills in this shire, as there is silver, copper, lead and iron found in them still.

The second privilege is in a charter of confirmation, of the same king David I. which has this clause, "Et de *seliches* qui ad Kingornum capientur, postquam decimati fuerint; concedo ut omnes septimos *seliches* habeant."

The third is by Malcolm IV. "Capita piscium qui dicuntur *crespeis* præter linguam, qui in meo dominio ex illa parte Scottwatir applicuerint, in quâ parte illorum ecclesia sita est¹."

By the former, it seems, in those days the selchs were a matter of trade; and the last shows, that the meer-swine and porpesses, and lesser sort of whales (which I guess were mean'd by *crespeis*) were matter of trade, and the oyl was imployed, as a charter hath it, *ad luminaria ecclesiæ*².

In sometimes held their assemblies. The English soldiers utterly destroyed this magnificent fabric. M. Westminster justifies this brutal extravagance. The Scots, (says he) had converted the House of the Lord into a den of thieves, by holding their rebellious parliaments there. The church, however, and a few mansions fit for monks, were graciously spared by the English reformers." The cells belonging to the abbey, which were spared by the English, and likewise, it is probable, the principal part of the church, were demolished at the Reformation in 1560. The ruins of the abbey are now but inconsiderable. Hailes Annals. Stat. Acc.

¹ See before, page 116. note 1.

² Coal is found in great abundance almost everywhere in the neighbourhood

In the town is one long street, which runs from the east to the south-west, where, by a lane, it entereth the king's palace, which is famous for the birth of king Charles I. The monastery is joined to it, a great fabrick; it was for the Benedictine monks, founded by king David, anno 1130. The town has a manufactory of dornick-cloath¹: it gives

hood of Dunfermline, and the mines are the most ancient in Scotland. The earliest account of coal used as fuel, is a charter of William de Oberwill, in which he granted liberty to the abbot and convent of Dunfermline to open a coal-pit wherever they inclined, excepting on his arable land, and permitted them to take as much as was necessary for their own use, and to open a new mine whenever the old was exhausted; but not to sell any part of it to others. The charter is dated at Dunfermline, on the Tuesday immediately before the feast of St. Ambrose 1291. But at that early period it does not appear that coal was wrought to a great extent. It was only used in the abbey, and by persons of distinction in the country. In progress of time it was more generally used as fuel; and when trade began to flourish, it was exported to foreign parts. Although it was worked by crop levels ever since the above mentioned period, there was little exported till about the middle of this century. Even so late as 1763, the annual value of exported coal was only L. 200; and in 1771, it did not exceed L. 500 Sterling. The coal mines, since 1771, have been sources of great wealth to many of the proprietors. The annual quantity of coal raised from the various mines of the parish amounts to 90,000 tons. Of these, 60,000 tons are exported from Limekilns, Brucehaven, a small harbour farther east, and Inverkeithing. The remaining 30,000 tons are consumed in the town and parish of Dunfermline, and the immediate neighbourhood. The total annual value of coal amounts to L. 22,650 Sterling. Of this sum, there are L. 3000 annually expended on timber, iron, ropes, incidents, &c. &c. and L. 13,000 for labour. Stat. Acc. Vol. XIII. No. 29.

¹ This town has long been distinguished for the manufacture of diaper or table linen: for many years past, no other cloth has been woven in the parish to any considerable extent. In the infancy of the trade, it was the custom to weave diaper only during the summer, the winter being employed in weaving ticks and checks. This practice continued till about the year 1749, when the manufacture of ticks and checks was in a great measure relinquished. Since the above period, the diaper trade has been gradually increasing; in 1788 there were about 900, and in 1792 no less than 1200 looms were employed in the trade; of this number,

above

gives the title of Earl to a branch of the Seatons. The heritable keeping of the palace, with the revenues of the monastery, and the superiorities and jurisdiction, belongeth now to the Marquis of Tweeddale.

In Mr. Sletzer's *Theatrum Scotiæ*, there is a prospect of the town and the abbey, and another of the abbey.

There were interred here, Malcolm III. with St. Margaret his queen, and king Edgar their son; Alexander I. with Sibilla his queen; David I. with his two wives; Malcolm IV.; Alexander III. and his queen Margaret; Robert I. and Isobel his queen; Edmond second son to king Malcolm III. and his brother Ethelrade, Earl of Fife; Macduff, Earl of Fife; Constantine, Earl of Fife; William Ramsay Earl of Fife; Tho. Randel, Earl of Murray, governour of Scotland, anno 1331¹.

A small

above 800 belonged to the parish. The value of goods annually manufactured has for some time past been from L. 60,000 to L. 70,000 Sterling, and the trade is on the increase. Astonishing improvements have been made within less than half a century in the art of weaving, and in the manufacture of table-linen: by the introduction of machinery, labour has been greatly abridged. Formerly, in weaving diaper, two, and sometimes three persons, were requisite for one web; now, by means of the fly-shuttle, and what is called a frame for raising the figure, a single weaver can work a web two and a half yards broad without the least assistance. Many of the tradesmen in this place discover considerable genius in drawing figures for the diaper, and several of them have obtained premiums for their draughts. In the chest of the incorporation, there is preserved a very curious specimen of the weaving art: it is a man's shirt, wrought in the loom about 100 years ago, by a weaver of this place, of the name of Inglis. The shirt is without seam, and was finished by the ingenious artisan without the least assistance from the needle; the only necessary part he could not accomplish was a button for the neck. While, toward the end of the last war, the linen trade in general declined on account of the want of foreign demand, and the high price of the raw material, the business of Dunfermline was scarcely affected. Stat. Acc. Vol. XIII. No. 29.

¹ The principal part of the church appears to have been demolished at the time of the Reformation, and to have buried the royal monuments in

A small portion of the ancient church yet stands, in which there are these inscriptions.

Integerrimo Amico Gulielmo Shaw.

Vive inter superos, æternumque optime vive,
Hæc tibi vita labor, mors fuit alta quies.

ALEXANDER SETONIUS, D. F.

The other is :

*Domino Roberto Pitcarnio, abbati Fermoloduni, legato regio,
ejusque majestati à secretis.*

Hic situs est heros modicâ Robertus in urnâ
Pitcarnius, patriæ spes, columenque suæ.

Quenz

its ruins. The area of this part of the church is covered with rubbish to the depth of three or four feet; it has long been used as burying ground, and on that account cannot now be explored. In digging a grave lately, there was discovered a stone coffin six feet in length, containing human bones; at the same time were found several fragments of a marble monument, which had been finely carved and gilt. Here is shown what is said to have been the tombstone of St. Margaret, and six flat stones, each nine feet in length, where as many kings are said to lie. "Margaret died 16th November 1093, and was buried at Dunfermline. In the 1250 or 1251, her bones were removed, and placed in a more honourable place in the Church of the Trinity of Dunfermline." Hailes's Ann. "Alexander III. caused her bones to be put into a chest of silver, enriched with precious stones, after many prayers and solemn processions, and placed it in the noblest part of the church. During the troubles of the Reformation, the coffer wherein her head and hair were inclosed, was carried to the castle of Edinburgh, and from thence transported to the manor-house of the laird of Dury, who was a reverend father, priest and monk of Dunfermline. After he had kept this religious pledge some years, it was in 1597 delivered into the hands of the Jesuits, missionaries in Scotland, who seeing it was in danger to be lost or prophaned, transported it to Antwerp. Her relics are kept in the Scots College at Doway in a bust of silver." Hay's Scotia Sacra. —In the church-yard, a handsome monument has been erected to the memory of the late Earl of Elgin, a nobleman whose memory is dear to those who had the happiness of being known to him. Stat. Acc. Vol. XIII. No. 29.

Quem virtus, gravitas, generoso pectore digna

Ornat, et vera cum pietate fides.

Post varios vitæ fluctus, jam mole relictâ

Corporis, Elisium pergit ad, umbra nemus.

The next thing remarkable is the iron-mills, erected by chancellor Hay, of which Mr. Thomas Crawford, in his epitaph upon him, gives this account :

Quid referam moles operum, rupesque stupendis

Artibus incisas alveos duxisse cavatos ?

Unde rotas duri minuentes semina ferri,

Lignaque multiplici sulcantes ordine serræ,

Circumagant amnes, ut barbara tesqua feraces

Jam laxare sinus in publica commoda discant.

The common people along the coast of Fife, get their bread both by sea and land, and according to the seasons of the year, are either seamen or landmen : they make nets, and in smaller boats, fish all the year over for cod and ling and other white fish ; and have larger boats for taking herring and macharel in the time of the drove. Many of them go long voyages, and export and import merchandize ; the coal and salt, and herring fishing, furnish matter of trade. To proceed where we left,

The castle of Resyth is remarkable, being situated upon a rock that advanceth a little into the firth ; the water at full tide surrounds it, and makes it an island. It was the antient seat of the Stuarts of Resyth or Durisdeer ; descended lineally of James Stuart of Durisdeer, brother german to Walter, the great Stuart of Scotland, father to king Robert II. That family failed lately, the last laird of that name dying unmarried, without brother or children, disposed the estate to a stranger ; and it is at present the possession of Primrose Earl of Roseberry¹. To the east of

Q q 2

Resyth

¹ Now of the Earl of Hopetoun.

Resyth is St. Margarets Bay, separated by a small neck of land from the bay of Innerkeithing: which if cutt would make the hill above the North-ferry ¹ an island, and this hill, which has a promontory stretching south into the frith over against Inch-garvie, if it were fortified, and Inch-garvie, and the south shoar opposite to it, it would secure all the western parts of the frith above that, and give great opportunity for docks, for building and repairing ships, and that with safety; and for laying up vessels of the greatest force and burden during the winter season.

The town of Innerkeithing ², is seated upon a rising ground

¹ The original state of this ferry (Queensferry) is involved in much obscurity. It is known to have been named from Queen Margaret, who frequently used it; and she is said to have gifted the lands of Muiryhall, on the opposite side of the frith, consisting of about seventeen acres, for maintaining the passage. In 1275, there is in the chartulary of Dunfermline, a grant of "eight oars in the new boat at the ferry." The boat is divided into eight shares, eight pennies of rent were to be paid for each share. The ferry now employs four boats and four yawls, which belong to several proprietors on either side of the frith, and who have an exclusive right to the passage. The tacksmen, beside keeping the boats in repair, pay about L. 300 of yearly rent. Hailes's Annals, Vol. I. Stat. Acc. Vol. X. No. 34. and Vol. XVII. No. 33.

² The set of this burgh is uncommon in some things. The provost, the two bailies, the dean of guild, and treasurer, are annually elected by the counsellors and deacons of the trades. The counsellors are chosen from among the burgh inhabitants, the guildry, and even the members of the incorporated trades, who still retain a vote in their respective incorporations. The five incorporated trades elect their deacons yearly as their representatives. The town-council, including the magistrates, cannot be under twenty; but it is not limited to any number above it; so that the whole burgh inhabitants might be made counsellors. What is very singular, the counsellors continue in office during life and residence. The yearly revenue amounts to L. 200 Sterling and upwards; many of their extensive rights and dues have been sold and disposed of at different times. —Before the entrance of the harbour, there is a large and safe bay, which affords excellent shelter for ships in all winds. Here his Majesty's ships
of

ground to the north of the bay. Antiently it had a fair harbour for ships: and was a considerable burgh royal. King David I. dwell'd sometimes in it. In king William's reign it flourished much. Their first charter is by him, declaring their liberties to extend from the water of Doon unto the water of Leven, "*inter medietatem aque de Forth, et lapidem magnum juxta molendium de Ellhorth.*" And king

of war sometimes come from Leith roads, and ride at anchor to avoid the winter storms; and merchant ships from the Mediterranean formerly used to perform quarantine here. The harbour itself is a small bay; at the mouth of which, upon the west side, there lies a large Dutch built vessel as a lazaretto, where, instead of detaining ships from foreign ports, the particular goods, in which any infection may be supposed to lodge, are immediately received, aired under the inspection of a proper officer, and delivered, within a limited time, to the owners, by the express orders of the custom-house. At the head of the bay is the quay, the proper place for landing and receiving goods. The depth of water at spring tides is 13 and sometimes 15 feet. It was deepened within these few years; and a narrow channel cut farther down to admit ships up to it. This is kept pretty clear by a rivulet that runs through it at low tide. Another quay is now built with great improvements, to accommodate the shipping. There are here sometimes between forty and fifty vessels from different places waiting for coals, especially in the winter season. Several ships belong to this place; but none of any considerable burden. Some of them sail to foreign ports, and the rest are chiefly employed in the coal and coasting trade. The coal shipped here is by far the greatest article of trade. The colliery is at Halbeath, in the parish of Dunfermling: it once belonged to a Dutch company; but, being attended with no advantage, they disposed of it. It is now worked by a company of our own countrymen, who carry it on with spirit, and have brought it to a flourishing state. There is a proper waggon road laid with timber, for the distance of five miles, and kept in good repair at a great expence. Twenty-four waggons are employed; they are drawn, some by one and others by two horses, and bring down two tons each time. The coals are good, burn well, and have great heat and force. Twenty-five thousand tons and upwards are shipped annually; the demand is greater than can be answered; and ships frequently wait five and six weeks. There are a few salt-pans that make annually from twelve to fifteen thousand bushels. Stat. Acc. Vol. X. No. 34.

king James VI. by his charter of confirmation, declares them to be sheriffs within themselves. Sir James Balfour says, "That of old it was of a large extent, and very populous, and payed a great tax." The lands about it belong'd to the Moubrays, till they were forfeited by king Robert I. Then they were given to Scrimzeor constable of Dundee, to whose posterity it belonged, till by failzieing of heirs, it returned to the crown in king Charles II.'s reign, as ultimus hæres. The Black and Gray Friars had both of them convents in this town of Innerkeithing. At the North-ferry there was a chapel served by the monks of Dunfermling, for which king Robert I. gave them a mortification.

The next place of note as we go eastward, is the pleasant house of Dinnibirsel, the seat of the Earl of Murray¹, and well adorned with gardens, terraces, statues and large inclosures. James Stuart prior of St. Andrews, was created Earl of Murray, 10th of February 1562.

And hard by it is Dalgatie, the dwelling of the Lord Yester²: it was repaired and beautified with gardens by chancellor Seaton Earl of Dunfermling, who lyes interred in the church there. He was created Earl the third of March 1605. There is upon the coast here much lymestone, with clames petrified and incorporated; and a very good quarrie of free-stone.

Eastward of this upon the coast is the town of Aberdour³,
erected

¹ Dinnibirsel was originally the seat of the abbots of Inchcolm. The present Earl of Moray has made many improvements on this fine place.

² Now the property of the Earl of Moray.

³ Aberdour abounds with coal, lime, and ironstone, of which only the limestone is wrought. The limestone on the coast is shipped at a commodious harbour at Starly-burn, which the Earl of Morton has lately built for the purpose. It is a stone of a strong and superior quality. It is used at Carron for smelting. It is also disposed of in shells, or slacked. The shore

erected into a burgh of regality by the Earl of Morton, lord high treasurer, whose successor has a pleasant seat here, and fertile lands around it. The town gives the title of Lord Aberdour to the eldest son of these Earls. There is a confirmation by king David II. of a charter granted by William Dowglas Lord of Niddisdale, to James Dowglas his son, of the lands of Aberdour, within the shire of Fife, apud Dunevege, anno regni 37. It appears by the productions at the ranking of the nobility, that they were created Earls of Morton before the 24th of October 1458. Aberdour belonged very antiently to the Wiponts, and by a marriage 1126 it came to the Mortimers; in king Alexander III's. time, Allanus de Mortuomari gave the wester-part of Aberdour to the monks of Inch-Colm, for a buriall place within their church. To the west of the castle, there is a little harbour. In the lands of Whitehill above the town, good oker is found. Hard by the town is the house of Hill¹, belonging to the laird of Dunairn, a cadet of the Earl
of

shore is generally covered with wood to the water's edge. The trees have been planted with a proper regard to the variety of shade, the jutting rocks which appear in different places, render the whole extremely picturesque and beautiful. This wood is intersected with walks cut out on the face of the hill, from which the prospects are rich and varied. On the west, there is a beautiful white sandy bay, surrounded with trees. Here the grounds rise gently to the west, bordered by thriving plantations; and stretching southward, they terminate in a perpendicular rock washed by the sea. By this rock on the east, and by headlands on the south-west, the small harbour of Aberdour is well sheltered from all winds. The shipping at present consists of a few small vessels. There is one ferry-boat to Leith, which is principally employed in carrying grain. The shipping here, as in most towns on the coast of Fife, was formerly much more considerable than at present.—The venerable old castle of Aberdour, rising amidst trees, stands on the eastern bank of a rivulet, which, taking a winding course below it, falls into the frith in front. The situation is beautiful, and the prospects from it magnificent. Stat. Acc. Vol. IV. No. 45.

¹ Now the property of Dr. Charles Stuart,

of Murray's: and Cuthill-hill the house of a gentleman of the name of Weems¹, who has a coal in his ground.

Next to this, upon a rising ground above the coast, is Newbigging, the house of Mr. George Robertson²; who has much lyme-stone in his lands, and some caves remarkable for the curious petrifications in them, of which some account has been given already.

Near to this are the lands of Orrok of that Ilk³; November 1690 there came in here a whale, 46 foot long, of the balene-kind: in this remarkable, that it had no spout in the forehead, but nostrils like those of a horse.

We come now to Burntisland, called of old Wester Kinghorn, being a part of that barony, anno 1382, and was a mean place, of a few houses. It is now a well built town, and king James VI. gave it the privilege of a burgh-royal⁴. It hath a large and safe harbour⁵, for ships of the biggest size; there may be docks made here, and at the east end of the

¹ William Wemyss, Esq.

² Now of Miss Robertson.

³ Now the property of the Earl of Morton.

⁴ The government of it is vested in twenty-one persons, of whom fourteen are termed guild-counsellors, consisting of merchants, tradesmen, skippers, seamen, and land labourers; of whom three are chosen yearly at Michaelmas, by the old and new council, to be bailies; the other seven are trades-counsellors, being one of each trade. There is also a provost chosen yearly at Michaelmas. If he is a nobleman, he is a supernumerary; but if a burgher, he is included in the above number. Stat. Acc. Vol. II. No. 38.

⁵ The harbour certainly is one of the best in Scotland. By way of excellence it is called, in some of the town's charters, "Portus Gratiae," and "Portus Salutis." It is here that ships generally take shelter, when driven up by storms, and hard gales of easterly wind. It is easily entered, and affords the greatest safety, let the wind blow from any quarter. It is very capacious, and of great depth of water. Much improvement might still be made upon it. Were the quays extended, (which could easily be done at no great expence) small ships could come in, and go out, at any time of tide. Stat. Acc. Vol. II. No. 38.

the town¹. Because of its situation, and accommodations
for

¹ In the opinion of professional men, docks might be established here, capable of receiving the largest ships of war. This is surely an object well deserving the attention of government. It might be done at a small expence. And, in the event of our being again at war with our northern neighbours, there would be a vast saving and conveniency; as the ships that happened to want cleaning and repair, would not need to return to England for that purpose; which they must always do at present. Even for the ships that are stationed in the frith, and such as may occasionally come into it, an establishment of this kind would be a great saving of time and money. Here too, houses and yards for the king's stores might be had, much more conveniently, and at far less expence, than at Leith. They could be had at the very entrance of the harbour, or along the quays. And as the houses would be cheap, and the access easy, an annual saving of some hundreds of pounds might reasonably be expected. There is another thing, respecting this harbour, which deserves to be pointed out to government, and may at least merit their consideration. It is this; that it might be made one of the safest and most convenient watering-places possible for his Majesty's ships in the frith. At no great expence, a run of the finest water might be introduced by a pipe, and carried to any of the quays thought most proper, where the king's boats might receive it, without the least trouble or danger. This may be thought the more worthy of notice, as, it is well known, that the present mode of watering the king's ships, either by going to Leith, or Starly-burn, a place on the north shore, about a mile to the westward of Burntisland, is often attended with danger, and sometimes with loss. It is surprising, that the advantages of this harbour should have so long been overlooked by the public; and no less so, that, in the present enterprising mercantile age, they have not been laid hold of and improved. It is doubtless equal, if not preferable, to any in Scotland, for dry docks. Its vicinity to Edinburgh, the capital of the kingdom, and its ready access by sea, to every quarter of the globe, certainly render it eligible for every sort of mercantile pursuit.—Before the union, the trade of this place seems to have been very considerable. A number of ships belonged to it. Large quantities of malt, as in the other towns on the coast, were made here, and exported to England, and the north, which yielded great profits. Many of the shipmasters and inhabitants appear to have been wealthy. But since that period, little business of any kind has been done, till within these few years, when trade has again begun to revive a little. Some branches of manufactures have been established, such as a sugar-house, belonging to a Glasgow company, in a very thriving condition, and a work for sulphuric acid,

for landing, and for the entertainment of passengers, it is
one

acid, or oil of vitriol. Ship-building is carried on by a few hands, and might be increased to any extent. Stat. Acc. Vol. II. No. 38.—Burntisland has received considerable additions and improvements since 1793, when the new herring fishing began in the Frith of Forth. It is not very creditable to the attention and vigilance of the fishermen of Fife, that this vast fund of national wealth was not resorted to earlier. When the herrings left the shores near the mouth of the frith, it was supposed they had taken their departure altogether from our coasts, and no attempts were made to discover them in the shallow waters of the upper parts of the frith. The discovery of them is said to have been made accidentally, by a poor man, named Thomas Brown, who lived near Dunnibersel. For many years, he had been wont to fish, with hook and line, for haddocks or podlies along the shore. During the winter seasons, he took many herrings in this way, and is reported to have observed such numbers, close to the beach, as to take them up in pails or buckets. With base avarice, he concealed the favours of providence; but his new fishery became gradually known to his neighbours, who profited by his example, and soon began to sell in the neighbouring country the supplies gleaned from the shores. When it was reported, that a shoal of herrings were found so far up the frith, the fishermen gave no credit to the tale, because such a circumstance had not been known before. At last, in 1793, some fishermen of Queensferry set their herring nets, and their astonishing success roused the torpid spirit of their brethren, who, from the gradual failure of all kinds of fishing along the coast, had become timid and spiritless. An instance of their want of energy and faith on this subject, was mentioned to the editor by an intelligent seaman. About twenty years before the fishing commenced, the mainsail of his vessel had accidentally fallen overboard in the bay of Inverkeithing; when it was hauled on board, it was found to contain a great number of herrings in its folds. He reported this circumstance to many fishermen, but could not prevail on one of them to make a trial for herrings, so strong was their prejudice against their being found at a distance from their wonted haunts. The success of the Queensferry boats excited general attention, and for ten years, this fishery has been followed with perseverance and good fortune, not only by the fishermen of Fife, but of a great part of the east coast of Scotland, and of the Frith of Clyde, and of Ireland, who come through the canal in the end of autumn, and remain till the close of the fishing season. Last year the fishing rather declined; and this year it has been more unsuccessful; but the high prices in some measure compensated the diminution of number. At first the herrings sold about half-a-crown

one of the three towns for passage over the firth, and well frequented¹. This town is naturally fortified, and may be made much stronger by bringing the sea round it². The

R r 2

new

crown or three shillings per crane, which is the fill of a barrel placed on the beach, or on a deck, with its two ends taken out. They rose afterwards to ten shillings, about which price they continued some years. In 1800 and 1801, they were as high as twenty-five shillings, and have been this year about twenty shillings. There appears to be no difference, as some people supposed, betwixt these herrings, and those formerly caught in the lower part of the frith. There is indeed among them a considerable mixture of pilchards, the number of which has rather increased in proportion to the herrings. The curers of white herrings salt them, mixed with the herrings, as they are taken. But when red herrings are to be made, the pilchards must be separated, as their scales are too thick to be properly penetrated by the heat and smoke.—When the herrings first arrive, they are somewhat emaciated; and for about a month, they continue improving in size, not merely by the increase of the roe, but by the addition of fat and fleshy substance. In a month or six weeks more, they begin to spawn. The fishing lasts from October to February, or to the middle of March. In coming up the frith, they keep in deep water; and in returning to the ocean, they follow the same plan, except that they approach pretty near the shore about Pittenweem and Anstruther, where a good many are caught. It is probable, that the winter fishing, which was carried on with indifferent success for many years previous to 1793, on this part of the coast, was afforded by the shoal returning from the higher parts of the frith; at least, the time of this fishing corresponds with the return of this shoal in February and March, and the quality of the fish was similar, being lean and dry, as usual with fish after spawning.—The situation of Burntisland, near the fishing ground, and its safe and capacious harbour, renders it the general rendezvous for the boats and busses employed in this fishery. The resort of fishermen and curers, has greatly increased the wealth, and the appearance of the place, which before wore many marks of decay and wretchedness.

¹ There are at present three large stout boats, and a small one that goes at half tide. They cross every day when passengers appear. And when once the quays are extended, as now resolved on, there will be passage at all times, wind and weather serving.

² It appears, at some former period to have been fortified. On the south-east side of the harbour, part of the walls of a fort is still standing entire.

And

new church is a fine square structure, with a pavilion roof, after the modern fashion. The ruins of the old church are seen at the Kirkton, to the north of Bruntisland; it was this place that was properly called Wester Kinghorn, in the old charters: here is still the burial place of the lairds of Orrock and the other gentry. Sir James Balfour in his notes upon this town, gives us these verses of a country poet.

Brave ancient Isle, thy praise if I should sing,
The habitation of a Pictish king
Drustus, who made against the Romans strokes,
Forth's snakie arms thee to inclose with rocks.
They often press'd to vanquish thee with *fire*,
As Macedon did the sea embordered Tyre:
But thou did'st scorn Rome's captive for to be,
And kept thyself from Roman legions free¹.

Tacitus, cap. 22. vitæ Agricolaë, tells us, That Agricola, in the summer which began his sixth expedition in this part of Britain, "*Portus classe exploravit trans Bodotriam:*"
"He

And on the top of a small hill, immediately to the north of the town, there are to be seen the remains of a trench. It is also said, that when Cromwell had an army in this country, it held out against him, till he was obliged to enter into a compromise with the inhabitants, on certain conditions: part of which was, that he should repair the streets and the harbour. In consequence of this, the quays, as they presently stand, were built by him.

¹ If this origin of the name could be received, it were a strong presumption, that a dialect of the Gothic, not materially differing from our present language, or from that of the northern nations of Europe, was very early used in Fife. The same compound name occurs in Denmark, Bruntlandt; but this etymology is the mere fancy of the rustic poet, unsupported by record or tradition. It is certain, that the ancient name of the place was Wester Kinghorn; and the tradition of the origin of the present name is, that it arose from the burning of a few fishermens huts, upon a small island on the west side of the harbour, which induced them to take up their residence where the town now stands.

“He sounded the havens upon the north coast of Forth,” and there was none so commodious for great vessels to enter in as this. And it is like, this poet took occasion to make these verses, from the opposition that the Caledonians made to the Romans, which Tacitus shows; “*Ad manus et arma conversi Caledoniam incolentes populi:*” they made such resistance that some of the Romans were for quitting the attempt; “*Regrediendumque citra Bodotriam, et excedendum potius, quam pellerentur, specie prudentium, ignavi admonebant*”¹.

It has a castle upon an eminence, and commanding the town and harbour, built by Durie of that Ilk, whose name and arms are upon it. In the cartulary of Dunfermling, (to which abbacy this town, castle and harbour belonged) there is a grant by George Durie commendator of Dunfermling, and archdeacon of St. Andrews, to Robert Durie of that Ilk, of our lands of Nether-Grange of Kinghorn Wester, called Le Mains; together with the keeping of the place or fort of the same; “and for the preserving and custody thereof, we dispoise heritably our lands of Grefland, and Cuningerland, now called Brunt-Island, within our shire of Kinghorn, regality of Dunfermling, and sheriffdom of Fife;” dated anno 1538. After the reformation, it was given first to Grange Kirkaldie, then to Sir Robert Melvill of Carnie. This town gave the title of Lord, to Sir James Weems, who married the Countess heiress of the Earldome of Weems, and was father to the present Earl. The castle and milns belong now to Mr. Colin McKenzie, son to Redcastle in Ross².

Above

¹ See before, page 59. note 3.

² There are two mills close to the town, employed in making flour, meal, and barley. One of them is erected upon the sea, which comes into a bay, on the north side of the estate of Rossend. At an average it works the year round, about fourteen hours each day. On the same water, other profitable works might be erected. The castle and mills belong now to Robert Beatson, Esq.

Above this coast the country riseth high to the Binn¹, near to which northward is Orrock, the seat of Orrock of that Ilk. In the cartulary of Dunfermling there is a charter by Richard abbot of Dunfermling, to David de Orrock eldest son and heir to William de Orrock of that Ilk; this grants and confirms to him, "*Omnes et singulas terras duarum partium terrarum de Orrock, et Silliebabe, et Dunhern, cum suis pertinentiis.*" Dated 3d Junii 1458. On the south-side of the hill is Gedds'-miln, and lands adjacent, the inheritance of Ged of Badridge²; and Nether-Grange, which hath a neat house and inclosures, belonging to a gentleman of the name of Durie³. Above it is a cascade or fall of water. All the hills here abound with lime-stone; some of which yield curious yolks, of a spheriod figure. The lands of Orrock afford British diamonds of several colours, naturally cut into angles, some of four, some six, which are equal in fineness to the Bristol stones. Near to the house of Orrock there is a vitriolic spring; and the hill of Orrock abounds with capillary herbs.

To

¹ Now the property of the Earl of Morton. This hill is very steep, and elevated between 500 and 600 feet above the level of the sea. It yields most excellent pasture in any season; is well watered and sheltered, and withal, very extensive. It would make one of the finest inclosures in Scotland, particularly for sheep. From its appearance, one would almost be induced to believe, it had undergone some violent commotion, and that the rocks on each end were incrustated with something like volcanic matter.—It is also proper to mention, that some years before the revolution in France, an ingenious foreign gentleman, in his researches about this country, discovered here a sort of mould, (which appears to be rocks reduced by time to earth); of which he afterwards sent to France two ship loads. He was very tenacious of making any discoveries respecting its quality. It is now known, however, that the court of France prohibited the importation of it. It is thought this stuff was used either in the porcelain manufactory, or for making crucibles. The ships were loaded from the earth, on the top of a small hill, immediately to the north of the town.

² Now the property of William Wemyss, Esq. of Cuttleshill.

³ Now to William Wemyss, and Roger Ayton, Esqrs.

To the eastward of Bruntisland the sea has inundat much land, and the south face of the hills are over-spread with sand¹. Midway betwixt Bruntisland and Kinghorn (or a mile from each) is the rock, fatal to king Alexander III. by his horse running over it, whose death occasioned much trouble and blood in Scotland². A little to the eastward of this rock is Kinghorn-Spaw, where the water comes out of the rock, five or six foot above the ground: it is commended for the cure of sore eyes. Doctor William Barclay and Doctor Anderson³ have written of

¹ The shore, from a quarter of a mile eastward, is all sandy, till it joins the Pettycur harbour, near Kinghorn. Opposite this sandy beach, the sea has made great encroachments within these hundred years, and still continues to gain ground. Near the town, however, the rocks are a perfect defence. From these rocks, there is as much sea weed cut, every two years, as produces about twelve or fifteen tons of kelp. The rocks and shores are very beneficial to the inhabitants of this place, particularly the poor, from the large quantities of shell-fish that may be gathered, of one kind or another, at all seasons; especially cockles, which abound in the extensive sands between Bruntisland and Kinghorn. A boy or girl may gather to the value, perhaps, of 3d. or 4d. in a few hours. Excellent oysters are also to be had near the town. The bed belongs partly to the burgh, and partly to the Earl of Morton. Stat. Acc. Vol. II. No. 38.

² Riding in the dusk of the evening between Bruntisland and Kinghorn, he was thrown from his horse over a precipice, and killed on the spot, 16th March 1285-6. He died in the 45th year of his age, and 37th of his reign. Knyghton seems to ascribe his death to a divine judgment, because he was going to visit his wife in the season of Lent. With a better spirit Fordun speaks, "Let no one question the salvation of this king, because of his violent death; *he who has lived well, cannot die ill.*" Hailes's Annals, Vol. I.

³ It was in the year 1618, that the celebrated Dr. Anderson, physician to Charles I. inventor of the pills that still go by his name, wrote a treatise upon the nature and propertie of this water, with directions for using it. It is impregnated, he says, with chrystal, gypsum, and nitre; is a powerful diuretic, gives vigour and strength to debilitated constitutions, relieves such as are troubled with a difficulty of breathing, and allayeth all inflammations internal and external; that it ought to be taken in the morning fasting, and,

of it. Hard by it is Prettycur, a harbour for the passage boats^A.

A quarter

and at the rock from which it issues. But, for farther particulars, both with respect to the nature and properties of this water, and the way of using it, the reader is referred to the foresaid Treatise. Dr. Anderson concludes his account of it, with informing us, that in his time, "this fair spring" was much frequented; and that he himself had many opportunities of observing its salutary effects, from his attending patients that were drinking the water.

¹ This harbour was greatly improved and enlarged about 40 years ago. It was lately very much choked up, and in danger of being lost, from the great quantity of sand continually drifting from the west at low water, with the westerly winds, and accumulating within it; and an attempt has been made, by means of two large basons, to clear away the sand, but without much success. About the same time, a lighthouse was erected upon the end of the quay, for the benefit of the passage-boats. It is the opinion of many, that had the money which has been expended upon the Prettycur, and its basons, been laid out upon the extending of the quay, and upon improving the old harbour otherwise, not only all the purposes of the ferry might have been equally well answered, but a safe and capacious bason might have been formed, for the admission of ships of considerable burden. As they are at present, neither the one nor the other will admit vessels of above 150 tons. Should ever Kinghorn become a great manufacturing and commercial town, this plan might still be put in execution. Hitherto, it cannot be said to have ever been either. Formerly, indeed, there were a few brigs, and several sloops belonging to this town; but these were generally either freighted by merchants residing in other places, or engaged in smuggling. At present there are only two small sloops employed in the coasting trade, that sail from this port, with nine passage-boats, of about 50 or 60 tons each, and a few pinnaces that ply the ferry. The writer of the Statistical Account, who had every access to know their characters, pays a well-merited compliment to the ferrymen. "If to the rough and insolent, they sometimes behave with rudeness, the fault, surely, is not entirely theirs. To their skill and activity, and even general *sobriety*, it may, in some measure, be attributed, that there is not an instance of so much as one of these boats having been lost, within the memory of man, or even upon record."—About half way between Kinghorn and the Prettycur, close by the sea, there is a specimen of the basaltes, which well deserves the attention of the curious, who may not have had an opportunity of surveying those more stupendous works of nature of the same

A quarter of a mile to the east of this, is the town of Kinghorn, consisting of two streets, one runs from east to west, on a level ground; the other is from north to south, on a very shelving ground, and to the sea; at the south foot of it is the church, and an harbour lately built. In the middle of it, is St. Leonard's tower, now made a prison. Here is the ruins of a castle¹, which was one of the ordinary seats of our kings, till king Robert II. disposed it, cum dominio de Kinghorn, to John Lyon knight, Lord Glamis, "*in liberum maritagium cum Janeta Stuart filia ex Ade Mure regina, prognata:*" his representative John Lord Glamis was honoured by king James VI. with the title of Earl of Kinghorn, 10th July 1606. which sometime ago they have changed for that of Earl of Strathmore. King David I. endued this town with the privileges of a burgh royal, and king Alexander III. confirmed them. They make much coarse sail-cloth, and threed stockings², anno regis Duncani 1mo, Canutus king of Norway sent a fleet with 9000 men, commanded by his brother, who landing at this place over-run and ravaged the adjacent country. But M'Beth Thane of Falkland, and Bancho Thane of Lochaber, defeated them. Bancho allowed the corps of their chief men to be buried at Inch-Colm, so saith Boethius, lib.

same kind, the Giants Causeway, in the county of Antrim in Ireland, or the rock Perencire, near St. Sandoux in Auvergne, in France, or the celebrated island of Staffa. The basaltic columns are of different diameters, with four, five, six, or seven faces. They are, in general, about twelve or fourteen feet in height, with a few joints or cracks in each, all parallel to one another, and inclining towards the sea, to the east.

¹ No vestige of the castle now remains. The castle and lands of Kinghorn were frequently pledged as security for the jointure of the Scottish Queens.

² The town of Kinghorn has but little trade or manufactures, except some machines driven by water and steam, for spinning flax and cotton, which employ a number of hands.

lib. 12. It seems some of the Scots commanders were killed also, for at the house of Boisvill-Glasmond in the hills near this town, there are two obelisks of rough stones standing erected; which used to be done in battles for a memorial of eminent men killed¹.

A little to the east of Kinghorn, upon the coast, is Vicars-Grange, where some marble is found; and eastward of that is the ruinous tower of Seafield, the ancient seat of the Moutray's, washed with the sea, represented by the laird of Rescobie: it is now the Earl of Melvil's. To the north of both is Grange Kirkcaldie, of old, the house of the antient family of the name of Kirkcaldie, some of whom were famous for their courage and prudence. It is now, by the marriage of the heiress of the name of Skeen, the possession of Carnegie of Boysack².

A mile east from this and four miles from Brunt-island, upon the sea, is the town of Kirkcaldie, a burgh royal³, which with the Linktoun of Abbots-hall, and the suburbs of the Panns, is about a mile in length. It hath its name from some cells of the Culdees here in ancient times. The town belonged to the abbacy of Dunfermling. It hath several

¹ See before, pages 80, 81.

² The Granges and Seafield belong to William Fergusson, Esq. of Raith.

³ In 1334, David II. granted the town of Kirkcaldy to the abbey of Dunfermline, in whose possession it continued till 1450, when the commendator and convent disposed it to the bailies and community. It was soon after erected into a royal burgh. The government of the burgh is vested in a council annually chosen from three classes of inhabitants, mariners, merchants, and craftsmen. The council consists of twenty-one members; of whom ten must be mariners, eight merchants, and three craftsmen. The old council elect their successors; to whom, however, they do not wholly resign their places, till they have voted along with them, and with the deacons of the incorporated trades, in the election of the new magistrates. These are taken from the new council, and consist of a provost, two bailies, a dean of guild, and a treasurer. The incorporated trades are seven in number. Stat. Acc. Vol. XVIII. No. 1.

veral ships¹ and a good trade². There are salt pans here, which belong to Bogie. Some years ago they built an harbour to the east of the town³.

In the neighbourhood of Kircaldie is much coal, and a fertile soil, and many seats of the gentry; the most remarkable are Abbotshall, a large and fine new house with gardens and inclosures, antiently the possession of the Scotts of Balweery; now of Mr. Andrew Ramsay, a grandson of the laird of Whitstoun in the Mcarns, and nevy of Sir Andrew Ramsay of Abottshall, provest of Edinburgh, and a lord of the Session⁴.

Raith, the ancient seat of the chief of the Melvills, who had and yet have sundry lands in this shire: the Lord Raith, treasurer depute, built a very good new house here, with all its attendants of gardens and others; and it hath some old barren planting⁴.

S s 2

The

¹ The following statement of the whole shipping of the port of Kirkcaldy, including the coast from Aberdour to Leven, at different periods, is given from the custom-house books.

In 1760.			In 1772.			In 1782.			In 1792.			In 1800.			In 1802.		
<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
60	4115	369	67	4255	403	48	3030	247	94	10302	652	39	10489	649	98	11150	681

² Kirkcaldy is more a place of manufactures than of trade. The principal manufactures are linen, ticks, and checks, leather, cotton yarn, salt, and shipbuilding. Several vessels, however, are employed by the merchants of the place in foreign trade, particularly with the Baltic and North America. Interesting and ample details of its trade and manufactures, will be found in Stat. Acc. Vol. XVIII. No. 1.

³ To the harbour, which is unavoidably exposed to a heavy sea from the east, and was very narrow and inconvenient, a considerable addition has lately been made.

^{4, 4} Now the property of William Fergusson, Esq. who has built an elegant modern house in a beautiful situation at Raith.

The house and estate of Sir John Weems of Bogie, the nearest cadet of the house of Weems, is near to this eastward; who hath much coal; and salt-pans at Kirkcaldie¹. And to the west is Wester-Bogie, the house of Mr. John Skeen, a cadet of Hallyairs². To the south-east of Bogie is Bennachie, the dwelling and lands of Mr. White of Bennachie, advocate³: and to the north-west is Touch-Barclay⁴.

The water of Tiel, which emptieth itself into the firth at west-bridge of Kirkcaldy, runneth through a pleasant strath, fertile in grass and corn. In it are Hallyairs, the residence of a gentleman of the name of Skeen⁵: a great building, surrounded with gardens, large enclosures and planting: having large meadows to the west, and a loch fertile of fish to the east. The village of Auchtertule, and almost the whole parish of Auchtertule, belong to the laird of Hallyairs⁵. The church of Auchtertule, belonged to the bishop of Dunkeld. South-east of this is Balmuto, the seat of a gentleman, chief of the antient name of the Boisvills; a good old house. It belonged anciently to the Glens of Inchemartin, and came by marriage of an heiress of the Boisvills⁶. A little northward to this is Balbarton, a pleasant dwelling of Mr. Walter Boisvill's⁷. Eastward is the ruinous tower of Balweerie, which belonged for at least 500 years to gentlemen of the name of Scott⁷, who had Scotts-Craig and many other lands in this shire. Michael Scott of Balweerie was twice ambassador to Norway, first after king Alexander's death, then by king Robert I. anno reg. 5.

to

¹ Now the property of James T. Oswald, Esq. of Dunnikier.

² Now the property of James Thomson, Esq.

³ The property of John White-Melville, Esq.

⁴ Now the property of Roger Ayton, Esq. of Inchdairnie.

^{5, 5} Now the property of the Earl of Moray.

⁶ The seat of the Honourable Claud Irvine-Boswell, Lord Balmuto.

^{7, 7} Now the property of William Fergusson, Esq. of Raith.

to demand the Orcades; it is now part of the earldom of Melvill¹. To the south of it is Innertiel, one of the seats of Sir John Malcolm of Lochor²; and Pittedie belonging to a gentleman of the name of Calderwood³. And in the same

¹ The most eminent of this very ancient and respectable family was this Sir Michael Scot, who, in the 13th century, contributed, by his attainments in science, to break the gloom of that benighted age. After pursuing with unusual success the study of languages, belles lettres, and the mathematics, at home, Sir Michael travelled into France, where he resided several years. From France he removed into Germany, and lived for a while at the court of the Emperor Frederick II. a prince the most eminent of his time, both for his own learning, and for the encouragement which he gave to learned men. But that prince being then engaged in war, Sir Michael Scot withdrew from the court, to prosecute with more advantage in retirement, his favourite studies of medicine and chemistry. After some years he returned through England (where he was well received by Edward I.) into his own country, and there died in 1291. The extraordinary discoveries of this man, particularly in chemistry, made him pass in that ignorant and superstitious age, for a magician; and a thousand popular stories are in different parts of Scotland told to this day, of his commerce with evil spirits, and of the wonders which he achieved through their agency. He is also said to have been a prophet, and among other events to have foretold the union of Scotland and England. He left behind him, 1. A translation of Avicenna's book on animals from the Arabic into Latin. 2. A Commentary on the works of Aristotle. 3. A Treatise on the Secrets of Nature, on the principles of the Aristotelian philosophy. In this book, he treats at large of a science, to which a modern author has applied much ingenuity, Physiognomy. 4. A book on Alchymy, entitled, The Nature of the Sun and Moon. 5. A book entitled *Mensa Philosophica*. Sir George Mackenzie calls him one of the greatest Philosophers, Mathematicians, Physicians, and Linguists, of the times in which he lived; and says, that had he not been so much addicted to astrology, alchymy, physiognomy, and chiromancy, he would have deserved well of the republic of letters.—Sir Michael Scot succeeded to the lands of Balweary, in right of his mother, who was the daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Balweary of that ilk. The family is now represented by Sir John Scot of Ancrum, Baronet. Stat. Acc. Vol. XVIII. No. 1. Douglas's Baronage.

^{2, 3} Now the property of Sir James Erskine St. Clair, Baronet.

same valley are Kilrie¹, Norther-Pittedie² and Norther-Glasmond³ inherited by the Betsons.

To the east of Kirkcaldie, upon a rising ground, is the house and village of Dinniekier, consisting of two streets, belonging to Captain Oswald, and formerly to Mr. John Watson who built the house, and mortified several acres of land near Bruntisland for maintaining of poor widows⁴. Near the east-end of Dinniekier is the castle of Ravensheugh, on a rock stretching into the sea, the seat of the Lord Sinclair Earl of Orkney, and of his predecessors Earls of Orkney⁵. William Sinclair Earl of Orkney, got from king James III. the castle of Ravensheugh with some lands beside it, and an annual out of the burrow meals of Edinburgh, when he resign'd his title to Orkney⁶.

A mile

¹ Now the property of William Fergusson, Esq. of Raith.

² The property of Robert Beatson, Esq.

³ Now the property of Robert Hog, Esq.

⁴ This village is better known by the name of Pathhead. It is named from its situation near a steep descent called the Path. It is divided into Pathhead proper, or Dinniekier, situated on Dinniekier estate, and Sinclairton, situated on the Sinclair estate. Dinniekier is the old town: the greatest part of Sinclairton has been built within these forty years. The chief employment in Pathhead was, for a long time, the making of nails. They sent great quantities to Edinburgh, to Glasgow, and to the north of Scotland. Two things favoured this trade, plenty of good coals near them, and the facility of getting old iron, by the ships trading from Dysart to Holland. But when other places came to have the same advantages, and nail factories were erected in different quarters, the profits of this trade were diminished. Linen manufactures have been introduced since that time.—In Pathhead there are forty-three smiths, who make about six millions of nails annually, value about L. 1000.—The present proprietor, James Townsend Oswald, Esq. has built an elegant mansion at a considerable distance northwards from the village. Stat. Acc. Vol. XII. No. 35.

⁵ Ravensheugh or Ravenscraig is now in ruins.

⁶ The Scottish family of Sinclair, or St. Clair, acquired the Norwegian Earldom of Orkney, by the marriage of a daughter of Malis, Earl of Strathern, who had succeeded to it by marrying the daughter of Magnus V.

A mile to the east of this is Dysart, a burgh royal¹, with an harbour for ships²: the town hath three streets, and well built upon a sloping ground southward to the sea; but now is much decayed. The church is a parsonage in my Lord Sinclair's patronage, the inhabitants are most of them fewers of my Lord Sinclair, who has his seat and ordinary residence within the town. He is lineally descended, and the representative of the Sinclairs Earls of Orkney, and by act of parliament in king James IV's. reign, his predecessor the Lord Sinclair is declared chief of the blood³. All the ground upon which the town stands, and the heath benorth it hath much coal in it, some of it 28 foot thick;

in whom the ancient line of the Norwegian Earls failed. William, chancellor of Scotland, the fourth Earl of Orkney of this family, held the earldom when James III. obtained the sovereignty of these islands from Christiern I. of Denmark and Norway, as a pledge for part of the dower of Margaret his daughter, whom James married in 1469. To this great man Scotland was not a little indebted, in the negociation which produced the cession of the Orkneys. In 1470, he resigned the earldom to the king, and received the castle of Ravenscraig, and lands adjacent, in recompense for his castle of Kirkwall, "and his haill right to the erldom of Orkney." He received also many other grants, among which was one of 40 marks a year out of the great customs (burrow mails) of Edinburgh. Sibbald has omitted the name of this eminent statesman in his list of chancellors. Pink. Hist. Stuarts.

¹ It was made a royal burgh in the beginning of the 16th century; but the original charter and old records are lost. In 1546, it is mentioned as one of the principal trading towns on the Fife coast. In the beginning of the 18th century, its trade was much decayed; but from the number of well built houses in it then, it had the appearance of having been in a flourishing state. At that time much salt was made there; and their trade consisted chiefly in exporting coal and salt to Holland. At that time too, malting and brewing were carried on to a great extent.

² The harbour was much injured by the severe storms of January 1803. It is at present proposed to improve it, by deepening it, and extending the pier.

³ The lands of Dysart and Ravensheugh belong to Sir James Erskine St. Clair, Baronet, whose residence is at Dysart House.

thick¹; and a part of it hath for many years been burning, and still burns. In high winds the flame is seen in the night; but in the day light smoke doth always appear. Sometimes a noise is heard like the boiling of cauldrons.

The

¹ This coal continues to be wrought. There are fourteen beds of coal in the Sinclair estate. Most of them are thin, and have been wrought out above the level of the sea. Three of the thickest of these beds, which are near one another, are now working. The uppermost bed is five feet thick. The distance between it and the second bed is eighteen inches, being a foot of coal, with three inches of till above and under it. The second bed of coal is eight feet thick; under it, is a bed of stone and till, two feet three inches; and under it the third bed of coal, five feet thick. They are now working these beds of coal sixty fathoms below the surface. The water is raised by two steam engines: the coals are raised by three horse gins. Horses are employed under ground to bring the coals to the pit bottoms. The average quantity of coals raised annually, for seven years preceding 1791, is 15,267 tons, value L. 4000, and 7000 tons of culm, value L. 583; 105 persons are employed. There are five beds of ironstone, which being near each other, are wrought at the same time. They lie below the coal; and as they dip the same way, are wrought to the west of it, where they come nearer the surface; twenty-four men are employed in this work, who raise 2080 tons annually. A ton of stone yields about 1200 weight of iron.—The metals cut through in getting to the coal, are, 1st, Next the surface, two fathoms brownish stone: 2^d, Fourteen fathoms and a half till, very close: 3^d, Eight fathoms brownish stone, porous, and mixed with iron veins: 4th, Seven fathoms till, mixed with thin beds of freestone, hard: 5th, Two fathoms blueish stone, very hard, must be wrought with gunpowder: 6th, Six fathoms till, mixed with thin beds of freestone: 7th, One half fathom, a hard coarse coal, mixed with stone, which is immediately above the beds of coal that are wrought, and is left for a roof.—Dysart coal was amongst the first wrought in Scotland, having been begun more than 300 years ago. It was on fire nearly as far back. It is said to have had periodic eruptions once in forty years; a remarkable one in 1662. The effects of it may still be traced by the calcined rocks from the harbour, more than a mile up the country. The road from the harbour is called Hot Pot Wynd, and another near it, the Burning. In the beginning of the last century, the flames were seen at night coming out of the pit mouths. In 1741, the coal was set on fire by a lime kiln, which had been placed too near it. It did not burn violently; but was not extinguished.

The learned Mr. Pitcairn, minister there, acquainted me, that once in 40 years some extraordinary eruption happeneth, as did in anno 1662: the only remedy is to stop up all the chinks. Anno 1680, some venturing down into an old waste with candles, perceived a great many little glaring lights, like the shining of fish-heads; these upon search were found to be little heaps of small coal, and exceeding hot, and they observed a continual dropping of water upon the heaps, which some thought might have caused the burning, and may occasion damp also. The damp of these coal-heughs are sulphureous and narcotick: those that are seised with them fall a vomiting, and after this fall into a profound sleep. The philosophick Transactions, No. III. give account of some killed by damp in this ground. Plinius remarks of the Thracian stone (of which nature, if not the same, our coal is) that it kindleth and burneth in water: and Cœsalpinus also tells us, "*Peculiare est in bitumine ascendi aqua.*" But considering that in many of our coal-heughs the *pyrites aureus*, (which the vulgar call brass lumps,) is found in the seams of the coal; and this pyrites is apt to take fire by the dropping of water upon it, I incline to think, that this might have been the first causes of the burning of this coal: since this coal has been burning near 200 years, there must be much of that fewel that entertains the flame. There is also a vitriolick matter found in this ground, which joined with the pyrites and coperas stones,

and

guished for some years. In 1790, it again took fire, from what cause is unknown. It did not burn with fury; but occasioned much smoke and bad air. The colliers were prevented from working for some months. It is now extinguished. The means used, were to exclude the air as much as possible, and to allow the water to rise by stopping the engines. Dysart coal has a strong heat; but being slow in kindling, and having much ashes, is not so pleasant for rooms as some lighter coals. It dips to the south-east, (most of the metals of the sea-coast of the parish dip the same way) one fathom in three near the shore, but is flatter as it goes north. Stat. Acc. Vol. XII. No. 35.

and some mixture of arsenical steams, may have caused these damps which killed some in this ground; as they have also done in other coal-heughs of this country.

Buchanan's Verses on the burning field of Dysart, in his Franciscanus.

Campus erat late incultus, non floribus horti
 Arrident, non messe agri, non frondibus arbor.
 Vix sterilis siccis vestitur arena myricis.
 Et pecorum rara in solis vestigia terris :
 Vicini Deserta vocant : ibi saxea subter
 Antra tegunt nigras vulcantia semina cautes :
 Sulphureis passim concepta incendia venis
 Fumiferam volvunt nebulam, piceoque vapore
 Semper anhelat humus : cœcisque inclusa cavernis
 Flamma furens, dum luctando penetrare sub auris
 Conatur, totis passim spiracula campis
 Findit, et ingenti tellurem pandit hiatus :
 Teter odor, tristique habitus, faciesque locorum

The same Mr. Pitcairn sheweth me, that the shoar of Dysart is the level, into which all the water of these coal-works for two miles northward is conveyed by mines or channels¹; and the arch or roof is an iron-stone, which in its concave produceth much vitriol, this dropping falls down like tangles, and impregnates the water, especially to the south-west, as that spring at the harbour. The springs to the north of these coal-works are of an inkie taste, but not so well impregnated; because they come off the convex of that arch or iron-stone roof. At this town are many salt panns, by which much salt is made, and furnisheth with the coal exported, matter of trade².

This

¹ The two steam-engines, which are now employed in draining off the water from the present workings, are a little above the harbour.

² Salt was made here, at least some time before 1483, as appears by an agreement

This town gave the title of Earl to William Murray, a cadet of the family of Tullibardin, and gentleman of the bed-chamber to king Charles I. who created him Earl: his only child, Elizabeth Countess of Dysart was married first to Sir Lionel Talmage (Tollemache) in England, and their son is now Earl of Dysart. The Countess was married after Sir Lionel's death to the Duke of Lauderdale.

A mile to the east of Dysart, keeping still by the coast, is Wester-Weems, the town is a burgh of barony belonging to the Earl of Weems, it consists of two streets, and hath an harbour for ships. It hath great advantages for trade by the abundance of coal in this Earl's lands, and the great plenty of salt made here; for besides the great quantities of both vended in the country, much is exported by sea ¹.

T t 2

The

agreement with the family of St. Clair, of that date. The works were more extensive than at present. There are vestiges of many salt-pans, which have been demolished long ago. Much salt was exported to Holland; but none of late years. Seven pans are now going, and employ fourteen salters, besides several hands occasionally to carry the salt to the granaries. About 17,100 bushels are made annually, value L. 1200. The fuel employed is chiefly culm, 120 loads are required to make 100 bushels of salt. Stat. Acc. Vol. XII. No. 35.

¹ The government of Wester Wemyss is vested in two bailies, a treasurer, and council.—In the west ground of the estate of Wemyss, besides what is called Dysart coal,) which is twenty-one feet thick, with three feet of coarse coal left for a roof) of which a very extensive field remains to be wrought, there are other ten or eleven workable seams of coal, most of which have been wrought above the level of the sea. The principal seam of these is now working between fifty or sixty fathoms below the surface. This seam is ten feet thick, but eight feet of it is only wrought, viz. five feet of very fine splint, and three feet of free, the other two feet being left for a roof. The water is raised by a steam-engine. The coal is brought to the pit-bottom, by horses under ground, and then raised by horse-gins. Coal for exportation is driven in large waggons from the pits to the harbour of Wester Wemyss. The other seams in this part of the estate, which have been wrought, are all entirely below the level of

the

The Earl of Weems's seat¹ is upon an high ground above this town, and is a noble great house upon a rock overlooking the sea. He is descended of a son of the Earl of Fife,

as

the sea, excepting one, a small part of which was wrought near the sea, about the year 1656, at which time the water was drawn off by horses. In the east ground of the estate there are also several workable seams of coal. The only seams that have been wrought in this part of the estate for a considerable time were, one eight feet thick, and twenty fathoms from the surface, and another much about the same thickness, and seven fathoms deeper. The main coal is twelve feet thick, of an excellent quality, and was always preferred at the foreign markets. It was formerly wrought to a considerable depth by two engines at Kirkland of Methil, which were driven by the water of Leven. To the south of Kirkland this coal is cut off by a hitch or dike, which throws it down thirty fathoms. This has lately been cut out under the care of a very ingenious and active engineer, and the coal is now working level free. A waggon-way of two miles from the pits to the harbour of Methil is now completed. There are nine salt-pans at Methil, and seven at Wester Wemyss. These works have been long carried on, and much salt is made at them, both for land-sale and exportation. About 6000 tons of coal, and 40,000 bushels of salt, are annually shipped from Wemyss and Methil. At both places, too, ship-building is carried on to a considerable extent. The harbour of Methil received much injury from the storms and high tides of January 1803.

¹ The old residence of the proprietors of Wemyss was situated above the village of Easter Wemyss. It is usually called Macduff's Castle, and said to have been built by Macduff, Thane of Fife. Two square towers of the castle still remain.—The castle of Wemyss, the present seat of the family, situated a little to the east of the burgh of Wester Wemyss, and close by the shore, on a cliff between thirty and forty feet above the level of the sea, is a large and magnificent building. When it was built is uncertain, but part of the east wing is said to be near, if not as old as the castle of Easter Wemyss. It received considerable additions about the beginning of the 17th century, from the Right Honourable David Earl of Wemyss; and his grandson, being Lord High Admiral of Scotland, raised a good wall, in the form of a fort, upon a beautiful bowling-green, and placed a few cannon to answer salutes from ships as they passed. It was in the castle of Wemyss that Lord Darnly had his first interview with Queen Mary, 13th February 1565. The Queen was at this time on a tour of visits in Fife, which, says the famous John Knox, caused wild fowl to be so dear, that partridges were sold at a crown a-piece. Stat. Acc. Vol. XVI. No. 26.

as was told before, but takes surname of Weems from the caves in his ground upon the coast to the east of the house¹. He is the chief of the name². He was first created Lord Weems, and in anno 1633, advanced to the degree of an Earl. They have charters from king William: and in the cartulary of Dunfermling, there is a precept by Williel-

¹ The name of the district of Wemyss, or Weems-shire, as it was anciently called, is said to be derived from the Gaelic word, *vamb*, a cave. And the number of caves along the coast seems to give countenance to this etymology; yet the name occurs in countries where it is not supposed the Gaelic ever was spoken. In Denmark there is Wym, in Friesland, Wymer, and in Finland Wiems. Of the caves from which the name has been supposed to be taken, the following note is extracted from Stat. Acc. There are seven a little to the east of Easter Wemyss, and all but one about 100 yards from high-water mark. Four of them were long ago fitted up for, and still are pigeon-houses. There are two at the bottom of the cliff, and immediately under the ruins of the castle of Easter Wemyss; one of them is called Jonathan's Cave, from a man who, with his family, resided some time in it; the entrance to the other is very narrow, but after having got through it, you find yourself in a very spacious place, in which is a well of excellent water. It is annually visited by the young people of Easter Wemyss, with lights, upon the first Monday of January Old Style; but from what this custom took its rise, the writer could never learn. The seventh (the nearest to the shore) is called the Court Cave, and two reasons are assigned for the name; one is, that when the lands of Easter Wemyss were the property of the Colvills, they here held their baron-court; another, that king James V. in a frolic once joined a company of gypsies, who were here making merry, and when the liquor began to operate, the gypsies as usual with people of their character, began to quarrel among themselves; upon this his Majesty attempted to mediate between the parties, but they, ignorant of the rank of their new associate, were about to handle him pretty roughly for his goodness, which obliged the king to discover himself; in allusion to this affair, the cave was afterwards ironically called the Court Cave. There is another cave a little to the east of the castle of Wemyss, and much about the same distance from the shore as the former. This cave which is about 200 feet in length, 100 in breadth, and 30 in height, was fitted up about sixty years ago by a tacksman for a glass-work; but soon after the work commenced, the man became bankrupt, and the buildings were allowed to go to ruins.

² The estate of Wemyss belongs now to Major-General William Wemyss.

Willielmus comes de Ross, Justiciarius ex parte boreali maris Scotici constitutus, directed to David de Wemys vice-comiti de Fyfe, warranding him to deliver to the monks of Dunfermling, the eighth part of the amerciements of Fyfe and Fothryfe, imposed in the justice airs held at Coupar of Fyfe, anno 1239. And our historians, particularly Buchanan, lib. 8. at the beginning, relate, that after the unfortunate death of king Alexander III. that by the regents and states of Scotland, there were sent to Norway, "*David Vemius et Michael Scotus equites Fifani illustres, et summæ prudentiæ apud suos, illis temporibus habiti,*" to bring home the defunct king's grand-daughter and heiress Margaret; but it pleased God to take her, ere they came there. In testimony of this honourable commission and embassy, there is still preserved in the house of Weems a silver bason of an antick fashion, which David de Weems got from the king of Norway at that time. And there is an indenture betwixt Sir Michael Weems de eodem miles, and Sir Michael Scot of Balweerie miles, in presentia Joannis Balioli regis: apud monasterium de Lundoris, anno 1294.

I have seen a charter by king Robert I. granting to "*David de Wemys et Marjory sponse sue, totam terram de Glasmonth in tenemento de Kinghorn, intra vice-comitatum de Fyfe, in liberam baroniam: apud Glasgu tertio die July, anno regni nostri 23.*" And another by Johannes de Boisvill de Balmuto, granting "*Consanguineo suo Johanni de Wemys omnes terras meas de Myrcairney, de la Rathe, de Glenyston, de Polguild, de Nether Cambron et de Methkill, infra Fyfe. Testibus Roberto Senescallo comite de Fyfe et Monteeth—Thoma Sybaulde.*" And I have seen two charters by Duncanus comes de Fyfe, granting "*Domino Michaeli de Wemys militi, filio et heredi quondam David de Wemys, totam terram nostram de little Monichy et totam terram de Dron occidentali.*" Witnesses are,
 "Venera-

"Venerabilibus in Christo patribus, domino Jacobo, dei gratia episcopo S. Andree, Johanne eadem gratia priore St. Andree, dominis David de Berclay, Michael Scoto, Willielmo de Fresly, Willielmo de Cambow, militibus, Johanne Monipenny, Thoma Bell cive S. Andree, Johanne de Forreth Alano de Clapham et multis aliis." These two last are about the year 1332. A mile eastward is Easter-Weems, anciently a part of the estate of Wemys of that ilk; but afterwards it went off. And the Livingstons for three generations possessed it; then the Colvils gave Ochiltree for it, among whom James Lord Colvill, a follower of Henry king of Navarre, afterward of France, was famous. But after 200 years separation it was purchased by John Lord Weems, and joined again to the estate. The village of Easter-Weems is said to have four fisher boats, with five fishers in each; and with the same boats fish herring during the harvest, with seven men in each. Here is the parish church which belonged to the ecclesia collegiata St. Trinitatis de Edingburgh.

A mile from this is the village of Buckhaven, a fisher town belonging to the Earl of Weems¹. They have ordinarily twelve fishing boats with six men in each; and furnish

¹ The following account of Buckhaven was written by the late Rev. Harry Spens, D. D. in 1778. "As far as I have been able to learn, the original inhabitants of Buckhaven were from the Netherlands about the time of Philip II. Their vessel had been stranded on the shore. They proposed to settle and remain. The family of Wemyss gave them permission. They accordingly settled at Buckhaven. By degrees they acquired our language, and adopted our dress, and for these threescore years past, they have had the character of a sober, and sensible, an industrious and honest set of people. The only singularity in their ancient customs that I remember to have heard of was, that of a richly ornamented girdle or belt, wore by their brides of good condition and character at their marriage, and then laid aside, and given in like manner to the next bride that should be deemed worthy of such an honour. The village consists at present of about 140 families, 60 of which are fishers, the rest land-labourers, weavers, and other mechanics."

nish Edinburgh with white fish. In August yearly they with others take herring, and make much money by this. Two miles to the east of this, is Methill, a village with salt panns belonging to the Earl of Weems; here the present Earl's grandfather, Earl David, built a harbour, where ships do load with coal and salt. Here was a parsonage that is now suppressed.

SECTION II.

The Coast from the Mouth of the River Leven to Fife-ness

NEAR to Methill doth the water of Leven run into the firth, where there is a little harbour, and a salmon fishing belonging to Gibson of Durie. And upon the east brink of Leven is the town of Leven, well built, of two streets¹, and trades with iron and timber, and such like merchandize²; and belongs to the same baron of Durie.

A little above this is, first the parish church of Sconie, that belongeth to the priory of St. Andrews. Next it is the seat of the barons of Durie, a large old house with planting and inclosures. It was antiently the inheritance of gentlemen of the name of Durie; but now for several successions it hath belonged to the Gibsons, the first of whom, a Lord of the Session, purchased it in king James VI's time. The Duries had it from king Alexander II's. reign, till that in king James V's reign, Thomas Durie of that ilk, leaving only a daughter, the king by virtue of the ward, married her to Alexander Kemp, his favourite, from whose posterity Sir Alexander Gibson bought it³.

Next

¹ A neat new church, with a spire, was erected about twenty-five years ago, adjoining to the village of Leven.

² The trade of Leven is very confined, but it manufactures a considerable quantity of coarse linens. There are also some salt-panns, a rope-work and bleachfield.

³ The estate and fine place of Durie, belong now to James Christie, Esq.

Next to Levin, on the coast, two miles eastward, doth the water of Largo empty itself into the sea; on the west brink of this emboucheur is Dromachie, and on the east the Sea-town of Largo. Dromachie is a village belonging to the barons of Lundin, with a fishing; they claim a right to the tithes of the fish for some miles east of this. To the north of this, is the house of the antient barons of Lundin, chiefs of that name; in a pleasant plain with planting and inclosures¹. Here is a quarrie of free-stone, which hath yolks curiously figured: one I did see, a cylinder with lozens all over it, sunk. To the south of the house, on the highway, there are erected three high stones² set in a triangle, and uncut; it is said, that some antient sepulchres have been found near to this. Mr. Maule thinks that they



THE STANDING STONES OF LUNDIN.

¹ A seat of Sir William Erskine, Baronet, of Torry.

² There are also fragments of a fourth, which seems to have been of equal magnitude with the other three. A late French traveller, Foujas St. Fond, has placed these stones, by mistake, betwixt Kirkcaldy and Kinghorn.

were erected after a battle with the Danes near to this. Robert de London, son to king William, married the heiress of this family, and of the same name of Londin; some of that name we find in king David I's. time, and many in king William's reign. And it is evident from charters that at this time there were three distinct families of the name of Lundin: for king William confirms a charter granted in his time, of the kirk of Lassedwyn, "*Canonicis de Dryburgh, per Robertum de Londonia, filium Richardi, filii Mauriti, filii Thome de Londonia.*" And at the same time there are mortifications to the abbacies of Cupar and Aberbrothock, by Thomas de Lundin filius Malcolmi de Londin Hostiarius D. regis Scotie; and confirmed by Alanus Hostiarius regis, comes Atholie son to Thomas; this family lived in Angus, and most of them took the name of the office, and were called Door-wards, vulgo Dorets. Then Walter de Londin son to Philip de Lundin, mortifies "*Monasterio de Cambuskenneth, quatuor bovatas terre de Balcormok.*" And Thomas the son of Walter confirms the donation; and king William confirms this: it was this family in Fife with which king William's son matched.

The sea-town of Largo, belonging to the lairds of Largo, hath ordinarily three fishing-boats, with five men in each, and in the herring season, they have four boats with seven men in each¹. A little to the north of this, on a rising ground, and at the west foot of an hill, or Largo-Law, is pleasantly situated the house of Largo. It was antiently a part of the Earl of Fife's estate; and king James III. gave to Andrew Wood², master of the king's Yellow Kervel
Alexander

¹ Some years ago all kinds of fish having become scarce on the coast, the fishing was entirely abandoned by the people of Largo. A few of them have lately turned their attention again to this employment.

² Sir Andrew Wood received a grant of Largo from James III. in 1483, which was confirmed by James IV. in 1488 and 1497. He was early celebrated

(Alexander Duke of Albany being then high admiral) the lands of Largo, to keep the ship in repair. And anno

U u 2

1482,

celebrated for his courage and naval skill. When the council of James IV. wished to punish Wood, who had been strongly attached to his unfortunate prince James III. they applied to the shipmasters of Leith to seize him and his vessels. But they declined the hazardous service, informing the council, that no ten ships of Scotland would dare to assault his two vessels, such was his strength in men and artillery, and such his maritime and military skill. The barrenness of naval transactions in the Scottish history, renders the deeds of Wood not a little singular and interesting; for which reason the minute relation of Lindsay shall be followed. Five English vessels having entered the Forth, despoiled some mercantile ships belonging to Scotland, and her allies. James IV. and his council, irritated by the indignity, eagerly desired revenge, but could not prevail upon any masters of vessels to proceed against the enemy, till they applied to Sir Andrew Wood of Largo, whom they incited by large offers of men and artillery, of royal favours and rewards. Being furnished with an ample provision of men, cannon, and arms, Wood proceeded with his two ships, the Flower, and the Yellow Carvel, against the English, who were also not deficient in artillery; and finding them opposite to Dunbar, an obstinate and sanguinary conflict ensued. Wood's extreme courage, and naval skill, at length procured the victory: the five English vessels were taken, and brought to Leith; the commander presented to the king and council. The spirit and conduct of Wood were recompensed by honourable rewards, by the favour of James and the nobles, and by the loud voice of public fame. Henry VII. concerned at the unusual disgrace of the English flag, inflicted by a power unknown in the annals of the sea, offered a large yearly sum to any commander who should capture Wood. But the skill, valour, and fortune of the Scottish leader were now so celebrated, that fear repressed avarice. At length Stephen Bull, an English officer, engaged to seize Wood dead or alive; and was provided with three stout ships completely equipped for war. Bull passing to the Forth, anchored behind the isle of May, where he awaited the return of Wood, who had escorted some merchant vessels to Flanders, expecting that peace was established with England. The English captain seized some fishing boats, and retained the mariners, that by their information he might not mistake his object. On a summer-morn, a little after dawn, one of the English shipmasters descried two vessels coming under sail, by St. Abb's Head: the prisoners were ordered to the tops, that they might declare whether these vessels were Wood's, or not; and, upon their hesitation, freedom being offered in case this was the expected prey, they
announced

1482, he got them heritably, in consideration of his good services. That family kept these lands till king Charles I's. time, and they have been since in several hands. After the restoration

announced the Scottish admiral. Bull, with the exultation of English courage, ordered the preparations for battle; and, after distributing wine and cheerfulness, commanded all to their stations. Wood advanced, unconscious of foes, till he perceived the three ships under sail, and attired for combat. He instantly prepared, and addressed his men in the plain and boisterous phrase of the sea: "These, my lads, are the foes, who expect to convey us in bonds to the English king: but by your courage, and the help of God, they shall fail. Set yourselves in order, every man to his station. Charge gunners: let the cross-bows be ready: have the lime-pots, and fire-balls, to the tops: two handed swords to the fore-rooms. Be stout, be diligent, for your own sakes, and for the honour of this realm." Wine was then dealed around; and the ships resounded with acclamations. The sun, now above the horizon, shone full upon the English vessels, and displayed their magnitude and force to the eyes of the Scots, with a dazzling and enlarged appearance. Wood skilfully attained the windward of the foe; and engaged in a close combat, which continued undecided from morning till night, while crowds of spectators, assembling on the coast of Fife, expressed by their gestures and voice, their alternate hopes and fears. During the night the combatants lay by to refresh and refit: at the dawn of day the trumpets again summoned them to arms. The battle continued so obstinate, that the neglected vessels drove before an ebb-tide, and south wind, till they were opposite to the mouth of the Tay. At length the valour and seamanship of Wood prevailed: the three English ships were captured, and brought to Dundee, where the wounded were properly tended. Wood presented Bull to the Scottish monarch, and was rewarded as such eminent services merited. James gave a specimen of his future regal spirit by bestowing gifts upon the English commander, and his people; and sending them and their ships as a present to their sovereign; whom he at the same time informed, that Scotland could also boast of warlike sons both by sea and land; and therefore desired that Henry would no more insult the Scottish seas, else a different fate should await the intruders. Henry murmured thanks, and dissembled.—It appears that Sir Andrew Wood, like Commodore Trunnion, brought on shore his nautical ideas and manners. From his house, down almost as far as the church, he formed a canal, upon which he was wont to sail in his barge to the church every Sunday in great state. *Pitcottie. Pink. Hist. Stuarts, Vol. II. Stat. Acc. Vol. IV. No. 69.*

restoration of king Charles II. Sir Alexander Durham Lord Lyon (grand-uncle to the present laird) and a son of Pitkerrois, purchased them¹. Contiguous to the precinct of the house is the church, which belonged to the nunnery of North-Berwick; and an hospital for fifteen old men, founded in king Charles II's. reign, by John Wood Esquire, a cadet of the ancient family; who also built and endued a school at Newburn, a little towards the east of this. In the hill or Largo-Law, metals of the best kind are said to be found².

At Largo the country stretches itself near three miles further south, towards the sea, and the west point of this is a promontory called Kincraigs-ness, upon which is the house of Kincraig, which anciently belonged to the Bickertons; and since king David II's. time, has been the possession of the Gourlays³: in king William's reign I find mention made of Engelramus de Gourlay. In the rocks here are the Devil's-Cave, Macduff's-Cave⁴, and the Hall-Cave.

At

¹ Largo is the seat of James Calderwood Durham, Esq.

² Alexander Selkirk, who was rendered famous by M. de Foe, under the name of Robinson Crusoe, was born in Largo in 1676. He went to sea in his youth, and in the year 1703, being sailing master of the ship *Cinque Ports*, Captain Stradling, bound for the South Seas, he was put on shore, on the island of Juan Fernandez, as a punishment for mutiny. In that solitude he remained four years and four months, from which he was at last relieved, and brought to England by Captain Woods Rogers. He had with him in the island his clothes and bedding, with a firelock, some powder, bullets and tobacco, a hatchet, knife, kettle, his mathematical instruments and Bible. The chest which Selkirk had with him on the island, is still kept by his grandnephew, John Selkirk, weaver in Largo, and his musket is in the possession of a gentleman in the neighbourhood.

³ The property of William Gourlay, Esq.

⁴ Macduff is said to have lain concealed in this cave for some time, when flying to Malcolm in Cumberland. At last he was ferried over the frith to Dunbar, by the fishermen of the village, afterwards called Earl's Ferry, who had also shewn him many kind attentions when concealed in their neighbourhood. In return, he is said to have obtained for them the following privilege: "That the persons of all who pass the frith from Earl's-

ferry

At the east of this promontory is the house of Grange, very pleasantly situated, the dwelling of Mr. James Malcolm¹ brother to Sir John Malcolm of Lochor. It was sold off by the nuns of North-Berwick, before the reformation, to Alexander Wood. And south of this, upon the sea is Earls-ferry, a little fisher town, which (as is said) Macduff, Earl of Fife, got erected into a royal burgh, because the fishers here transported him over the firth, when he made his escape from Macbeth. They are said to have only three fishing boats.

Almost contiguous to the east of this, is the town of Elie, well built, with a most convenient harbour², and safe from easterly storms, which are of greatest danger in the firth. The water in it at spring tides is twenty-two foot deep. A little to the east of this there might be a harbour made for ships of the greatest burden, and in which lesser ships might enter at low water, and be as safe as the other. Elie is a burgh of barony belonging to the Lord Anstruther, and he hath the office of a searcherie and coquet in this place. A little to the north of this village is the house of Elie³, one of the seats of the Lord Anstruther: the church of this parish is of a modern erection. Eastward of Elie is the ruinous house

ferry in a vessel belonging to the town, were declared inviolable, or safe from their pursuers, till they were half sea over." This privilege is said to have been used in the case of Douglas, and Carnegie of Finhaven.

¹ The property of Sir James Malcolm, Baronet, of Grange.

² There is an excellent harbour at Elie. It is the deepest in the Frith of Forth, Burntisland excepted. It has remarkably easy access, and is perfectly safe. It is the resort of more wind-bound vessels than any other harbour, perhaps, in Scotland. It has also been the means of saving many a ship, cargo, and seaman, that would otherwise have been driven out of the frith; many of them being so poorly manned and provisioned, that they never could have been able to regain the coast. This useful harbour, however, is going fast to ruin. Stat. Acc. Vol. XVII. No. 38.

³ The seat of Sir Philip Anstruther, Baronet, of Anstruther. The late Sir John Anstruther built a very elegant house at Elie, and laid out the grounds with great taste.

house of Ardross, which gave name anciently to this barony, and was for a long time the estate of the Dissingtons. And near to this, is

The house and village of St. Monans; the house or castle is upon a rock advancing into the sea; the village hath usually ten fishing boats, with four men in each; but during the herring fishing (which is in August) they send out twelve boats and seven men in each, and sometimes more. Here was a noble and large chapel in honour of St. Monan, an hermite who dwelt in this place, called then Inweerie: it was all of smooth stone in form of a cross, with the steeple in the center. The east branch of it (which only is roofed and vaulted now, tho' the walls of the south and north branches are still up, but want the roof) and the steeple serves for a church to the people of the parish of Abercrumby: (in which parish, belonging to the priory of St. Andrews, this place is.) It appears from the royal arms and the Bruces arms on the roof, that either king Robert I. or king David II. built it¹. It was served by the black friars of St. Andrews. Sandelands laird of St. Monans, descended of the Lord Torfuchen, was 1648 created Lord Abercrumbie. The castle here commonly called New-wark, gave title to lieutenant-general David Leslie, son to the Lord Lindoris, and was by king Charles II. created Lord New-

¹ This part of the building has a very beautiful vaulted roof, with veins jutting out from the side-walls, and meeting in the centre of the roof, where it is decorated with roses, and other ornaments. The church was part of a convent or priory of black friars. It was founded by king David II. of Scotland, in the 40th year of his reign, and was served by a hermit. By his charter, dated "at Edinburgh," he grants thereto, the lands of Easter-Birney in Fife, and some lands in the sheriffdom of Edinburgh. It was given by king James III. to the black friars. To it was annexed the convent founded by the Macduffs Earls of Fife, at the foot of the Castlehill of Cupar. Afterwards, both were annexed by king James V. to the convent of St. Andrews, at the west port of the street called the Northgate, founded by William Wishart, bishop of that city. Stat. Acc. Vol. IX. No. 22.

New-wark, his son dying without heirs male, the peerage failed; and the grand-daughter is married to Sir Alexander Anstruther, brother to the Lord Anstruther¹.

Two miles by east St. Monan, is the royal burgh of Pittenweem, so named from a cave there²; it is well built. The upper part of the town is a fair street from west to east, at the east of it is a church of this parish, of a late erection. To the north of which is Mary-Chapel, in the Mary-gate that goeth to the east port; and by south the church is the priorie (to which this town belonged) inclosed with a good wall: it hath a good deal of building yet intire³. It was a colony

¹ Newark is now the property of Sir P. Anstruther, Bart.—There is abundance of coal in the lands of Newark, consisting of splint, cherry, and culm, at present working. It is not level free, but is wrought by a fire-engine. Likewise one of the neatest and best contrived salt-works upon the coast, called St. Philip's; both are the property of Sir Philip Anstruther, Bart. The coal and salt, besides what is sold to the country, are exported at Pittenweem. In the lands of Abercrombie there are several seams of coal, but as yet untouched, which belong to Sir Robert Anstruther, Bart.

² The cave from which it is supposed to have derived its name, is situated half way between the beach and the abbey. It is large and capacious, consisting of two apartments. At the further end of the inner one, there is a well of excellent water. At the junction of the two apartments, there is a stone stair, which carried you up a little way to a subterraneous passage, that led to the abbey, where was another stair, which landed in the great dining hall of the abbey. The two stairs still remain; but of late years the subterraneous passage was destroyed, by the impending earth sinking, and cutting off the communication. The subterraneous passage might be about fifty yards in length.

³ The noted St. Fillan, whose name has been given to so many chapels, fountains, &c. in Scotland, and who is still held in superstitious reverence in great part of the Highlands, was abbot of Pittenweem, from which situation he retired, and died a hermit in the wilds of Glenurchy, A. D. 649. While engaged in transcribing the scriptures, his left hand was observed to send forth such a splendour, as to afford light to that with which he wrote; a miracle which saved many candles to the convent, as St. Fillan used to spend whole nights in that exercise. Lesley, lib. 7. tells us, that Robert the Bruce was possessed of this miraculous and luminous arm, which he inclosed

colony and dependence of the priorie of St. Andrews, and possessed by regular priests of the order of St. Augustin. In the reign of king Alexander III. William bishop of St. Andrews bought the priory of May, from the abbot of Reading, (to which abbacy it was given by King David I.) and annexed it to this priorie of Pittinweem. It had the churches of Rind, and Anstruther-Wester (in which parish Pittinweem was till of late) and many lands, with a regality, of which the lairds of Anstruther are heritable baylies. The precinct of the house, and fews belong to the Earl of Kellie¹, whose eldest son is intituled Lord Pittinweem. The lower part of the town of Pittinweem lieth alongst their two havens. The west haven is near the panns, and fit only for fish-boats. Of late they had only six fishing boats with six men in each, and they had fifteen boats for the fishing of herring with seven men in each, but now more. The east haven is the largest, and fit for ships of burden; having at no time below eight foot of water².

A

inclosed in a silver shrine, and had it carried at the head of his army. Previous to the battle of Bannockburn, the king's chaplain, a man of little faith, abstracted the relique, and deposited it in some place of security, least it should fall into the hands of the English. But lo! while Robert was addressing his prayers to the empty casket, it was observed to open and shut suddenly; and, on inspection, the saint was found to have himself deposited his arm in the shrine, as an assurance of victory. Such is the tale of Lesley. But the Bruce little needed that the arm of St. Fillan should assist his own. *Minstrelsy of the Border*, Vol. II.—The belief of the power of St. Fillan in the cure of Lunacy, is far from being eradicated in the northern part of the kingdom; and the magical operations by which his aid is supposed to be procured, are still performed at his chapel and pool in Strathfillan in Breadalbane. *Stat. Acc.* Vol. XVII. No. 25.

¹ Now to Sir Philip Anstruther, Baronet.

² The harbour was considerably improved after the Newark coal was wrought for exportation.—In the year 1779, Paul Jones, with his little squadron, lay for several hours off this harbour, about half a mile from the shore.

The

A little above Pittinweem to the north-west, is Balcaskie, a very pretty new house, with all modish conveniences of terraces, gardens, park and planting. It was antiently the possession of lairds of the name of Strang; and is now the seat of Sir Robert Anstruther brother to my Lord Anstruther¹.

A mile from Pittinweem eastward, is Anstruther-Wester, a burgh royal² with a church, both belonging formerly to the priory of Pittinweem. And next to it is Anstruther-Easter, from which it is separat by a stone bridge of two arches over a little river³. This is a pretty large royal burgh, well built, and populous, and of great trade, belonging to the lairds of Anstruther as their superior; with a church
of

The pilot and his crew went off, believing they were British ships, and requested some powder, which was given. The crew were permitted immediately to return, but the pilot was detained, treated very uncivilly, and was not set at liberty, until after the engagement Paul Jones had with our fleet.

¹ The seat of his grandson, Sir Robert Anstruther, Baronet.

² Anstruther Wester was erected into a burgh of barony in 1554, and became royal in 1583. The government is vested in three bailies, a treasurer, and any number of counsellors from six to eleven. This burgh has every mark of decay. It consists of but a very few houses, which are mostly ruinous. It has no trade, and its harbour is mean and inconvenient. To the general causes which so deeply affected the prosperity of the towns on the coast of Fife, there are to be added, as peculiarly injurious to Anstruther Wester, two inundations towards the end of the 17th century, which destroyed or choked up the harbour, washed away the bulwarks, and swept off a long street, where the principal houses were situated, whose place is covered by the sea every tide. A little west from the town, there is a creek called Westhaven, which at no great expence, might be made an excellent harbour. Nature seems to have fitted it for that purpose, as boats can come into it almost at low water. It is singularly useful in the fishing season. Part of a quay remains at this haven, which is said to have been built by a Dutch company, who had taken a lease of the coal in the adjacent lands. Stat. Acc. Vol. III. No. 6.

³ In this rivulet, there is said to have been a salmon fishing; and as a testimony of it, three salmon are borne as the arms of Anstruther Wester.

of this parish of a later erection. They have good magazines and cellars for trade, and are provided with all accommodations for making and curing of herrings; which is the staple commodity of this town, and of all the towns in this east coast of Fife. And this town sends about twenty-four boats to the fishing of herring, formerly they sent yearly about thirty boats to the fishing of herring at the Lewis: and at the same time they had twenty-four ships belonging to them¹. The harbour is the best in Fife, except Bruntisland

X x 2

and

¹ The town of Anstruther, along with the other burghs on the coast of Fife, exhibits many vestiges of former commercial prosperity. In all of them many large warehouses for trade, and magnificent dwellings of wealthy merchants, are now in a state of decay, or of ruin. The loss of their commerce is to be traced to various causes, especially to some events that have been very beneficial to the kingdom at large. The foreign trade of this country was chiefly carried on with France, whose wines and brandies were imported, partly for home consumption, and partly to be smuggled into England, often engaged in war with France, and always viewing that country with political and commercial jealousy. The accession of James VI. to the crown of England, weakened the peculiar ties which bound Scotland to France. His peaceful reign, and the connections which the succeeding princes of the Stuart family formed with the court of that country, opened the trade of France to the wealth and spirit of English merchants, and annihilated the profits which the contraband trade of the Scots, with French commodities, was wont to afford. The union of the kingdoms at last destroyed the intercourse of this country with France, at a time when the want of spirit and resources prevented the opening of any other channels of commerce.—In the political dissensions of the middle of the 17th century, the Whigs of Fife took a very active part, and, of course, had a very ample share in the subsequent calamities. The military spirit, and the love of independence, for which the county had long been distinguished, led many gallant bands of the men of Fife into these civil broils, where numbers of them perished, in supporting what they believed to be the cause of God and their country. But it was the fatal battle of Kilsyth which most deeply affected the burghs on the coast. Most of the principal traders and shipmasters, with their seamen, besides a multitude of the people of all classes, were engaged in that most disastrous enterprise. Three regiments from Fife perished almost to a man. The records of the kirk sessions bear testimony to the extent of the losses, by the number of widows and orphan families

and the Elie, and the peer very convenient for loading and unloading

families which were then admitted to their charities. And there are few old people who do not speak with traditional horror of the bloody field of Kilsyth, or who cannot enumerate some of their relations among the sufferers. The loss of the activity and wealth, and commercial and naval skill of its principal merchants and mariners, could not be repaired in a country that was immediately exposed to the oppressions of successful rebellion, and afterwards to the civil and ecclesiastical tyranny of the unprincipled courts of Charles II. and James VII. Nor did the revolution bring a remedy; for it was so quickly followed by a severe and continued famine, (the black years of king William) that the remaining resources of the country were almost entirely exhausted.—The ruin of their foreign commerce, and these domestic calamities, were accompanied also with the loss of their coasting trade with England. The principal article of this trade was malt, which was here made free of duty. It was either smuggled by sea in great quantities, or landed near the Scottish border, and carried by land into the northern counties of England. The imposition of duties at the union, ruined this branch of commerce, so lucrative both to the burghs and the inland country. Every town exhibits many ruins of malt steeps and barns; and the aged tell of many scores of them, in places where scarcely one is now occupied.—A considerable quantity of salt, made from sea water, was also exported to England. But when duties came at the union to be levied on this article, it could not maintain the competition with the English mineral salt, considerable quantities of which are now brought into Scotland, although we are not allowed to import and manufacture the fossil material, a privilege not denied to the sister kingdom of Ireland. The ruins of salt-pans, scattered along the whole coast of Fife, testify the once flourishing state of this trade.—Taxes imposed at the union on many other articles, and the numerous restrictions with which the English contrived, in the narrow spirit of commercial monopoly, to fetter the trade of Scotland, were quickly and severely felt in this part of the united kingdom, and our languishing commerce hastened fast to utter ruin.—A pretty successful fishery, however, for a while retarded the progress of decay in the burghs. But this, too, gradually failed, partly from the disappearance of the herrings from their wonted haunts, and partly perhaps from the feeble exertions of a dispirited and impoverished people.—The political situation, too, of the little towns, exposing them to the intrigue and corruption of contested elections, combined with the other causes to promote their declension. From the union till the middle of the last century, almost their only commerce was a contraband importation of spirits and wines, and the exportation

unloading of ships¹. The lairds of Anstruther, have here the office of searcherie and of giving of coquets. The town has a very good weekly mercat, and is the fifteenth burgh royal of Scotland. The lairds of Anstruther have a stately house here overlooking the town².

The family of Anstruther of that Ilk is very antient. In the cartulary of Balmerinoch, D. Willielmus de Candela dominus de Anstroyther, confirms a donation by his father William, to the monks of Balmerinoch, granting them “Quandam terram adjacentem ex parte orientali ville de Anstrother continen spatium septies viginti pedum, on the sea coast by the way leading to Craill;” and this about the seventeenth year of the reign of king Alexander II. In the register of Dryburgh, there is a charter of confirmation “Per Henricum de Anstroyther dominum ejusdem, super tribus bothis in dicta villa de Anstroyther, facta monachis ecclesie

exportation of some coals and grain. It was not till after the peace of 1763, that trade began to revive. Even in 1768, the whole shipping of Anstruther was only 80 tons. The cutting of the great canal between the Forth and the Clyde, contributed largely to revive both the agriculture and commerce of the county, by opening an easy access to the market of Glasgow, and the other towns on the west coast of the island, for the surplus grain, and for the productions of the manufacturer; and the discovery of new shoals of herrings has in part restored the ancient prosperity of the towns on the frith. Some of them, however, have yet derived little benefit from the revival of trade, and of spirit and energy among their neighbours.—The present state of the shipping of the port of Anstruther, including the coast from the mouth of the Leven to the mouth of the Eden, is,

<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
54	2930	223

¹ The harbour was much improved in 1753, by the building of a new quay on the west side, extending nearly as far as the other on the east side. It is now both safe and commodious. Shipbuilding is carried on here to a considerable extent. The principal imports are the materials for that purpose; and the chief exports are salted cod and herrings, and grain; of which last, 28,000 quarters have been carried in one year from this harbour alone, chiefly through the canal.

² Anstruther House is now in ruins.

ecclesiæ de Dryburgh ordinis Premonstratensis, quas habuerunt ex donatione dominorum Henrici et Willielmi predecessorum meorum. Testibus domino Thoma Ranulpho comite Moravie, domino David de Wemys domino ejusdem, D. Willielmo Oliphant, D. Willielmo Dissingtoun, D. Johanne de Dundemore et D. Alexandro de Fenton militibus." The witnesses insert prove it to have been before anno 1332, for the last Thomas Randolph Earl of Murray died that year. And in the same register of Dryburgh, there is about the same time another donation to those monks "Per Henricum de Anstroyther dominum ejusdem, pro salute anime mee, et Matildis sponse mee, de messuagio, cum gardino, et una acra terre in villa mea de Anstroyther. Testibus D. Jacobo episcopo St. Andree, D. Willielmo Oliphant, D. Johanne de Dundemore, D. Patricio de Polworth, militibus, Thoma de Balcasky, Laurentio de Vynnerston, Valtero de Carale, Henrico Herwart et multis allis." I have seen a charter by Ricardus de Anstroythir, dominus loci ejusdem, granting Johanni dicto Strang and the heirs begot betwixt him and his spouse Cecilia, sister to Richard, seven akers and two butts of arable land, with other things, intra terram et territorium de Anstroyther. This is confirmed by king David II. at St. Andrews, the 24th of April, and of his reign the thirty-third year, that is 1362. And I have seen a commission of embassie and plenipotentiary power, by king Charles I. to Sir Robert Anstruther of that Ilk knight and baronet, one of the gentlemen of his majestie's bed-chamber, to treat with the Emperor and the states of Germany, that were to meet at Nuremberg, about the concerns of the Elector Palatine, and other affairs of Europe. Dated at Westminster the 12th day of April 1627, having the great seal in yellow wax appended to it. And I have seen also, another commission by the same king, and Frederick, Elector Palatine,

tine, to the same Sir Robert Anstruther, to be their ambassador and plenipotentiary, for settling all differences betwixt the Roman Emperor Ferdinand, and the Elector Palatine; given at Westminster the 2d day of June 1630, signed by king Charles and Frederick, and having both their seals appended. I have likewise seen a commission by king James I. of Great Britain, to the same Sir Robert Anstruther, for borrowing money from Christian king of Norway, with power to grant security for it in the king's name; dated at Westminster, March the 10th 1620. At this time he got from king Christian, in a complement, a ship's loading of timber for building his house in Scotland; as the grant (I also saw) bears. Sir William Anstruther the present laird of Anstruther, one of the ordinary Lords of the Session, and of the Justiciary, hath a charter, from Queen Ann (which I have read) dated at Kensingtoun, the 29th of April 1704, of the baronies of Anstruther and Ardross, and many other lands, and of the heritable bayliarie of the lordship and regality of Pittenweem; and of the office of searcherie, and giving coquets for the ports of Anstruther and Elie. And the same charter constitutes him heritably, one of the *Cibi cide* or Carvers, and one of the Master-housholds to her majesty and her successors within the kingdom of Scotland. These offices belonged to his predecessors of old: for I find that 1592, James Anstruther is master-houshold to the king.

Very near to the east-end of Anstruther-Easter, is Cellar-dyke a royal burgh, commonly called Kilrinny. (These three burghs seem to be but one town.) It holds of the laird of Balfour as superiour¹. It consists of one street, and hath ten boats with six men in each, that fish all the year over for white fish; but in the season for fishing herring they set out twenty boats with seven men in each: it hath
a little

¹ Gilbert Bethune, Esq. of Balfour.

a little harbour. A little above to the north-east, is the village and parish church of Kilrinny or Kilninian, so named from St. Ninian one of St. Regulus's companions¹. It belonged to the abbacy of Dryburgh: and here the laird of Balfour hath one of his seats, which is a fine new house². In the same village is the seat of Lumisdean of Innergelly³ a grand-child of Sir James Lumisdean (a cadet of Lumisdean of that Ilk in the Mers) major-general to Gustavus Adolphus king of Sweden, in whose wars he was famous for the taking of Frankfort on the Oder, and other actions of honour. Here is also the manor of Lumisden of Rinny-Hill.

A mile east from Kilrinny is Third-part, one of the seats of David Scot of Scotstarbet⁴. He is descended of the great family of Buccleugh, a grandson to Sir John Scot of Scotstarbet, director of the chancery, and a Lord of the Session, a very learned gentleman, and a patron of learning: he founded a reGENCY for teaching of the Latin tongue in St. Leonard's College in St. Andrews; and gave a mortification to the Smiths of Glasgow, for which he has the presenting of prentices.

The next place we meet with eastward is Barns, the seat of an ancient family of the name of Cuninghame. They have a charter from king Robert II. And to them doth the island of May now belong⁵.

A mile east from Barns, and two from Kilrinny, is the town of Crail, consisting of two streets from west to east, and

¹ The church was dedicated to and named from St. Irenæus, bishop of Lyons, and is still generally called St. Irenie by seafaring men.

² Kilrenny House is now destroyed. The site of it belongs to Andrew Johnston, Esq. of Rinnyhill or Ireniehill, whose seat is built close by it.

³ The seat of James Lumisdaine, Esq.

⁴ Now the property of the Marquis of Titchfield, by his marriage with the eldest daughter of the late Major General John Scot of Balcomie, heiress of her father, and of his older brother David Scot, Esq. of Scotstarvet.

⁵ Barns and the Isle of May belong to the Marquis of Titchfield.

and there is to be seen the ruins of a strong castle, in which our kings sometimes resided¹: king David I. died here². It is a burgh royal of an antient erection, before king William's time. Their privileges were from the water of Leven to Pitmilley-burn's mouth, called then the water of Putiken³. Boethius says, it was a considerable town, anno 874. The harbour is at the west-end of the town, but cannot admit ships of burden⁴. But there is a creek, east of the town called Roome, where there might be an harbour made for ships of any burden, and well fenced from all winds. The church is a good large building, consisting of church, vestery, and quire; and before the reformation it was anno 1517, upon the induement, and petition of the priors of Haddington, and William Myretoun vicar of Lathrisk, erected into a collegiat church, consisting of a provost, a vicar pensioner, a sacrist, and nine other prebends⁵. It was of old a place of good trade; and again within

¹ The royal demesne of Crail, with its castle, was frequently part of the jointure lands of the Queens of Scotland. The castle is now entirely demolished. Upon the site of it, a gentleman has lately erected a neat summer-house, which commands a fine prospect, and having a battery of small cannon mounted upon its top, it makes an excellent appearance from the sea.

² A similarity of names has misled Sibbald in this case. David I. frequently resided at Crail, but he died at Carlisle, May 1153, where he had fixed his residence for some time before. Carlisle was part of his dominions as Earl of Cumberland. Hailes, Vol. I.

³ Accordingly the customs are regularly collected by the burgh between Crail and Pitmilley. Pittenweem and Anstruther Easter were burdened with an annual rent or reddendo, when they were erected into royal burghs. The other places between Crail and Leven do not appear ever to have been in use of making any such payment for their anchorage and customs; but the question has never yet been decided, whether the town of Crail has or has not lost these, with several other rights and privileges. Stat. Acc.

⁴ This is probably the place called the old harbour in some of the charters belonging to the town.

⁵ It was in this church that the mob, inflamed by the preaching of the famous John Knox, began the work of abolishing the monuments of idolatry

within these twenty years they have been improving it by their fishing, beyond what was for some time before ¹. They have now belonging to them six ships and barks, and about eighty fishing boats, which for the most part are employed in herring fishing, which come upon this coast yearly about Lambas, at which seasons there come from the coasts of Angus, Mearns, and Aberdeenshire about 200 boats more, whom the inhabitants of this town furnish with nets and other materials for the herring fishing: and for this herring trade they have provided themselves with cellars, salt-girnels, and other ware-houses proper.

About a mile from this is the eastmost point of Fife, upon which is a small fishing village, called Fife's-ness ², beside which is the house of Balcomie: from Malcolm IV. to James II. anno reg. 11. it belonged to the Hayes, and since, the Leslys have possessed it, afterward it came to the Learmonths: and now it is the seat of Sir William Hope, uncle to the present Earl of Hopetoun ³.

SECT.

try in Fife, as their brethren had done at Perth a few days before. Having finished their operations here, they followed their apostolical leader to St. Andrews, where they assisted in levelling its beautiful and superb cathedral to the ground. Stat. Acc. Vol. IX. No. 30.

¹ As early as the 9th century, when Crail or Carrail is said to have been a place of considerable note, the inhabitants of the Netherlands resorted to the coasts of Scotland to purchase salted fish from the natives, of whom they learned the trade which the Dutch have since pursued with so much national advantage. Anderson's Hist. of Commerce.

² The point of Fife-ness is laid down in north latitude $56^{\circ} 17'$, and west longitude $2^{\circ} 0'$.—A ridge of rocks, called the Car, runs out from it a considerable way, and renders the doubling of the cape dangerous to seamen unacquainted with the coast. Ainslie's Map.

³ Balcomie, which is kept up chiefly as a land-mark for seamen, is the property of the Earl of Kellie.—This was the landing-place of Mary of Guise, wife of James V. and mother of the ill-fated Mary. She was accompanied by the French Admiral D'Annabault, and was met by James at St. Andrews, where a marriage was celebrated, fruitful in so many evils to the unhappy kingdom of Scotland, and to the beautiful princess, who was its only offspring.

SECTION III.

The Coast, from Fife-ness to the Mouth of the River Eden.

NOW we turn to the coast on the north of Fyfe, and go westward. The first place of remark is a cave hard by Fife-ness, where king Constantine II. was killed by the Danes, having taken him in battle near this, about anno 874¹. Here is to be seen the marks of the Danish camp, viz. the ruins of a dry-stone dyke built from north to south, by which they inclosed themselves in the east point of Fife, the other parts being encompassed by the sea. To the west of Balcomie and a little to the south of this coast, is Wolmerstoun, antiently the possession of gentlemen of the name of Spence who were of blood to the Macduffs Earls of Fife; now it belongs to Mr. John Lindesay commissary of St. Andrews, a cadet of the Earl of Craufurd's². Then we meet with Randerston the possession of Mr. James Balfour, second son to Sir David Balfour of Forret, a Lord of the Session³. Below this house is a fort, hard upon the shore, on a rock, called Randerston-Castle: where there is a ruinous old dry-stone wall, or heaps of stones all round the level ground above the rock.

To the west of this and two miles from the east point, is Cambo, a large fine house with gardens and inclosures and planting; the seat of Sir Alexander Areskin Lord Lyon, son to Sir Charles Lord Lyon, brother to the Earl of Kellie: of old it belonged to the Camboes of that Ilk, and then to

Y y 2

the

¹ See before, page 79. note 1.

² The seat of Patrick Lindsay, Esq.

³ The property of David Balfour Hay, Esq. of Leys.

the Myrtons¹. And on a rising ground be-south this, is Newhall, an house and estate belonging formerly to the Macmorans, now to the lairds of Cesnuck, by marriage of the heiress². Half a mile to the east of Cambo and near the coast is Kings-barns, a pleasant village, with a parish church lately erected, and several good houses in it belonging to the fewars: it was formerly a part of the Earl of Fife's estate, now it is annexed to the crown, to which the present fewars pay a great duty. A mile west of this is Pitmilny near the coast also, the house of a very antient family of the name of Monipenny³. The Lord Monipenny, whom we find in the parliament rolls in king James III's. reign, was (say they) a branch of their family. Anno 1211 Thomas prior of St. Andrews gave, Richardo Monipenie, terram de Putmullin, quam Malisius tenuit. Half a mile from this, on the water of Kenlay are the ruins of a seat of the archbishop of St. Andrews, called Inchmurtach; now are to be seen only the ruins, and the walls of a chapel. The books of Paisly and Scone say, that 14th May 1363, king David II. held a parliament here. South of Inchmurtach on a higher ground are some obelisks of rough stones: which the great antiquary Mr. Maule thinks are the monuments of some great men killed in the battle with the Danes.* Betwixt this and St. Andrews, and a mile be-cast it, on the sea, is Kinkell, so called from the chapel of St. Anna, built here by Kellach bishop of St. Andrews about anno 875. Of old the Moubrays had Kinkell, then by marriage

¹ Now a seat of the Right Honourable Thomas Erskine, Earl of Kellie.

² Now the property of the Honourable Henry Erskine.

³ The seat of David Monypenny, Esq. This family produced some eminent statesmen in Scotland; and from a branch settled in France, several sprung, who became equally distinguished in that country. The most celebrated was the Sieur de Concessault, who was often employed in important negotiations, and at different times visited Scotland as ambassador in the reigns of James III. and James IV.

marriage the Hepburns, afterwards the Monipennies, now the Hamiltons¹.

Then a mile west of it on a level ground and fertile, and six miles from Fife-ness, is the metropolitan city of St. Andrews. Antiently all round it was forrest and infested with boars; hence this wood was called *Cursus apri*, and these lands called Byre-hill, were truly Boar-hills; as the learned Mr. Martine describes it in his *Reliquiæ Sancti Andreæ*. They tell of one boar that was of a vast bulk and fierceness, and that two of his teeth, each sixteen inches long and four thick, were chained to St. Andrew's altar in the cathedral church, now demolished². This city consisted

¹ Now the property of John Ramsay, Esq.

² In this remote and sequestered corner, the boars were probably uncommonly numerous and large. But they seem to have abounded in all North Britain, and from the number, to have been given as the emblem of the country. On altars, and other Roman monuments found in the different walls across the island, the figure of a wild boar is often delineated; and the killing of the large ones which infested the country, was reckoned a most honourable achievement, by the Romans, as well as the natives, and worthy of being recorded in inscriptions on the altars of the gods. An altar, dedicated to Sylvan Mars, was found in a glen in Weardale, in the bishopric of Durham. From the following votive inscription, it appears to have been erected by C. T. V. Micianus, a Roman general, upon taking an immense boar, which none of his predecessors could destroy. "*Silvano invicto sacrum. C. Tetius Veturius Micianus Præf. Alae Sebosinae ob aprum eximie formæ captum, quem multi antecessores ejus prædari non potuerunt, Votum solvens lubenter posuit.*" By the natives, as by their ancestors the Scandinavians, the boar appears to have been hunted with great eagerness, and to have been highly esteemed as a food. Some curious relics of this taste are to be traced in more recent times. In 1449, at the festival which took place after the marriage of James II. with Mary of Gelder, the first dish was the figure of a boar's head painted, and stuck full of *bards*, or coarse bits of flax, which was served up in an enormous platter, surrounded with thirty-two banners, bearing the arms of the king and chief nobles. The flax was then kindled, amid the joy and acclamations of the numerous and brilliant assembly in the hall. And in 1503, at the marriage feast

consisted of three long streets, well built, but now in great decay¹. To the north-east of it are the ruins of the castle, which was a great building and strong, as the times then needed;

feast of James IV. with Margaret of England, the first course was a boar's head gilt, but not in flames, as at the wedding of James II. While the boar's head, the memorial of the feasts of ancient times, was exhibited at the royal entertainments as a testimony of peace and joy, and of welcome to the guests, the bull's head, according to Boeth. and Pitscottie, was employed as a signal of destruction. The following is a narrative of a case of this nature: "The Earl of Douglas came forward to Edinburgh, and entered into the castle; where, by outward countenance, he was received with great joy and gladness, and banquetted royally, with all delicacies that could be gotten; and ever that he should take no suspicion of any deceit to follow thereupon. Then, at the last, many of the Earl's friends being scaled off the town, and opportunity serving, with consent and advice of the governor, who came then, of set purpose, to Edinburgh, when the dinner was finished, and all the delicate courses taken away, the chancellor (Sir William Crichton) presented a bull's head before the Earl of Douglas, which was a sign and token of condemnation to the death; but the Earl and his brother beholding this manifold treason, with sad mind and driry countenance, start up from the board, and made to leap at some place where they might anywise get out; but then, from hand, a company of armed men rushed out round about them, who, breaking all hospitality, lead them to the Castle-hill, with Sir Malcolm Fleming of Cumbernauld, and other gentlemen their assisters and familiars, and shook their heads from them." If we can believe this account, the presenting of a bull's head as a signal of death, must have been a known custom; for it is immediately understood by the Douglasses, who before had the utmost confidence in Crichton's hospitality. It is to be remarked, however, that the whole rests on the authority of Boeth.; for Lindsay's first book is merely a translation from Boeth's *Chronicles of Scotland*. Gord. Iter. Sept. Pink. Hist. Stuarts. *Minstrely of the Border*, Vol. II.

¹ The great opulence of this city, in the times of Popery, may be conceived from this single circumstance, that there was an annual fair here, commencing in the beginning of April, which lasted for some weeks; and to which there resorted from two to three hundred vessels, from all parts of the then commercial world. From the decay into which St. Andrews fell after the reformation, when the establishments of the regular clergy, its chief support, were destroyed, it is now emerging, by the spirited exertions of a few individuals.

needed; built all round a large court square. It was built by Roger bishop of St. Andrews, who died 1202, and was much repaired by cardinal Bethune and archbishop Hamilton: it was the chief palace of the archbishops of St. Andrews. To the south-east of the castle, and east of the city, was the precinct of the priory called antiently Kilrymond; consisting of a very great and magnificent cathedral church, built cross, with five steeples, founded by bishop Arnold, who died 1163. This was pulled down at the reformation. Beside it stood the chapel of St. Regulus, whose walls and steeple are still intire; tho' built about the end of the fourth century, by Hergustus king of the Picts: it is a piece of notable architecture, and the steeple is an equilateral quadrangle, the height of it that stands yet, is 103 foot, for the sloping spire is gone¹. There were also here a vast many fine buildings, for the residence and service of the prior and canons, with gardens and other conveniencies. All this was inclosed within a strong high wall that is still entire, with turrets or little bastions, built by prior John Hepburn. All these are particularly described by Mr. Martine. The ingenious Mr. Sletzer observeth in his *Theatrum Scotiæ*, that the metropolitan church of St. Andrews, was probably the biggest in Christendom, being seven foot longer and two foot broader, than that of St. Peter's at Rome; and for the height and embellishing of its pillars and roof, the beauty of its stones, and symmetry of its parts, was one of the best of the Gothick kind in the world. The priory consisted of a prior and thirty-four regular priests, of the order of St. Austin. It was founded in king David I's. time by Robert bishop of St. Andrews, who died 1159. The gray friers had a house here in the Shoe-gate, where the high school erected by Dr. Young, now is. The black friers also had a convent here, at the West-port of

¹ See before, page 45. note 2. and page 165. note 1.

of the North-gate: in king Alexander II's. time Guiliamus a Dominican here, translates the Bible into English. Dempster in his Apparatus says, that the Carmelites had a settlement in this town. The town church, which is still entire, is a very large cross-church with a steeple of good work, of hewen stone ¹.

In this city also is an University consisting of three colleges of professors, for teaching sciences and languages. 1. The old College or St. Salvator's College, founded and built by bishop Kennedy, 1458. The vaulted church and steeple of this college are well built of smooth stone. It hath a vastly large hall. This college has now a provost, three regents for teaching philosophy, and one regent who teaches Greek, and one regent who teaches Latin. 2. St. Leonard's College founded by prior John Hepburn, anno 1512. It hath now a principal, and five regents as the Old College has. 3. The New or St. Mary's College founded and built by archbishop James Bethune, advanced by cardinal Bethune, and finished by archbishop Hamilton, anno 1552. It hath now two professors of theology and one of Hebrew. It hath an observatory, which the famous Mr. James Gregory got built for him. The university here was first begun by bishop Wardlaw, anno 1411. And hath now a professor of mathematicks².

Bishop

¹ The town church has been recently repaired at a great expence, and is now a very handsome place of worship.—Of the present state of the ruins of St. Andrews, the editor forbears to say any thing, as they are described in so many publications; and as the curious in these matters may soon expect a work entirely on this subject, by a gentleman well qualified for the undertaking.

² See before, Part III. Sect. III. Chap. VI. A professorship of medicine has since been founded by the Duke of Chandos. The patronage of it is vested in the University.

Bishop Robert who founded the priory, got king Malcolm IV. to erect this city into a burgh royal¹. It hath an harbour to the east of it, but of difficult access, through rocks: it had of old many ships, but now this is much decayed, and they have few ships². It was of old more populous, and was the seat of the archbishop and prior of St. Andrews. In this city do the courts of the commissariot, and of the regality of St. Andrews still hold. The Earl of Craufurd is heritable baylie and admiral of the regality. Into the harbour doth the little water of Kinness run, and hath a stone bridge of one arch over it, as it enters the same: this rivulet runs along below the south-side of the city, and gives the name of Strathkinness to a strath here.

On

¹ Subjoined is a literal copy of the charter of Malcolm IV. The late Lord Hailes caused engrave a fac simile of the original, which is still preserved in the archives of the city, with part of the seal appended to it. The inventors of the forms of writings in more recent times, will smile with contempt at the brevity of this legal instrument of the 12th century. "MALCOLMUS Rex Scottorum omnibus suis probis hominibus Salutem sciatis me concessisse et hac Carta confirmasse Burgensibus Episcopi Sancti-andree omnes libertates et consuetudines quas mei Burgenses communes habent per totam terram meam quibuscumque portibus applicuerint. Quae de re volo et firmiter super meum plenarium prohibeo forisfactum; ne quis ab illis aliquid injuste exigat. Testibus Waltero Cancellario, Hugone de Morevilla, Waltero filio Alani, Waltero de Lindeseia, Roberto Avenel. Apud Sanctumandream."—The government of the city is vested in a provost, dean of guild, and four bailies, who, with the town treasurer, are called the office-bearers in the council, and are elected annually at Michaelmas by the whole council. The dean of guild here has the precedence of the bailies, and is preses of the council in absence of the provost. No one is eligible into the council, who is not a burgess and guild brother, assessed in a portion of the public burdens within the city. The provost is the only member of the council who is not obliged to reside.

² The harbour was much improved after the beginning of last century, by building a pier out from the beach on the east side of it; and lately, the pier on the north has been considerably extended.

On an eminence without the wall of the priory, and just above the harbour, was the collegiat church of Kirk-heugh : to it belonged the kirk of Seres. It had a provost and ten prebends, it is of a very antient foundation, by Constantine III. who became one of them, and belonged to the Culdees till about the beginning of the fourteenth century. It was called "Præpositura Capelle regie S. Marie de rupe, prope S. Andrean." And on their seal is, Capella D. regis Scottorum. Accordingly, when anno 1501, king James IV. got the chapel royal of Stirling erected, the provost of Kirk-heugh was appointed to be always the dean : but 1504, this was altered and the bishop of Galloway made dean. In this college was (saith the author of Scoti Chronicon) a statue of king Constantine III. who retired from the world and became religious in this place¹. Sir Thomas Hope is heritable baylie of this provostry.

The Verses Arthur Johnston made upon St. Andrews.

Urbs sacra, nuper eras toti venerabilis orbi,
 Nec fuit in toto sanctior orbe locus.
 Jupiter erubuit tua cernens templa, sacello
 Et de Tarpeio multa querela fuit.
 Hæc quoque contemplans Ephesinæ conditor ædis
 Ipse suum merito risit et odit opus.
 Vestibus æquabant templorum marmora mystæ,
 Cunctaque divini plena nitoris erant.
 Ordinis hic sacri princeps, spectabilis auro,
 Jura dabat patribus Scotia quotquot habet.
 Priscus honor periit : traxerunt templa ruinam,
 Nec superest mystis qui fuit ante nitor.
 Sacra tamen musis urbs es, Phœbique ministris,
 Nec major meritis est honor ille tuis.

Lumine

¹ Constantine III. retired to this monastery in 944, having resigned the crown to Malcolm I. He died in 954. Pink. Inq. Vol. II,

Lumine te blando, musas quæ diligit, eos
 Adspicit, et roseis molliter afflat equis.
 Mane novo juxta musarum murmurat ædes
 Rauca Thetis, somnos et jubet esse breves.
 Proximus est campus, studiis hic fessa juvenus
 Se recreat, vires sumit et inde novas.
 Phocis amor Phœbi fuit olim, Palladis Aste,
 In te jam stabilem fixit uterque larem.

We go no farther north the coast at this time, because it hath no burghs royal, no trade to give ground for a distinct consideration of it.

Z z 2

SECT.



RUINS OF THE CHAPEL OF THE GREY FRIERS IN ST. ANDREWS.

See before, page 351.

SECTION IV.

Description of the Inland Country, East from the Lomonds.

HAVING gone over all the south coast of Fife, and some of the north; we go up to the inland parts, which consist of a sloping ground from the sea to the hills, (except about Bruntisland and Kinghorn,) then the country westward is mountainous till you enter Kinross-shire, and eastward to the plain of Edin; benorth this plain it is mountainous to the water of Tay. But the mountains are generally fertile, and well peopled, and intermixed with straths: particularly on the north side. In the south hills of the west and east parts of Fife, there were great heaths, but they are now generally improven into corn fields; and these heaths abound with coal. All the tracts of hills in Fife lie east and west, except the Lomonds and Nydie-hill. The shelving ground of the east coast of Fife, is of all the sweetest, most plentiful and populous part of it: and begins below Largo-law, and continues to Fife-ness, and is at least two miles broad, till near the point.

We shall, as we did with the coast, begin at the west part of it, and go east: noticing only places most remarkable. And first we meet with Drumeldrie, belonging most of it to the representative of the old family of Auchmoutie of that Ilk¹; and near to it, is Law-hill, formerly a part of the

¹ The school endowed by Mr. Wood is established at Drumeldry, p. 333. The master is bound to educate and maintain six poor scholars. Boys of the name of Wood have a preferable claim to the charity. The lands of Orkie, in the parish of Kettle, destined for the support of the school, are rented at L. 140 *per annum*. Stat. Acc. Vol. XII, No. 6.

the estate of Auchmoutie, and now the seat and possession of Mr. John Craigie professor of philosophy at St. Andrews, and brother to the laird of Dumbarnie in Perthshire¹. Next we rencounter the village of Balchristie², and Newburn³: Newburn shire and church belonged to the abbacy of Dunfermling, except a duty out of Balchristie, paid first to the Culdees, and then to the priory of St. Andrews⁴. These places are at the foot of Largo-law. To the south of them, in lower ground is Sant-furd, a new house; these lands have belonged to gentlemen of the name of Dudingston since king Robert III's. time⁵. And to the east of this is the village, and church (that belonged to the nunnery of North Berwick) and house of Kilconquhair belonging to Mr. John Carstairs: it is a well repair'd house with gardens and inclosures⁶. Above, on the side of the hills, is first Riras, antiently belonging to the name of Weems, and then by

¹ It is now called Hallhill, and is the property of Mrs. Halket Craigie.

² The seat of Alexander Christie, Esq.

³ Now the property of Mrs. Halket Craigie.

⁴ There seems to have been very early, at Balchristie, a religious establishment. The lands were given by Malcolm and Queen Margaret to the Culdees; (see page 168.) but there seems to have been a church served by them before that time.

⁵ Now the property of Sir Philip Anstruther, Bart.

⁶ Now the seat of Henry Bethune, Esq.—There is a beautiful piece of water on the south of the village of Kilconquhar, commonly called Kilconquhar Loch, almost three quarters of a mile in length, and about one quarter of a mile in breadth. This loch was originally called Redmire, from which much fuel was got, as peat and turf. It had a drain westward to the sea. The tradition of the place is, that in the year 1624 or 1625, the drain was filled up with sand driven by a violent gust of wind from the sea, and that the water, thus stopped in its course, became a lake. A number of swans enliven and adorn this lake. In it there are several small islands planted with shrubs, formed for the use of the swans: they hatch in the month of May. The beautiful policy of Elie House skirts the south and west sides of the lake.

by marriage with a son of Pitsligoe's, it came to the Forbeses, and of late to Captain Chrichton descended of the Earl of Dumfries¹.

To the east of it*, is Balcarras on the same hill, a large and fine house, with gardens, great inclosures and much planting; the seat of the Earl of Balcarras². The first of this family, Sir John Lindesay, was a son of the laird of Edzell Earl of Crawford, he was a Lord of the Session, and of the thesaury. March 1595 he is made keeper of the privy seal, and in May 1596 he is made secretary of state, in which office he died. He was also director of the mines, and chancellor of the University of St. Andrews. He was a wise and learned person. His son was 1633 created Lord Balcarras, and his grandson was created Earl of Balcarras; his great-grandson the present Earl has born considerable offices in this kingdom, and was a lord of the thesaury: he has a great bibliothek here: he has caused build a handsome village below his house, which is named after himself Colinsburgh. East on the hill from Balcarras is Kilbrackmount, the seat of a gentleman of the name of Hamiltoun, descended of Orbistoun in the west³. East of this is Gibliston, that was formerly George Sibbald's M. D. now is Mr. George Smith's⁴.

The next considerable place eastward is Kellie, the seat of the Earl of Kellie; above it the hill rises into a pike, and it's called Kellie-law. This is a good old house⁵. The first of this family was Sir Thomas Areskin son to the Earl of

¹ Now the property of Alexander Bayne, Esq.

* Between Hallhill and Balcarras are situated Coats, the seat of John Anstruther Thomson, Esq. of Coats, and Newton, the seat of John Anstruther Thomson, Esq. of Charleton.

² Now the seat of the Honourable Robert Lindsay of Leuchars.

³ Now the property of the Hon. Robert Lindsay.

⁴ Now the property of Robert Gillespie Smith, Esq.

⁵ Kellie Castle is a seat of the Earl of Kellie. The greatest part of the lands belong to Sir Robert Anstruther.

of Mar, who with Sir John Ramsay rescued king James VI. from Gourie's conspiracy anno 1600. He was first created baron of Dirleton, then viscount Fenton and afterwards Earl of Kellie, anno 1619. After king James's accession to the crown of England, he was captain of his English guards, and groom of the stole.

To the east of Kellie, upon an high ground, and where the tract of hills which begin at Largo-law do end, is Carnbie, formerly it belonged to gentlemen of the name of Melvill, and it is now the seat of the Lord Dunkeld¹, descended of Sir James Galloway son to Mr. Patrick Galloway minister of Edinburgh: he was master of requests to king Charles I. and II.; and was by king Charles II. created Lord Dunkeld, the church here belonged to the abbacy of Dunfermling.

Near to this in a lower ground is Pitcorthie, remarkable for being the birth-place of the famous Hay, Earl of Carlisle, born of a son of Megginsh in Angus, and of the dowager of Barclay laird of Innergelly, she having these lands in jointure². And Ada Comitissa gives "*Canonicis de Dryburgh, ecclesiam de Kilrinny, et dimidiam carrucatam terre de Pitcortyne, et unum toftum in burgo meo de Carele, pro anima D. Henrici mee comitis, et pro anima filii mee Malcolmi regis, et pro salute anime mei, &c.*" This donation is confirmed by king William, and by William Earl of Buchan. We add here, That Margareta de Ardrosse filia D. Merleswan quondam domini de Innergelly, mortified the lands of Innergelly to the abbot and convent of Dryburgh, and she constitutes her husband Hugo de Perisby miles, her procurator, for resigning them in the hands of William bishop of St. Andrews: (this is in king Alexander II's. reign; her father Merleswan lived in king William's reign.)

Southward

¹ Now the property of Sir Philip Anstruther.

² Now the property of the Marquis of Titchfield.

Southward of Carnbie is Balhouffie, a good new house with all suitable ornaments and conveniencies: the seat of a gentleman of the name of Patullo, descended of a gentleman of that name in Angus¹: and to the north-east of this, and on a higher ground is Airdry, the seat of Mr. Philip Anstruther nevy to my Lord Anstruther. In king David II's. reign, I find that it belonged to Dondemore of that Ilk. Afterwards it came to the Lumisdeans, who 1466 have it. From them it was purchased by Sir John Preston of Penycuick, President of the Session in king James VI's. time². Further to the north-east is Kippo, the seat of Ayton, a cadet of Ayton of that Ilk³: the last heritor of it was Sir John Ayton knight of the black-rod in England. Very antiently it belonged to the Barclays, for 1285, John prior of St. Andrews confirms the lands of Auldmuir to Margaret Lindesay, relict of Sir Walter Barclay of Kippo knight, in liferent, and to Walter Barclay their son in fee. In king James III's. reign, Sir Andrew Murray of Balvaird married the heiress, and with them it continued till king James VI. that it was sold to Dr. Philip.

Westward of this near two miles, as we enter the mountainous country, we meet with Stravithy, well situated, belonging to Lumisdean, a cadet of Lumisdean of Innergelly⁴. and then the church of Dininno belonging to St. Salvator's College. The first place of notice in the high country, is Lathocker, situated in an heath, a new house belonging to a gentleman of the name of Weems⁵, to which family it hath long pertained, for Henry Wardlaw bishop of St. Andrews, gives a charter to John de Wemys of Kilmany and Janet Wardlaw his spouse, "De officio constabularii castri et civitatis nostre St. Andree, cum terris de Muirtoun et Rathokyr

¹ The seat of Robert Pattullo, Esq.

² Now the seat of Methven Erskine, Esq.

³ Now the property of James Cheape, Esq. of Wellfield.

^{4, 5} Now the property of the Marquis of Titchfield.

thokyr infra regalitatem St. Andree." This is confirmed by king James II. 1440. Henry Wardlaw was bishop from 1404, till near the time of this confirmation, but is then dead. South of it is the church of the parish of Cameron, of a modern erection, taken off St. Andrews.

To the north of this, and in a lower ground, is Clermont, the possession of a gentleman of the name of Martine, son to Mr. George Martine that worthy and learned antiquary, who writ a description of the archbishoprick and city of St. Andrews, under the title of *Reliquiæ divi Andreæ*¹.

After this nothing notable occurs, till we come to Craighall the seat of Sir Thomas Hope, the chief of that name. It is a good house with gardens, great inclosures and much planting²: and in a bottom below it, is Ceres a burgh of barony, belonging to Sir Thomas, seated on a water having a stone bridge at the south and another at the north-end of the town, and a church that pertained to the provòstry of Kirk-heugh: this estate belonged antiently to the Kyninmonds, and one of the baronies of this estate is named Kyninmond³. We find Matthew de Kininmond to be bishop of Aberdeen in king Malcolm IV's. reign. From this family, Sir Thomas Hope advocate to king Charles I. bought it: of whom are descended several gentlemen of good estates.

To the north of Craighall, upon the south-side of Tarvet-hill, is Weems-hall, a pretty new house belonging to Mr. John Weems of Winthank⁴; and to the west of this, at the end of that hill, is Scots-Tarvet, an old tower of aisler, with a lower house, which is another of the seats of Mr. David Scot, of whom before⁵. It was long the inheritance

¹ Now the property of James Nairne, D. D.

² Craighall, the property of the Hon. Major-General John Hope, is now in ruins.

³ Now the property of Robert Spears, Esq.

⁴ The seat of James Wemyss, Esq. of Winthank.

⁵ Now the property of James Wemyss, Esq. Great part of the lands belong to Oliver Gourlay, Esq. of Kilmaron. The superiority, with a feuduty, belongs to the Marquis of Titchfield.

of the name of Inglis, and was purchased from them by the above named Sir John Scot.

Half a mile to the south of this, is Struthers, or Ochter-other-struther, so called from the morasses round it. It is a large old house with gardens, great orchards, and vast inclosures and planting. In David I's. time it belonged to one Radolphus de Ochter-struther de eodem. It is the seat of the Earl of Craufurd¹: a noble and ancient family. Anno 1357 I find by a charter dated at the abbacy of Lundoris, that David de Lindesay dominus de Craufurd had three sons, 1. Jacobus de Lindesay, who is after his father's death dominus de Craufurd: to him succeeds his son Jacobus de Lindesay, dominus de Craufurd, whom king Robert II. often names *Nepos noster*; he died sans issue. 2. The second son of David de Lindesay dominus de Craufurd is named Alexander de Lindesay, and is dominus de Glenesk by marrying Catharine Stirling the heiress. His son David de Lindesay, succeeds to his cousin Jacobus de Lindesay, dominus de Craufurd, and is about 1398 created Earl of Craufurd; for, 10. Decembris anno 9. reg. Roberti III. there is a charter by king Robert III. "*Dilecto fratri meo David de Lindesay comiti de Craufurd,*" of the barony of Craufurd, "*Cum quatuor punctis corone, et in liberam regalitatem.*" He married a sister of this king, and he often stiles him *Frater*. His successor David comes de Craufurd, is, 18th May 1488, created Duke of Montross. 3. The third son is Willielmus de Lindesay dominus de Byres; he is, by the productions at the ranking of the nobility, 1606, found to have been a peer of the degree of a lord. He married Christiana daughter of Sir William Muir of Abercorn, and got with her Abercorn, Dean beside Edinburgh, and the milnes, and many other lands, therefore he added the Craufurd's arms, three mollets in chief, to the
Lindesays

¹ The property of the Earl of Craufurd, but now in ruins.

Lindesays fesse checkee. His successor John Lord Lindsay anno 1633, is created Earl of Lindesay; betwixt him and Lowis Earl of Craufurd there was a taylzie, by virtue of which, when Earl Lowis was forfeited, Earl John succeeded to the title of Earl of Craufurd, and to all the remains of the estate. In king Robert III's. reign, the above named Willielmus de Lindesay dominus de Byres, made an excambion with Willielmus de Keth marescallus, giving him the castle of Dalnottar, for Auchter-uther-struther, West-Markinch and Pittindrieck in Fife.

To the south of Struthers is Carskirdo, the possession of Mr. John Melvil ¹. To the south-west of Struthers, upon the descent of this hill-country toward the south coast is Aitherny, a fine house with gardens, orchards and parks, belonging to a gentleman of the name of Watson. In David I's. time it was the inheritance of Stephanus de Aiderny de codem. Afterwards it belonged to the Carmichells, Inglises and Rigses successively ². North-west of this is Kilmucks, on a higher ground, the possession of Mr. John Durie ³. To the west of it is Auchtermairny on the top of the hill, the possession of a cadet of the family of Lundin ⁴. And northward of this amongst the hills is Dovan belonging to Boisvill a cadet of Balmuto ⁵. Then we find Forther, an old fabrick and the seat of a gentleman of the name of Pitcairn, the representative of secretary Pitcairn: this formerly belonged to the Ramsays ⁶. Southward of this is Kirkforther, the place of an old parsonage now suppressed; it hath since king James V's. reign be-

3 A 2

longed

¹ Now the property of Miss Halkerston of Greenside.

² The property of Sir William Erskine, Bart. and is now in ruins.

³ Now the seat of John Tullideph, Esq.

⁴ The seat of Richard Lundin, Esq.

⁵ Now the property of John Balfour, Esq. of Balbirnie.

⁶ Now the property of George Ramsay, Esq. of Whitehill.

longed to Lindesays, cadets of the Earl of Craufurd¹. And south of this is Pyotstoun the heritage of Mr. John Thomson writer to the signet². Then Karristoun the seat of a gentleman of the name of Seaton, a near cadet of the Earl of Winton³. West of it in a low ground, is Balbirny, an old house with planting belonging to gentlemen of the name of Balfour, antiently it belonged to Balbirny of that Ilk⁴. And eastward is Bruntoun a part of the barony of Dalginche, belonging to the representative of Law archbishop of Glasgow, who purchased it from Wardlaw of Torry⁵. Here antiently Malcolm Earl of Fife had a castle. Reg. Maj. lib. 1. c. 20. appoints Dalginche as the capital place of Fife, at which these accused of theft were to find surety for sisting themselves in judgement. West of it, in a lower ground is Markinch, a village, (with a parish church, of old one of the prior's of St. Andrews) belonging to the Earl of Levin⁶. In a charter of king William to the priory of St. Andrews, he confirms a donation of the kirk of Markinch to them, by Eugenius filius Hugonis filii Gillemichel comitis de Fyfe.

We turn now to the Lomond-hill, that north of this stretches itself to the north-west and hath two pikes, with the moss of Ballo betwixt them: it hath a great store of sheep upon it with fine wool. And at the foot of it, is first, Pitcairn, a good new house with an inclosure belonging to the learned Archibald Pitcairn, M. D. a cadet of Forther⁷. Higher upon the hill, and to the east is Bandon, the house of

¹ Now the property of Christopher Seton, Esq.

² Now the property of John Balfour, Esq. of Balbirnie.

³ Now the property of James Wemyss, Esq. of Carriston.

⁴ The seat of John Balfour, Esq.

⁵ Now called Barnsley, the seat of William Paston, Esq.

⁶ The property of the Earl of Leven and Melvill.

⁷ Now the property of John Balfour, Esq. of Balbirnie.

of a gentleman of the name of Bethune the nearest cadet of the laird of Balfour¹. Above this and higher on the hill is Conland, the possession of Mr. David Kinloch, the representative of the ancient Kinlochs of that Ilk². Near to this is an other Conland, belonging to John Hay, D. D. a cadet of Naughton³. Eastward upon the side of the Lomonds overlooking the valley of Edin, is Drumms, the house of Lundin a cadet of the family of Lundin⁴. Below Drumms, in a better climate, is Pittillock, the heritage of Mr. Mungo Law advocate⁵. And to the north of that, near Falkland, lies also under the hill, Purin the possession of Mr. Henry Montgomery alias Miller⁶.

SECTION V.

Description of the Strath of Leven.

NEXT we shall survey the strath in which the water of Levin runs; but in our way to it, in the shelving ground be-south the hills, is a large village called Kennoway, or Kenneth's-way, of one street, from north to south (with a parish church that belonged to the prior) pertaining to the laird of Balfour⁷. South of it is a little hill fenced on the south

¹ Now the property of Robert Balfour, Esq.

² Now the property of David Johnston, Esq. of Lathrisk.

³ Now the property of John Murray, Esq.

⁴ The seat of William Hepburn, Esq.—Part of the lands belongs to the representative of the family, Michael Lundin, Esq.

⁵ The seat of Arthur Law, Esq.

⁶ Now the property of William Miller, M. D.

⁷ The property of Gilbert Bethune, Esq.

south-side with fossees, called the Maiden Castle ¹, which Boethius calls “*Arx Septimalis totidem fossis munita olim possessio Fifi Duffi, cujus posteritas per multa secula eam tenuere.*” Some make it a seat of Macduff Earl of Fife. But there is no room on that hill for a house to lodge a person of any grandeur.

The river of Levin which we described before, has a few fine seats upon it, and of antient great families. The first we see going westward and up the river, on the south brink of it is Balfour, or Bal-Or, from the water of Or running at a little distance on the south of it. It is a fine new house with gardens and inclosures, and is one of the seats of Mr. James Bethune ². It gave the name of Balfour to a very antient family that were heritors of it. They reckon their descent from the time of king Duncan. Anno 15. reg. Alexandri. II. Ingelramus de Balfour vice-comes de Fife, is witness to a charter of confirmation by this king to the monastery of Aberbrothock, of a mortification to them by Philip de Moubray, “*De uno plenario tofto in Innerkeithing.*” And Henricus de Balfour is witness to an other confirmation by this same king Alexander II. to that monastery, of a donation by Malcolmus comes de Angus, “*De terris in territorio de Kermuir.*” The book of Melross tells us, that anno 1246, “*Obiit dominus Henricus de Balfour, et a S. Jacobo deportatur corpus, et tumulatur in ecclesia abbacie de Melross.*” And that anno 1347, “*Adam de Balfour, ibidem sepelitur.*” Then the seals of David de Balfour, and Malcolm de Balfour, are, among others present in parliament at Cambuskenneth, 6th of November 1314, appended to the

¹ The Maiden Castle is on the farm of Duniface, belonging to the united college of St. Andrews, as administrators of the Ramsay bursaries; of these there are five, at L 21 *per annum*, and they may be held for nine years. They are in the gift of Sir Alexander Ramsay Irvine, Bart. of Balmain.

² The seat of Gilbert Bethune, Esq.

the general sentence by that parliament of forfeiture of all the rebels. And in the parliament at Air, 1315, dominica proxima ante festum, S. Jacobi, are Michael de Balfour vicecomes de Fife, et David de Balfour, and their seals are appended to an act of that parliament, taylorizing the crown. And there are at present, a greater number of heritors in Fife of the name of Balfour than of any other. But anno 5. reg. Roberti II. dominus Johannes de Balfour de eodem miles, dying without sons, dominus Robertus de Bethune, familiaris regis Roberti II. (as my author calls him) married his daughter the heiress of Balfour, and yet retained the name of Bethune; of this family since that, are several heritors of the name of Bethune descended; as the prefixed list shews¹. James Bethune archbishop of St. Andrews and chancellor of Scotland, and his nevy David Bethune cardinal of St. Andrews and chancellor of Scotland, and the cardinal's nevy James Bethune archbishop of Glasgow, were all three sons of this house of Balfour. And of the same in king James IV's. time, descended the Bethunes, lairds of Criech, which failed but of late, and the estate was united to that of Balfour. The name of Bethune also is very antient and honourable in Scotland. In the end of king William's reign or beginning of king Alexander II's. Robertus de Beton is witness to a charter by Rogerus de Quincy comes de Winton constabularius Scotie, to Sayerus de Seaton, of an annuity out of the miln and miln lands de Tranent. And in the above cited charter of mortification of lands in territorio de Kermuir, David de Beton, and Johannes de Beton are also witnesses. And about 1296, we find David de Beton, miles, and Alexander de Beton, is in the above quoted parliament, 6th November 1314, and his seal is appended to the act of forfeiture. And severals of this name I find witnesses to charters by Duncan Earl of Fife.

A

¹ See Appendix.

A very little to the west of Balfour, upon the same side of the river of Levin, is Balgony, one of the seats of Leslie Earl of Levin, who has considerably enlarged the house, and made new gardens and vast inclosures round it, on both sides of Levin¹. It was the seat of a very antient family of the name of Sibbald. George Douglass Earl of Angus who died anno 1461, married Elizabeth daughter to Sir Andrew Sibbald of Balgony; of this marriage was born Archibald Earl of Angus, father of the learned Gavin Douglas bishop of Dunkeld. Hume of Godscroft, and the learned antiquary Mr. Thomas Craufurd say, that dominus Thomas Sibbald de Balgony was thesaurarius regis Jacobi II. In king James IV's. reign, Sir Andrew Sibbald of Balgony, and (Sir James Balfour says) sheriff of Fife, dying without sons, Robert de Lundin a younger son of the laird of Lundin, married Helena his daughter and heiress, and got the estate, yet retained the name of Lundin. This Robertus de Lundin I find thesaurarius regis vel regni, anno 1497 and 1498, and his son Andreas de Lundin find to be sheriff of Fife, 1504, and 1505. In king Charles Ps. reign, General Alexander Leslie purchased Balgony, and was by that king created Earl of Levin, whose great grandson the present Earl is. The name of Sibbald is very antient in Scotland. In the end of king William's reign or beginning of Alexander II. Duncanus Sibbauld is witness to that charter by Rogerus comes de Winton to Sayerus de Seaton. I have an authentick bull by Pope Innocentius IV. about anno 1250, referring the cognition of a complaint made to him by the prior and capitulum of St. Andrews, that the bishop of St. Andrews, had introduced Ordo Trinitatis et captivorum, within a parish belonging to them, and allowed some knights to build chapels and oratories, within parishes of theirs. And upon the foot are marked

¹ A seat of the Earl of Leven and Melvill, which was much embellished by the present noble proprietor, when Lord Balgony.

in as antient writ; "Duncan Sibauld et Willielmo de Valoynes militibus, &c. St. Andree dioces. concessit, eorundem prioris et capituli neglecto assensu et ibidem quasdam capellas construxerunt." Now Balgony is within the parish of Markinch, which was one of the churches of the priory of St. Andrews. And anno 1246, Donatus Sibbauld is witness to a charter by the same Earl of Winchester to Adam de Seton, "De Maritagio heredis Alani de Fauside." In the cartulary of Coupar there is a charter Donati Sybaldi filii Walteri, "De dimidia merca argenti, annuatim solvenda e molendino meo de Lundin. Testibus D. Engelramo de Vallibus, Alexandro de Camelyn, Engelramo de Gourley, Duncan Sybald." And there is carta donationis per Duncanum Sybald monachis de Cupro, "De una petra cere, et quatuor solidis ad lumen misse de St. Maria, annuatim percipiend. e terra mea Miraitembeg. Anno gratie 1206." In a charter of donation of the wood of Crostach by Thomas de Lundin to the monks of Aberbrothock, there are witnesses, "Bricio episcopo Moraviensi, Waltero filio Sybaldi, Philippo de Malevell, Waltero filio Walteri Sybald." This is confirmed by king William. I find Matheus Sybault testis to several charters of Duncan the last Earl of Fife of the Macduffs. And Thomas Sybald miles is testis in several charters, in king Robert II's. time: particularly to that writ of alienation of the earldom of Fife by Isabella comitissa de Fyfe, to Robert Stuart Earl of Monteith 1371. There is a charter by king Robert to Alexander Sybald, de terris de Cuickston. A charter by Robert Duke of Albany Earl of Fife to Sir John Sibbald of Balgony, de terris de Rossie et Creinberg. A charter by king Robert to Thomas Sibbald, "De quinque marcis annui redditus de firmis burgi de Crail."

About a mile to the west of Balgony, and to the south of the water of Levin, on an eminence about half a mile's

distance from it, is Auchmoutie, the seat of an antient family of the same name: it is now the possession of the Earl of Rothes.

Two miles west and more from Balgony, is seated on the north side of the river of Levin, the magnificent palace of Leslie, with its gardens, terrasses, and a great inclosure with much young planting: all built of new by the late Duke of Rothes. It is one of the seats of the Duke's grandson, John Lesley Earl of Rothes heritable sheriff of Fife; which office has been heritably in that family since king James V's. time. The house is noble and great, all round a court, and has very fine apartments and richly furnished¹. It stands in a point of ground betwixt the river of Levin and the water of Lotrie, which below the house runs into the other. Upon Lotrie at the entry of the house there is a fine stone bridge built at the same time with the house. Above the house to the north upon an eminence is the parish church that pertained to the monastery of Inch-colm: and the large well built village of Leslie of one street from east to west, belonging to the Earl. The barony of Leslie was antiently named Fithill. And Sir James Balfour says the house was very antiently called Harp ad Levin, from some resemblance to an harp that the angle of land had, upon which the house is built. It is a noble antient family, and I shall set down their descent, as it was sent me.

1. Bartholomew Lesly, who came to Scotland, anno 1097.

Died 1120.

2. Malcolm.

3. Norman, married Margaret daughter to the Lord Lorn,
1182.

4. Leonard, married Catharin More heiress of Taces in Fife.

5. Norman, anno 1283.

6. Andrew

¹ The seat of the Countess of Rothes.

6. Andrew, married Mary one of the heiresses of Abernethy, before 1317.
 1. Andrew died about 1400.
 2. Norman his son died about 1391.
 3. David died issueless, 1439.
7. Norman the first of Rothés married Margaret Leslie, died before 1367.
8. George married Elizabeth Hay daughter to the Constable, he died about 1420.
9. Norman, married Christina Seaton, 1417. and he is served heir to his cousin David, 19. May 1439.
10. George, served heir to his father Norman, 3d February 1439, married Christina Haliburton. He is created Earl of Rothés, 1457.

Andrew, master of Rothés, he married Elizabeth Sinclair daughter to the Earl of Orkney anno 1459. He died before his father.

John his eldest son married Janet Keith, daughter to the Earl Mareschal, anno 1477, he died before his grandfather, sans issue.
11. George second son to Andrew master of Rothés, succeeds to his grandfather George, and is the second Earl of Rothés. He died without issue.
12. William third son to Andrew the master, and third Earl. He married ——— Balfour daughter to Mountwhannie. He was killed at Flowden, 1513.
13. George the fourth Earl of Rothés, married Agnes Sommervill about 1526. He died at Deip 1557.
14. Andrew the fifth Earl, married Grisel daughter to Sir James Hamilton of Finnert, 16th June 1548.

James master of Rothés married ——— Lindesay daughter to the Lord Lindesay of Byres.
15. John the sixth Earl, succeeds to his grandfather, he married Anna Areskin daughter to the Earl of Mar. He died 1641.

16. John Duke of Rothes, married Anna Lindesey daughter to the Earl of Craufurd. He died 1681.
17. Margaret Countess of Rothes, married to Charles Earl of Hadinton. She died 20th of August 1700.
18. John Earl of Rothes, her eldest son, married Jean Hay daughter to the Marquis of Tweeddale, 29th April 1697.

Anno 1366, Walter de Lesly, a son of this family, married the eldest daughter and heiress of William Earl of Ross, and in her right was Earl of Ross; their son Alexander Lesly succeeds as Earl of Ross, and his daughter Eupham de Lesly is Countess of Ross. George the fourth Earl of Rothes is Queen Mary's ambassador to Christian king of Denmark and Norway, his commission is dated, ——— June 24th 1550. This I have seen a copy of, and of that king's answer, with his letter to Queen Mary, approving and commending the negotiation of this Earl her ambassador, dated that same year. John Duke of Rothes was of a princely presence and of great capacities. He was long prisoner after the unfortunate battle of Worcester. But after the restoration of king Charles II. he was much favoured by that prince, who made him captain of his horse guards in Scotland, and general of all the forces there; then he was made high treasurer. And he was high commissioner, or his majesty's representative in parliament 1663. At last he was made great chancellor of Scotland, anno 1665, and in this high post he continued till his death.

Above Lesly, a mile to the north-west of it, upon an high ground, at some distance from the water of Levin, is Strathenry an old building, the possession antiently of the Strathenries of that Ilk. Then anno 1496, Forrester a son of Carden's married the heiress, and it continued in the name

name of Forrester, till king Charles II's. time, that a younger son of Kirkness married the heiress and got the estate : and his son Mr. John Douglass is the present possessor ¹.

The next place near the water of Levin, and the west-most part of Fife upon it, is Balbedy, on a rising ground to the south of that river. It is a pleasant house with gardens and inclosures, and well planted. It is one of the seats of Michael Malcolm, second son of John Malcolm of Balbedy, who had a considerable estate in this shire ².

This river of Levin takes its source (as was said) from Loch-levin, and taking its course eastwards, runs about ten miles and falls into the Firth of Forth (as is noted above) at the town of Levin. It hath upon it the Gullet, a bridge of three arches of stone, just at its beginning ; a mile below this, is the bridge of Auchmuir of two arches of stone, built by the above named John Malcolm of Balbedy : the bridge of Balbirny of two arches of stone : the bridge at the Milntoun of Balgonie of two arches of stone built by the present Earl of Levin : and Camron-bridge of the like arches of stone, upon the highway from Kenoway to Kirkcaldie.

SECTION VI.

Description of Lochorshire.

PASSING by Kirkness, which is to the west of Balbedy, and is in the shire of Kinross, and hath been already mentioned, we enter Lochor-shire, which is to the west and south of this, and comprehended of old the parish of Balingry,

¹ The seat of Robert Douglas, Esq.

² The property of John Malcolm, Esq.

lingry, and Auchterdiran, which was the estate of the Lochors of that Ilk, of whom I find Adam de Lochor sheriff of Perth in king Alexander II's. reign. And there is David de Lochor in the reigns of Alexander II. and III. who 1255 is sheriff of Perth: and there is one David de Lochor named in Ragman's roll, anno 1296. About 1289 Hugo de Lochor is vice-comes de Fyfe. In king Alexander II's. time, 1235 Constantinus de Lochor with consent of David his son and heir and Philip his brother, renounces his claim to Kinglassie in favours of the abbacy of Dunfermling. And anno 1315 Thomas de Lochor is in the parliament at Air that tailzied the crown, and his seal is appended to that act. The gentlemen of that name had several other lands; tho' scarce one of the name is now to be found. It fell in Robert I's. time to the son of a gentleman Adam de Valoniis who had married a daughter of the barons of Lochor, and it continued with this name of Vallange, till anno — that D. Jacobus de Valoniis leaving only three daughters; the eldest was married to Sir Andrew Wardlaw of Torry, and with her he got Wester-Lochorshire, or the parish of Balingry, whose church is an old parsonage at the laird of Lochor's presentation¹. The second daughter was married to Roger Boisvill predecessor to Balmuto, and her portion was the half of the parish of Auchterdiran², (whose church is an old parsonage in Balmuto's patronage) with Glasmont and Muircambus. His third daughter was married to Livingston of East-Weems, who got with her the other half of Auchterdiran parish³. Wardlaw of Torrie kept the barony of Lochor, (sometimes also called Inchgall) till king Charles I's. time, and their chief mansion was the castle of Lochor within the loch of Lochor, consisting

¹ The lands of Balingry, are now the property of Laurence Bonar, Esq. The patronage of the church belongs to John Syme, Esq. of Cartmore.

^{2, 3} Now the property of Lord Minto.

ing of a strong tower and many lower houses, all inclosed with a wall, that is washed with the water of the loch) built by Duncan Lochor, in king Malcolm's time. It seems to have been much fortified and repaired by the Wardlaws, for the chief entry to the tower has above it Robertus Wardlaw. This loch is in a very low ground, and about a mile in circuit, abounding with pikes and perches, and has large meadows to the west and north of it. Most of that barony of Lochor is now a part of the estate of Sir John Malcolm, eldest son to John Malcolm of Balbedy (whom we mentioned before) who built on an eminence above the loch a fine new house, with gardens and inclosures, which is now one of their ordinary seats, the castle being ruinous¹. West of this house, is Blair, a new house with a good coal, belonging to Mr. Alexander Colvil, a cadet of the Lord Colvil of Culross².

In Lochor-shire do three little rivers take their beginning, the northmost is Lochtie, which takes it's source from the hill of Benartie, (an high hill of about a mile and a half in length, from west to east, all green, and affords pasture for sheep; but the rocks on the north side of it lodge many foxes). Lochtie in a little stream runs by the kirk of Balingry, at the south foot of Benartie, from that through a great marish called Bog-Lochtie, by east Kirkness; to the east of this marish is Kinglassie, where is upon the north side of Lochtie, a parish church (that belonged to the abbacy of Dunfermling) and the seat of William Ayton alias Douglas³, M. D. brother to Sir Robert Douglas of Kirkness, who married the heiress of the name of Ayton, a cadet of Kinaldie: their other seat is Finglassie, more than a mile to the east of this near Lochtie. The tiends of

Kinglassie

¹ The lake of Lochor is now drained. The estate is the property of John Syme, Esq. of Cartmore.

² Now the property of William Adam, Esq. of Blair-Adam.

³ Now the property of Roger Ayton, Esq. of Inchdarnie.

Kinglassie were anno 1234, mortified by William bishop of St. Andrews, "Deo, S. Margarete et monachis de Dunfermling:" as the records of that abbacy bear. And imo. Martii 1235, Constantinus de Lochor, with consent of David his son and heir, and Philip his brother, renounces in favours of the monks of Dunfermling, all title or interest he had or can pretend to the lands of Kinglassin. Above Kinglassie on an eminence is Finmount the possession of Mr. David Burgh¹.

A little to the east of Kinglassie, in the same strath of Lochtie, is Inch-darny, the seat of a gentleman of the name of Ayton, a cadet of Ayton of that Ilk². About two miles east is Pitewchar, formerly belonging to the Clarks, now belonging to Mr. James Moyes³.

On the hills above this strath to the north, is the village of Gait-milk, belonging to Mr. James Oswald⁴; it formerly gave the name of Gait-milk-shire to several lands around it, all belonging to the abbacy of Dunfermling; who had fewed them out before the reformation. To the east of Pitewchar, and on the highway from Kirkaldie to Falkland, is a stone bridge of two arches, built by James Bethune archbishop of St. Andrews: below that bridge it runs into Or. On the hill-head to the south of this strath, and over against Kinglassy is Pitlochy the possession of Mr. Patrick Murray⁵. And on the north side of Bog-Lochtie is Pitkeanie, the heritage of Mr. James Weems, a cadet of the Earl of Weems⁶.

The second river that ariseth in Lochor-shire, is Or, which

¹ Now the property of Mrs. Campbell.

² The seat of Roger Ayton, Esq.

³ Now the property of William Drysdale, Esq.

⁴ Now the property of Roger Ayton, Esq. of Inchdarnie.

⁵ The property of William Murray, Esq. of Polmaise.

⁶ The property of David Wemyss, Esq.

which cometh out of the loch of that name, and is to the south of Lochtie. This runs through a populous strath, and falls into the river of Levin, to the east of Balfour, having before that received Lochtie. It has upon it a little bridge at its beginning, and below that the Bow-bridge (as it is called) of one arch. Then is the stone bridge at Bowhill, and in the way from Kirkcaldy to Falkland is a stone bridge of two arches, built by the above named James Bethune, archbishop of St. Andrews.

In this strath of Or there is Bowhill, the heritage of Mr. John Scrimzeour, the representative of the Scrimzeours of the Myres¹. Above this to the north, and on an higher ground, is Balgony, belonging to Mr. David Dewar, brother to Lassodie². And to the east of this is the village and parish-kirk of Auchterdiran, and to the east of it is Balgriegie, the heritage of Mr. John Sinclair, a cadet of my Lord Sinclair, being great grand-son to Patrick Sinclair son to Henry Lord Sinclair, and he purchased Balgriegie³. Above Auchterdiran and Balgriegie to the north is a range of rocks that are carried east to Docktoun, where there is a Danish obelisk, or monument of stone.

Below Docktoun on the north brink of Or, is Clunies, which has been a good house, and pleasantly situate, but now ruinous⁴. These lands were mortified to the monastery of Dumfermling by Sibilla, Alexander I's. queen: and the monks feued them to Duncan Earl of Fyfe in Alexander III's. time. The Earls of Fyfe kept these lands till their forfeiture by king James I. by which they returned to the monastery of Dumfermling: and anno 1437, they feued them to Sir David Stuart of Ressayth; but in king James III's time, Stuart of Ressayth disposed them to David Crichton

¹ Now the property of Roger Ayton, Esq. of Inchdarnie.

² Now Little Balgony, the property of Lieut. Col. David Clephane.

³ Now the property of Roger Ayton, Esq. of Inchdarnie.

⁴ Now the property of William Fergusson, Esq. of Raith.

Crichton of Cranston-riddel, a cadet of the Lord Crichton; his posterity enjoyed this estate till Charles II's time, that the Duke of Rothes purchased them, and they are now a part of the earldom of Rothes. To the east of this, and on the south-side of Or, is Skedoway, belonging to a gentleman of the name of Alexander ¹.

The third river that begins in Lochor-shire is Gellie, which runs out of Loch-gellie; this loch is about a mile in circumference, and has the same fishes as Lochor. On an eminence to the north of this loch is the house of Easter Loch-gellie, one of the seats of Sir Alexander Murray of Melgum, of the family of Philiphaugh, by his marrying the heiress of Kinninmonth; for after the barons of Kinninmonth sold Craighall, they bought an estate here, one part of which was antiently called Kinninmonth ². Beside this, is Wester Loch-gellie, belonging to Mr. Henry Scrimzeour, writer to the Signet, descended of the Scrimzeours, constables of Dundee ³.

The water of Gellie has upon the north brink, as it comes out of the loch, Powguild, belonging to Mr. David Betson, the representative of Betson of Carden ⁴. And on the south-side, is Glenniston, belonging antiently to the Glens, now to Mr. David Boisvill uncle to Dovan ⁵.

Next is the tower of Carden, (where the water of Gellie turns and runs northward, in a den) upon a high ground to the east of the water ⁶. This estate belonged antiently to the name of Martin, then it was purchased by one of the name of Betson, who gave it with a daughter to a younger

¹ Now the property of Sir James Erskine St. Clair.

^{2,3} Now the property of the Right Honourable Lord Minto.

⁴ Now the property of George Clephane, Esq.

⁵ Now the property of ——— Schank, Esq.

⁶ Now the property of William Fergusson, Esq. of Raith.

younger son of Edmonstone of that Ilk : now it is purchased by the late Earl of Melvil, and is a part of that earldom. Gellie runs into Or near to Bowhill, having performed a course of about three miles.

SECTION VII.

Description of the Western Parts Inland.

RETURNING to that part of the west of Fife we past over, or some of the inland places of the presbytery of Dumfermling, within this shire : Carnock is the westmost parish, whose church belonged to the ministry of Scotland Well : the Lord Lindesay of Byres got this parish by marriage of a brother-daughter of Dalhousie : and they kept it till king James VI's. time, that Sir George Bruce the predecessor of the Earls of Kincardin got it : for the present it is in many hands¹ : Pittindinnes was purchased by Sir Patrick Murray, a cadet of Blackbarony, and now belongs to his daughter, Lady Dowager of Pitfirran². Wester Luskar is the heritage of Henry Wardlaw, of the old family of Torry³. North of Carnock is the parish of Saulin, divided into a great many small feuers : the most considerable, are Kinnedder-over, belonging to Mr. David Oliphant⁴, and Kinnedder-nether, the possession of William Haly writer⁵.

3 C 2

In

¹ It is now chiefly the property of David Erskine, Esq.

² Now the property of Sir Charles Halket, Bart. of Pitfirran.

³ Now the property of Thomas Hog, Esq.

⁴ The property of James Oliphant, Esq.

⁵ Now the property of William Erskine, Esq.

In Dumfermling parish there are these places which we have not touched; first, to the south-west of the town is Pittincrief, a pretty house, the seat of Forbes, son to Colonel Forbes who purchased it ¹.

North of the town is Baldrick, the seat of Robert Ged ².

East of the town is Balmule, on an high ground, the seat of Sir Henry Wardlaw, late of Pitrevie, which lies in a low ground south-east of Dunfermling ³. Below Balmule to the south is Loch-fittie, a pleasant little loch, here is got very good sand for sharpening syths. At the west foot of the hill of Beath, (which is an high green hill, and much of it manured on the south-side, of about a mile of length from east to west) is Hall-beath, belonging to Mr. Henry Balfour minister of the gospel ⁴. Craig-luscar is the heritage of a gentleman of the name of Durie, descended of Durie of that Ilk ⁵.

Eastward of Dumfermling parish is that of Beath, the church here is of late erected into a parish church; of old it was only a chapel of ease of the parish church of Aberdour; and this with the parish church of Dalgatie belonged to the abbacy of Inch-corm; and all these parishes were reckoned within the diocese of Dunkeld, it consists mostly of small heritors, and is a part of the Earl of Murray's estate. The only places noticeable in it are Burnheuch, the seat of Moutray of Rescobie, the representative of the old Moutrays of Seafield, which we named before. And Lassodie in a low ground at the east-end of Loch-fittie, belonging to a gentleman of the name of Dewar ⁶. In Alexander II's. reign, I find one Richardus de Dower.

We

¹ Now the seat of William Hunt, Esq.

² Now the property of John Bartholomew, Esq. and others.

³ Now the property of R. Mudie, Esq.

⁴ Now the property of William Scott, Esq.—The coal shipped at Inverkeithing is wrought on this estate.

⁵ The property of Charles Durie, Esq.

⁶ Now the property of Henry Dewar, Esq.

We are to observe that all this country that we have surveyed, abounds with coal; especially the most barren heaths, as the East or King's-muirs, within the presbytery of St. Andrews, and the West or Fothrife-muirs, within the presbytery of Dumfermling and Kirkcaldy. And that northward of this there is no coal in Fyfe, no not in all Scotland.

SECTION VIII.

Description of the Plain of Eden.

THE next part of Fyfe that falls under our observation, is the plain of Edin, called the How of Fife, and is in the middle of Fife reckoning from south to north; it is almost encompassed with mountains: those we have described are to the south. To the north are the Ochil-hills, which stretch themselves all along to the north-east of Fife: the west is shut in by the Lomond-hills except the narrow strath of Miglo; on the east is Nydie-hill which runs from the south at Blebo, north to the water of Edin. A great deal of this plain was antiently heath; but now most of it is either planted, or made arable ground. It is eight miles from east to west, and at the broadest four miles; it becomes narrower at the east-end. The river of Edin has its source at the north foot of the Lomonds, and it soon receives the water of Miglo. After that it runs south-east through the wood of Falkland, and then in a direct line east, on the south-side of the plain below or east the park, it has the Shiell-bridge of one large arch of stone over it: two miles east is Ramorny-bridge, lately begun by the gentry living near it, at the direction of the Lord Rankeilor, and

and finished by the shire, of two stone arches. And at Coupar is a fine stone bridge of four arches: at Dairsie is a stone bridge of three arches¹. Lastly, near its embouchure, or losing itself into the ocean, after about twelve miles course, is the Guard-bridge of six stone arches, built by bishop Wardlaw. The tide reaches above this bridge, and there is a good salmon-fishing betwixt the last bridges². All the river abounds with trouts; the black trout of Edin is particularly commended. Upon it John Johnston writes,

*Arva inter nemorisque umbras et pascua læta,
Lenefluens vitreis labitur Eden aquis.*

I shall go round the valley in my particular description; because most of the gentlemens houses are upon the borders of it; the inner part being either heath, or inhabited by farmers. The eastmost place is Nydie, standing upon the water of Edin, a little above the Guard-bridge, it is the dwelling of gentlemen of the name of Corstorfin³. Kemback at the west foot of Nydie-hills, a sweet place well planted, was antiently the possession of one Myles Graham, one of king James I's. murtherers; and it then falling into the hand of the bishop of St. Andrews as superiour; these lands were afterwards conferred by archbishop Schevez upon his cousin, with the office of marescallus domus episcopi, and the Schevezes kept them till king Charles II's. time, that a son of Rankeilor-M'Gill purchased them, and are now the inheritance of his son Mr. Arthur M'Gill⁴. South of this is Blebo, a large house with inclosures, antiently the seat of the Trails, till king Charles I's. time, now

¹ Dairsie bridge was built by archbishop Spottiswood.

² Of late years, the fishing of salmon has been very inconsiderable.

³ Now the property of William Bethune, Esq. of Blebo.

⁴ The seat of John Macgill, Esq.

now of Bethune a cadet of Balfour¹. On the hill above it, is Clatto belonging to a younger son of Blebo².

Below Kemback and Blebo to the west is a deep den or glen, in which the water of Ceres runs, and on the east-side of it, near to Kemback church, (which belongs to St. Salvator's College) high in the rocks, are two artificial caves: and hard by Kemback is a good stone bridge, over that little river, below which it falls into the river of Edin. On the west-side of that water of Ceres, and south of Edin, is Rumgally, sometime belonging to the Douglasses, then to the Weemses, of late to the Macgills, a cadet of Rankeilor, and now to the Moncrieffs³. Above Rumgally to the south is Ceres-muir, a pretty large heath on a mountainous ground⁴.

A mile west is Nether-Tarvet at the south foot of Tarvet-hill, a neat house with gardens and park, belonging formerly to the Sibbalds of Rankeilor. It is now the seat of Mr. Thomas Bethune, descended of cardinal Bethune by Marion Ogilvie, daughter to my Lord Ogilvie, whose predecessor was Alexander Bethune, archdeacon of Lothian and laird of Carsgowny, who turned Protestant and married⁵. The cardinal's friends say, it was before he was a churchman, and so under no vows, when he was simply a student of the laws; and the greatest families of the kingdom are descended of him, by his daughter's marriage with the Earl of Crauford, thinking it no dishonour to be come of an ecclesiastick prince. Near this was the parish church of St. Michael now suppressed.

Two

¹ The seat of William Bethune, Esq.

² The seat of Robert Low, Esq.

³ Now the property of Alexander Thoms, Esq. To the south of Rumgally is Dura, the seat of Alexander Bayne, Esq. of Riras.

⁴ Ceres muir is now mostly inclosed, and cultivated or planted.

⁵ Tarvit House, on this property, is the seat of James Home Rigg, Esq. of Downfield and Morton.

Two miles west, on a rising ground a little removed from Edin, is Bunzeon, a pretty little house with good inclosures, the heritage of Mr. Patrick Bruce¹, a cadet of —

Below Bunzeon, a little to the south-west, and on the south-side of Edin, is the village of Pitlessy, belonging antiently to Ramorgney of that Ilk; 1439 Alexander de Ramorgney sold it to John Lord Lindesay de Byres, and it continued with that family till king Charles II's time, now it pertains to Mr. James Craufurd of Mountwhanie². On the hills above this on the south, and at Forther, is plenty of excellent limestone³.

Over against Pitlessy, upon the north-side of Edin, is Ramorny, an old house with gardens and parks. It belonged antiently to gentlemen of the name of Ramorny; then to the Heriots, who have been long masters of it, and is now the seat of Mr. Robert Heriot chief of that name⁴.

A mile west of this, on the south of Edin, is the village of King-kettle, possessed by several feuers. It was of old part of the Earl of Fyfe's estate, given to Duncanus comes de Fyfe (who died 1203) by Malcolm IV. in liberum maritagium with his niece. It continued with the Earls of Fyfe till

¹ Now the property of the Earl of Craufurd.

² Now the property of George Heggie, Esq.

³ The limestone rock in this range of hills is wrought to great extent, for the supply of the north side of Fife, and partly for exportation by the Tay. On the hill to the west of this, there is a quarry of freestone. It is covered by a stratum of earth four feet thick. When this is removed, we observe upon the surface of the rock numerous impressions of vegetable bodies, apparently formed by branches of trees, of various diameters, curiously ramified and interwoven. A large piece of petrified wood, and a petrified horn, were lately found here. About a furlong to the eastward of this quarry, on the declivity of the hill, some persons searching for minerals discovered a large mass of petrified shells of various kinds, some of which were completely filled with transparent concretions. The mass is situated at the lower extremity of the limestone rock.

⁴ The seat of James Herriot, Esq.

till their forfaiture. Upon the hill side above it to the south is Chapel-kettle, belonging to the name of Arnot; ultimo Decembris 1558, Jacobus commendator prioratûs S. Andree, dispones the church lands called Chapel-kettle to John Arnot and his heirs, declaring that he and his progenitors had been possessors of these lands past memory of man¹. In the village of Kettle is the parish church, formerly seated at Lathrisk, belonging to the priory of St. Andrews.

West of this is Lathrisk, an old house with gardens and inclosures, the seat of Mr. Patrick Seaton, a cadet of the Earls of Winton: a predecessor of his got these lands by marrying the heiress, of the same name with the lands,—Lathrisk². North-east of this is Monks-moss, concerning which I find a confirmation by king Robert I. to the monks and the church of St. Mary at Lundoris of a grant by Rogerus de Quincy comes de Winton constabularius Scotie, (this I take to be the Earl Roger who died 1264.) to them, “De ducentis carratis bruere (two hundred cart-loads of hether) in mora sua de Kindeloch, annuatim; et de tot petis de peteria de Monegie quot voluerint. Cum acra terre, et messuagio, et pastura decem ovium, et duarum vacearum, ad opus custodis petarum et bruerarum.” By this and other charters it appears that the Earls of Winchester had a great estate here. This confirmation was now the more necessary, because Seyerus de Quincy comes de Winton constabularius (the last of that family in this kingdom) was forfeited by king Robert I.

South of Lathrisk we find Frewchie, a village possessed by feuers³: and then Newton of Falkland, a village belonging to the Lord Burleigh⁴. And hard by is the town of Falkland,

¹ The seat of Robert Arnot, Esq.

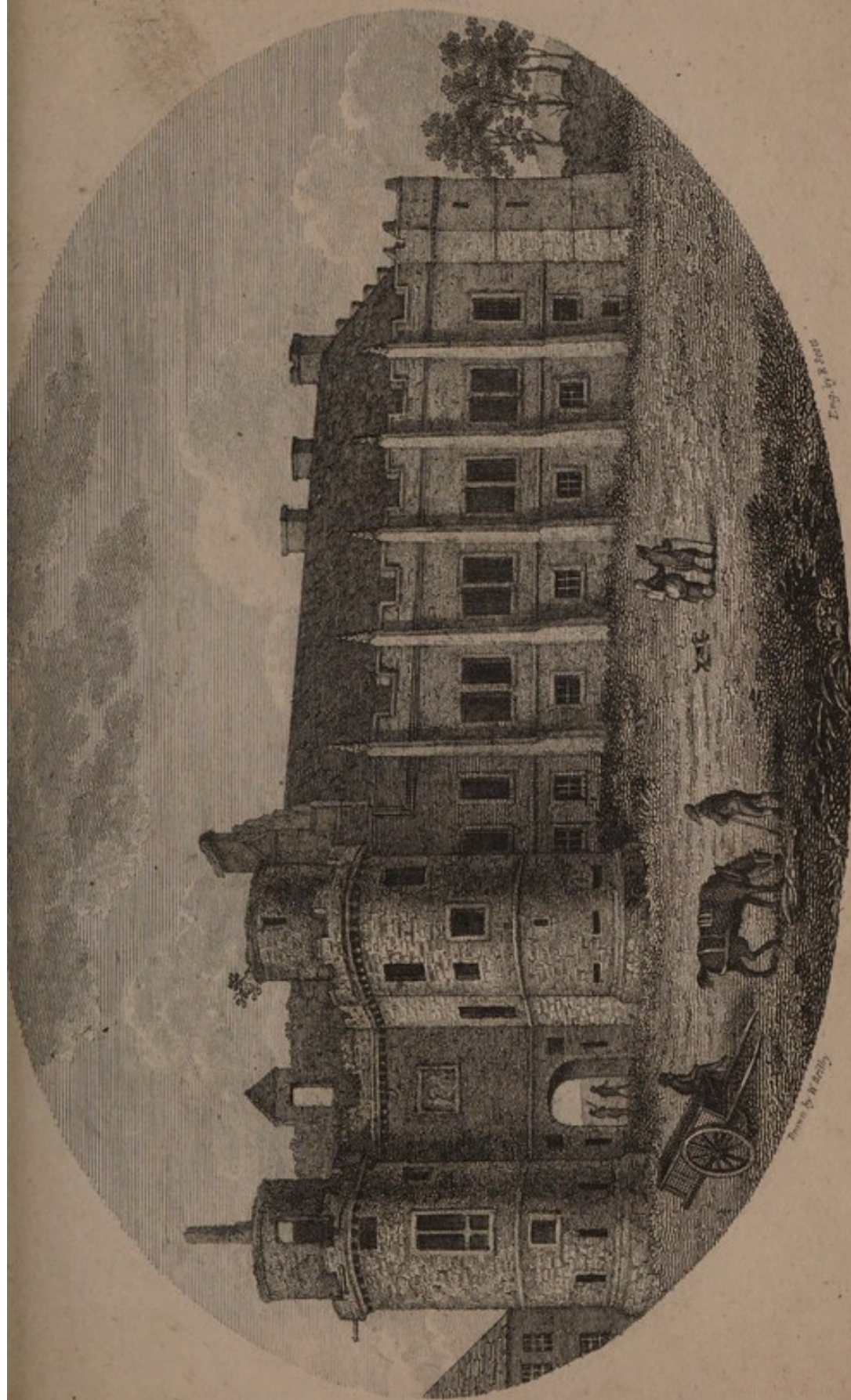
² Now the seat of David Johnstone, Esq.

^{3, 4} Now the property of David Johnstone, Esq. of Lathrisk.

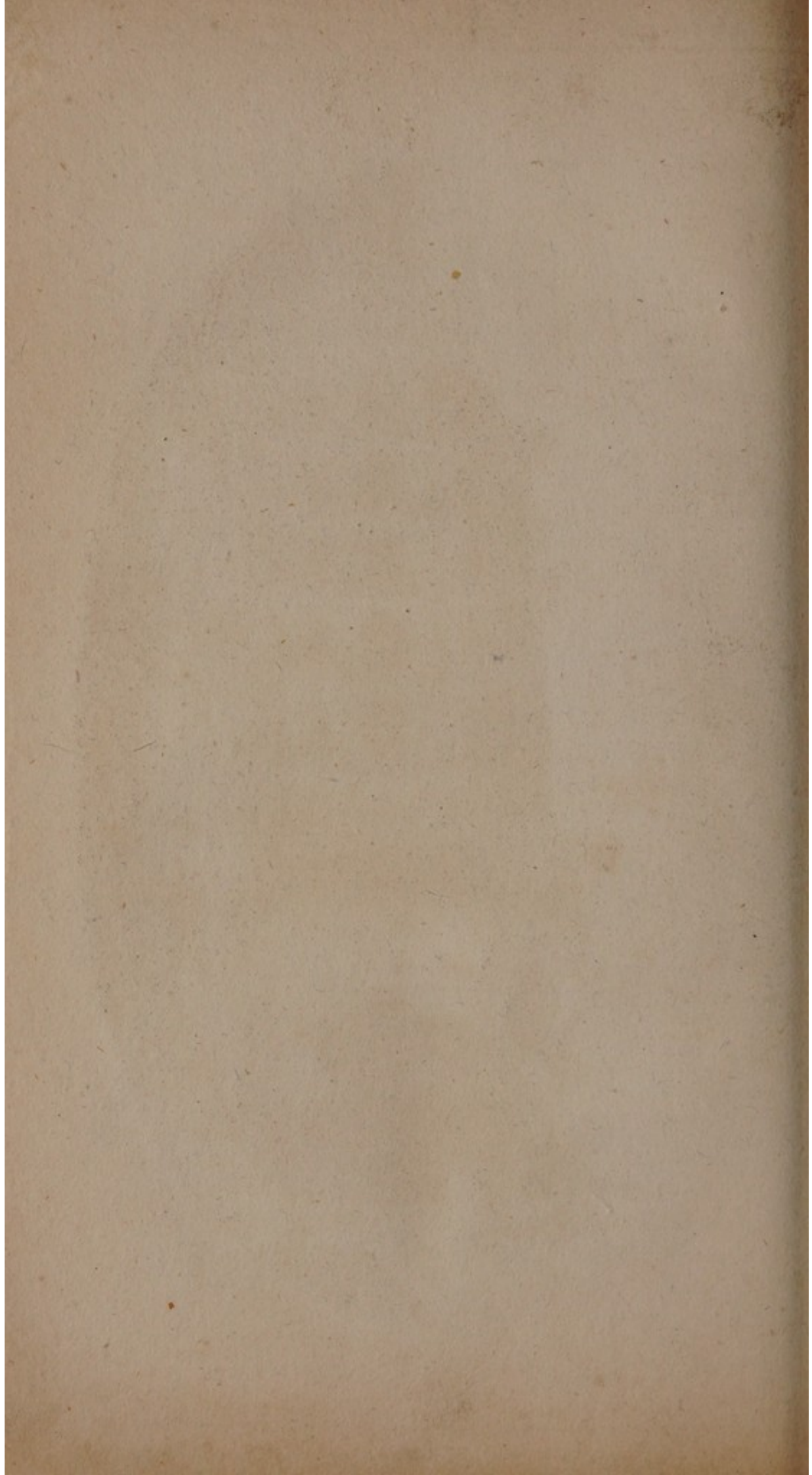
Falkland, seated at the north-east foot of that pike called the East Lomonds. It is a little town erected into a burgh royal by king James II. anno 1458¹. Here is one of the royal palaces, which came to the crown by the forfeiture of the last Earl of Fife by king James I. anno 1425. It was before that called the Castle or Mar of Falkland, and was one of the seats of the Macduffs Earls of Fife. King James V. did much enlarge and beautify it. The east part of it was casually burnt in king Charles II's. time, the south part or front is entire, and has an antick grandeur without and within: it was of late much repaired by the Duke of Athol². It was much frequented by king James V. and VI. because of the pleasant situation, and conveniency of hunting in the park, Edin's muir, and river of Edin. There is hard by the palace to the north, a fair large house built by David Murray Viscount of Stormount, then steward of Fife, in the very spot where (some think) stood the old castle, where David Duke of Rothesay was famished to death by his ambitious uncle Robert Duke of Albany, anno 1401, and was buried at Lundoris. It had a large park to the north, planted with oakes and arns, and full of deer. King James

¹ The preamble to the charter of erection states, as reasons of granting it, the frequent residence of the royal family at the manor of Falkland, and the damage and inconvenience sustained by the many prelates, peers, barons, nobles, and others of their subjects, who came to their country seat, for want of innkeepers and victuallers. This charter was renewed by king James VI. in the year 1595. There are three bailies, fifteen counsellors, of whom one is treasurer, and a clerk. The revenue of the burgh arises from custom at markets, landed property, and a mill, and amounts to upwards of L. 100 exclusive of public burdens. There are several monuments of public spirit in the town, particularly a plentiful supply of fine water, which was brought into it in the year 1781. The expence amounted to near L. 400. And an elegant new town-house, with a handsome spire, was built in 1802. Stat. Acc. Vol. IV. No. 58.

² Part of the palace of Falkland is still inhabited. It is now the property of David Skene, Esq. of Hallyards. See page 240. note 1.



PALACE OF FALKLAND.



James VI. enlarged it to the compass of more than three miles. But the English in Cromwell's usurpation, under pretence of needing the timber for building the citadel of St. Johnston, allowed almost all of it to be cut, and the deer to be destroyed: that now scarce a vestige of it appears, but all the ground is turned to arable land. Sometime after the forfeiture, the court of the stewartry was transported from Coupar (which was then disjoined from the stewartry) to Falkland: for the Earls of Fife had always one named, sometimes *judex*, sometimes *balivus*, contradistinct from *vice-comes de Fife*. In the book of the priory of St. Andrews, it is writ, that *anno quinto regis David I. Constantinus comes de Fyfe et Macbeth Thanus de Falkland*, gather'd an army to restrain Robert de Burgoner from forcing the Culdees of St. Andrews and Lochlevin, to give him the half of the lands of Kirkness, and that they defeated him. In Malcolm IV's. time, Duncan Earl of Fife got (as it is writ before) from that king, Falkland, Kettil, &c. in *liberum maritagium*, with Ada the king's niece. John Duke of Athol is heritable keeper of the palace and park, and steward of the stewartry or the Earl of Fife's estate, annexed to the crown, and holds his courts here. The only inconvenience of this town is, that being so very nigh an high mountain, it is obnoxious to many fogs and rains. Mr. Sletzer in his Theater of Scotland, has in one table the prospect of this town from the east, and in another table the figure of the palace.

Contiguous to Falkland, is Balmblea the seat of Robert Carmichael M. D. a grandson of the family of Balmedy¹. And very near it to the north-west, is Nutthill, one of the seats of Michael Malcolm of Balbedy²; formerly it was a part of the Viscount of Stormount's estate. North-west of

3 D 2 this

¹ The seat of ——— Carmichael, Esq.

² Now the seat of George Sandilands, Esq.

this is Kilgowr, where of late the parish church of Falkland was, that belonged to the priory of St. Andrews.

The next place we notice is Edin'shead, where the river of Edin has its source, a pretty house with good inclosures; the seat of Walter Scot¹, son to Sir John Scot of Scots-tarvet, of whom formerly. This land and house was formerly named Pitlochy. It anciently was the inheritance of the Lundins of Balgonie. On the east is Corstoun the possession of Cahoun²; of old it belonged to the Ramsays, who had a good estate here, and of them were some notable families, as Ramsay of Balmain in the Mearns, &c. About a mile to the east of this, is the village of Strathmiglo, with a parish church (which belonged to the bishop of Dunkeld,) named from the rivulet of Miglo that runneth by it; it belongs to the Lord Burghly since 1600³, anciently to the Scots of Balweery, who about 1251, got it from the Earl of Fife for their good services. Duncan Earl of Fife got it from Malcolm IV. with his niece. The Scots had a castle here which king James V. called Cairny-flappet, from its being very suddenly built. Near to it further south, is Cash, the possession of Mr. James Morison advocate⁴. Above this on the south-side of the hills is Pitlowre, the possession formerly of Pitcairn, now of Skeen a son of Hallyairds in Fife⁵. Descend we eastward to Auchtermuchtie, the possession of a great many feuers: it was a part of the Earl of Fife's estate, and came by their forfeiture to the crown. Anno 1562, it was erected into a burgh of barony holding immediately of the crown⁶. It is a very large

¹ Now the seat of David Walker, Esq.

² Now the property of John Balfour, Esq. of Balbirnie.

³ Strathmiglo held of David Skene, Esq.

⁴ Now the property of Alexander Low, Esq.

⁵ The seat of David Skene, Esq.

⁶ Auchtermuchty was constituted a royal burgh by James IV. which charter

large village, and hath in it a parish church, which, anno 1350, Duncan the last Macduff Earl of Fife, after his liberation (being taken prisoner at the battle of Durham) in performance of a vow, mortified "Beate Marie et St^o. Andree mirifica operantibus apud Lundoris." Betwixt this and Falkland-park is the house of Myres, a parcel of the lands of Auchtermuchtie, and feued by king James V. to James Scrimzeour: afterwards it was purchased by Major-General Leslie, and is now by marriage the heritage of the Moncrieff's of Ridie ¹.

Going east is Rossie, a well repaired house, with all conveniencies and well planted. To the south of it is a loch, abounding with pykes and perches. This estate in David I's. reign belonged to Dominus Henricus Rossey de eodem, and in Malcolm IV's. reign, anno 7. Sir Alexander de Rossey is forfeited, and the lands are given to the Earl of Fife. Robert Duke of Albany Earl of Fife, gives a charter to Sir John Sibbald "De terris de Rossie et Creinbag." And there is another charter to John Sibbald of the same lands. Anno 1472, Bonnar got them: with that family it continued till 1630 that Sir James Scot purchased them. Now it is the seat of a gentleman of the name of Cheap, grandson of Mr. James Cheap advocate in king Charles II's. time, the representative of the Cheaps of Mawhill beside Kinross ².

East of Rossie, and to the north of the loch, is Kinloch. It

charter was renewed by James VI. It enjoys all the privileges of a royal burgh, but that of sending a representative to parliament. It has three bailies chosen annually at Michaelmas, fifteen counsellors, (one of them treasurer) and a clerk. The revenue is above L. 100 per annum. The first Macduff is said to have once resided here. A considerable manufacture of coarse linen has been long established in this place. Stat. Acc. Vol. VI. No. 38.

¹ The seat of Peter Moncrieff, Esq.

² The seat of John Cheap, Esq. Great part of the lake of Rossie was drained in 1741, and converted into arable lands, on which very great improvements have been made by the present spirited proprietor.

It is the seat of Mr. James Bruce descended of the family of Airth, who hath built a new house here with gardens and a park¹. It belonged anciently to the Kinlochs of that Ilk; I have seen three original charters by the second Roger de Quinci comes de Winton constabularius, to Johanni de Kyndelouch, of a miln and some lands about this place; about king Alexander III's. reign. To the north and to the east of Kinloch, is the barony of Weddersbie, the inheritance of Hamilton of Wishea in the west country, a learned antiquary²: this was anciently also, the estate of these Kinlochs of that Ilk.

A little east of Collessie was Hallhill, which belonged to Mr. Henry Balnaves, whom 1542, I see designed depute-keeper of the privy seal, and 1543, he is secretary-depute: these lands he gave to Sir James Melvill a son of the laird of Raith, and with his posterity it continued till king Charles II's. reign, that the Lord Melvill (afterward Earl) purchased it. The house is razed and the ground taken in within the new park of Melvill.

Not far from this, is Melvill, a great, noble and regular new house richly furnished, with office houses without, large gardens, vast inclosures for pasture and barren planting, built by the late George Earl of Melvill secretary of state and high commissioner to the parliament, and afterward lord privy seal to king William and Queen Mary; and is now one of the seats of David Earl of Leven and Melvill his son, as Earl of Melvill, governour of the castle of Edinburgh, and lieutenant-general of the Scots forces³. The name and family is very ancient. The tradition of the family is, that three brothers came to Scotland with Queen Margaret (to whom they were related) wife to Malcolm

¹ Now the property of Andrew Thomson, and Thomas Kinnear, Esqrs.

² Now the property of David Johnstone, Esq. of Lathrisk.

³ The seat of the Earl of Leven and Melvill.

colm III. That one of them got the lands of Raith in Fife, (the predecessor of this present Earl of Melvill) the second got the lands of Melvill in Lothian, the last of this house of the name of Melvill an heiress was married to the Lord Ross of Halkhead; which lands the present Lord Ross has, and whose arms he has quartered with his own. The third, the lands of Glenbervie, which continued in the name of Melvill, till it fell to an heiress, who married a gentleman of the name of Douglas; of this house were the Melvills lairds of Dysert. I have not seen their papers, but anno 1178, I find in the cartulary of Aberbrothock Willielmus rex, and Richardus de Melvill, witnesses to an exemption of obedience granted by the abbot of Kelso, to the first abbot of Aberbrothock. In the same book, is Philippus de Malavilla vice-comes de Aberdeen in Alexander II's. reign. And about the same reign Philippus de Malavilla is vice-comes de Mernis, et Philippus de Malavilla is often witness in charters by that king. In the same cartulary, there is "*Carta donationis Philippi de Malevill et sponse sue filio Walteri filii Sibaldi, facta Deo, S. Thome et monasterio de Aberbrothock, de tota illa terra, quam Walterus filius Sybaldi dedit mihi in maritagium cum filia sua quando eam desponsavi, sicut mihi perambulata fuit coram Waltero Scot et patre meo. Et cum communi pastura tam de Munechyn quam de Kare:*" this is confirmed by king William. In the cartulary of Dunfermling, Galfrid de Malevill gives the church of Malevill to that monastery; and he is often witness in king William's charters. About 1289, Robertus de Malevyll is witness to a charter by David de Wemys, filius et heres D. Michaelis de Wemys, Johanni de Wemys avunculo, de certis terris in Fyfe. In 1412 there is a contract of marriage betwixt John de Malvill and Margaret Scot, daughter to the laird of Balweery. In a perambulation betwixt Easter-Kinghorns,

anno

anno 1457, by Thomas Lord Erskin and George Lord Leslie upon Levin, the substitutes of Joannis domini de Lindesay de Byres militis, justitiarum principalis et capitalis ex parte boreali aque de Forth constituti, among assizzars are, Robertus Malevyne de Carnebene, Henricus Malvyne de Carnbee, Alexander Malvyne de Kennochy. Sir Robert Melvill son to the laird of Raith, tresaurer-depute, from 1581 to 1495 purchased the barony of Monymeal, and, as above, the barony of Bruntisland. His son was created Lord Melvill, April 30. 1616. He dying without children, the laird of Raith succeeded to the peerage, and barony of Monymeal; and the barony of Bruntisland was disposed to Melvill of Hallhill. The house and church of Monymeal stand on an eminence to the north of this house of Melvill: the house was one of the manses of the archbishop of St. Andrews; and the church was at his disposal or a mensal church. The famous physician Cardan cured archbishop Hamilton here, of a pthisis, and there is a well here, called Cardan's-well.

A mile east of this, is Wester-Ferny, a well repaired old house, with good gardens and planting. Anciently it was a part of the Earl of Fife's estate, and Duncan the last Earl of Fife of the Macduffs, disposed "*Johanni del Gleneclerico et Marie de Fyfe sponse sue consanguinee mee: totam terram meam de Wester-Ferny, cum pertinentiis, infra vice-comitatum de Fyfe; nec non forrestam meam de Kilface ex parte boreali montium de Ferneys adjacentem, in liberum maritagium.*" He, by another charter gave him "*Officium forrestarii de Falkland, et constabularii castri nostri de Cupro in Fyfe.*" These became afterward the property of Ferneys of that ilk: then it was the Arnots': and is now the heritage of colonel John Balfour brother to the Lord Burleigh¹.

North

¹ The seat of Francis Balfour, Esq.

North above this, is Kennochy, of old a part of the estate of Ferny, but in Charles I's. reign was purchased by Lovel, the representative of the barons of Balumby in Angus, and is now the possession of Mr. Alexander Auchinleck minister of the gospel, of the family of Auchinleck in Angus, who married the heiress¹.

East of Wester-Ferny is Easter-Ferny; it belonged formerly to Auchmutie of that Ilk, now to Hope of Rankilor².

To the south of Wester-Ferny, and of a marish that is betwixt them, is Rankilor-Over, a very fine new house, with gardens, large inclosures and much planting, all done by Sir Archibald Hope (a son of Sir John Hope of Craighall) a Lord of the Session and of the Justiciary, father to Mr. Thomas Hope the present heritor of it³. And south of this, is Nether-Rankilor, both which have the name from Ram, a village upon the water of Kilor that runneth through this barony in its course towards Edin. They were anciently the estate of gentlemen of the name of Rankilor. Afterwards Over-Rankilor became the heritage of the Sibbalds, cadets of the Sibbalds of Balgony, which they had for some centuries of years. I have seen the autograph of a charter by king James V. dat. apud Falkland ultimo die Septembris, anno regni nostri vigesimo septimo, confirming a charter of alienation made by Jacobus Sibbald de Rankilor-Over, "*Alexandro Sibbald ejus fratri-germano, et hereditibus, de tertia parte terrarum de Pitcullo, jacen. infra vicecomitatum nostrum de Fyff.*" The Sibbalds kept it till king Charles II's. time, that Sir Archibald Hope purchased it. Rankilor-Nether was acquired by Mr. James Macgill clerk register in the reigns of Queen Mary and king James VI. descended

¹ Now the seat of George Paterson, Esq.

² The property of the Hon. Major-General John Hope, of Craighall.

³ The seat of the Hon. Major-General John Hope, of Craighall, who has lately built an elegant mansion, and greatly improved the grounds about it.

descended of a gentleman in Galloway; his posterity still possess it¹. David Macgill of Cranston-Riddel, advocate to king James VI. from 1582 to 1596 that he died, and the predecessor of the Viscount of Oxford was his second son. I find one Mauritius Macgill testis to a charter of mortification by Maldouenus comes de Levenauch to the monks of Aberbrothock; this is confirmed by king Alexander, anno reg. 17. Herons nestle and breed in Nether-Rankilor. Mr. George Sibbald of Gibblistoun M. D. a son of Over-Rankilor's, (and the author's uncle) celebrates this part of Fife by these verses.

“ Illa ferax tota est peninsula, amœnior illic
Kilor ubi Edini fluminis auget aquas.
Kilor tempe avium Monimalia rura pererrans
Adsita culta, casas prataque picta rigat.
Protegit arx villas, patrio de more vetusta
Qua stirpes vitreus fons Tamelonis alit.
Hic locus unde atavi, genus hic, priscique penates,
Majoresque mei, &c.”

A mile eastward of Rankilor, is Carslogie, an old house surrounded with much planting both old and young; the seat of Mr. David Clephan; this is an antient family, and have been for several ages masters of this estate². A copy of a charter, taken off the original, was sent me, bearing, that “Duncanus comes de Fyfe confirmat Johanni de Clephan et heredibus, totam terram de Clesclogie et de Erithirrogewale—adeo libere sicut David de Clephan pater ejus, et predecessores, eas tenuerunt.—Testibus dominis Alexandro de Abernethy, Michaele et David de Wemyss, Hugone de Lochor, Johanne de Ramsay, Willielmo de Ramsay,

¹ The seat of the Honourable Mrs. Maitland-Macgill.

² The property of Major-General William Douglas-Maclean-Clephane, who is the twentieth in regular descent that have possessed this estate.

say, et Henrico de Ramsay, cum multis aliis." By these witnesses it appears to have been given, at latest, in the beginning of king Robert I's. reign. And about king Alexander III's. time, I find Marcus de Clapan miles, witness to several charters by dominus Alexander de Abernethyn dominus de eodem. And anno 1332, I find one Alanus de Clepan. Sir James Balfour writes, that anno 9. reg. Will. Willielmus de Carslogie filius D. Richardi de Carslogie militis, is witness to a donation of this king's terrarum de Torriey, and called Vallettus domini regis.

To the north of this, upon an hill side, is Mount, the seat of Sir David Lindesay, Lord Lyon¹, a cadet of the Lord

3 E 2

Lindesay's,

¹ Lindsay is known as a successful negociator of a commercial treaty with the Netherlands for 100 years, concluded with the Emperor Charles V. and his sister the Queen of Hungary, governess of the Low Countries. A treaty that was granted the more easily, (or rather renewed, for a similar one had been made in the time of James I.) because the Emperor wished to encourage James V. whose proposals had been rejected by the Queen of Hungary, to seek another nuptial alliance with his family. The Netherlands were the chief emporium of the commerce of the Scots, to which, ignorant of the most necessary and common arts of life, they exported their skins, hides and wool, and from which they imported their mercery, haberdashery, and the most common machines and carriages, for the ordinary purposes of domestic and agricultural labour. In an old English poem, the nature of the Scottish trade is very distinctly stated.

" Also over all Scotland the commoditees
Are felles, hides, and of wolfe the flees.
All this must passe by us away,
Into Flaunders by England, this is no nay.
And all her wolfe is draped for to selle
In the towns of Poperyng, and of Belle ;—
—For the staple of that marchaundie
Of Scotland is Flaunders truly.
Than the Scottes ben charged at syc,
Out of Flandres with litell mercerye,
And grete plente of haberdashe ware,
And with cart wheles bare,

And

Lindesay's, famous for his poems, with whose posterity it still is ¹.

Below it to the east, is Balgarvie, the old possession and title of the Balfours of Burghlie, of late it was purchased from them by the Earl of Melvill, and is now the heritage of his grandson Mr. George Melvill², who resides at Coupar in a fine new repaired house belonging to him. 'Tis said, that at Balgarvie there was a strong castle, which was taken and levelled, by Sir John Pettsworth as he was marching with the English forces to the siege of the castle of Coupar, in the reign of king Robert I.

From this we come to the town of Coupar, seated in the middle of the valley, which is here straitned by the hills on both sides bending nearer to others. It is most pleasantly situate upon a level point of land where the river of Edin and the little water of Mary do meet: is very wholesome, being in a dry ground, and upon a running water, and by the

And barowes are laden in substaunce;

Thus must rude ware ben her chevesance.

So may thei not forbere this Flemysh lond." —

THE BIBEL OF ENGLISH POLICY.

The negociation of this important treaty was committed by James to Lindsay, Sir John Campbell of Lundy, and the celebrated secretary Panter, who were received by the Emperor and his sister with great favour, and dismissed with entire satisfaction in their demands. But Lindsay is chiefly celebrated as a poet, and he bears the palm from his contemporaries in the reigns of James V. and of Mary. His principal poems are, the Testament of the Papingo or Parrot, the Dream, the Elegy on the death of Queen Magdalen, his Complaint to the king, Answer to the king's satire, Complaint of Bash the king's hound, Satire on long trains and veiled faces, Katie's confession, Justing of Watson and Barbour, History of squire Meldrum, and his Play or Satire on the Three Estates, first acted at Linlithgow in 1540, and afterwards at Edinburgh and Coupar in Fife in 1552, the Tragedy of Cardinal Beton, published 1546, and his four books of the ancient monarchies 1552. Pink. Hist. Stuarts. Stat. Acc. Vol. XVII. No. 11.

¹ Now the property of the Hon. Major-General John Hope of Craighall.

² Now the seat of James Robertson, Esq.

the hills and rising ground around it, fenced from the violences of wind and weather. It is a very ancient burgh-royal¹. I see the commissioners of Coupar in the rolls of parliament

¹ It is governed by a provost, three bailies, a dean of guild, thirteen guild counsellors, who choose one another, and eight trades counsellors, or deacons, elected by the eight incorporations.—The town of Cupar is the most wealthy community in the county of Fife. Its annual revenue, at present, amounts to about L. 525 Sterling. In Cupar, and the neighbouring country, a considerable manufacture of coarse linens has been established. They consist chiefly of yard-wides, as they are commonly named, for buckram, glazed linens, &c. There also they manufacture Osnaburghs, tow sheetings, and Silesias. About 995,000 yards are annually stamped in Cupar, which amount in value to about L. 35,000. Cupar being the principal market in Fife for brown linens of the above description, webs from the adjoining country, to the value of more than L. 30,000 come to be sold there. All these are purchased with ready money, and sent to London, Glasgow, and other markets.—The linen merchants in Cupar pay annually to the manufacturers and weavers, betwixt L. 60,000 and L. 70,000. The trade is facilitated by the banking offices established in the place, of which there are four, viz. two branches of Edinburgh banks, and two companies formed of gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood, under the firms of the Cupar Banking Company, and the Fife Banking Company.—The success of manufactures in Cupar is however somewhat retarded by the great expence of land carriage. St. Andrews, Leven, Newburgh, and Dundee, are the nearest sea-ports, though all of them are distant nine English miles. Thus the manufacturer must bring to Cupar the raw material he uses, at a very heavy expence; and his different articles, when finished, cannot be again conveyed to the sea shore, but at an additional charge. To enable the industry of the inhabitants to rise superior to this natural disadvantage, it has been suggested, that a navigable canal might be formed, nearly in the course of the Eden, as high as Cupar. The river falls into the sea about nine miles below the town. The greater part of the channel is already navigable. The tide rises as high as Lydow mill, little more than three English miles from Cupar. The fall from the town is very gradual, and to the place to which the tide rises, thought not to be more than twenty-six feet. It is thus evident, that a navigable canal might be formed, as far as Cupar, at no very formidable expence. The advantages to be derived from this cut, to the inhabitants of the town and of the neighbouring country would be great. But it is very doubtful whether the business that would probably be done upon this canal, would repay the expence of making it. Stat. Acc. Vol. XVII. No. 11. Survey of Fife.

parliament of king David II's. reign. And it is the head burgh of the shire; here the sheriff holds his courts, and the committees for ordering the business of the shire do meet¹. And so it hath been for many ages, as is evident from that order of the Earl of Ross to David de Weems sheriff of Fife; which we mentioned when at Weems. Coupar depended upon the Earl of Fife as their superiour, and his chief seat was the castle here; it seems to have been the ancientest part of his estate, for (as we have shewed) Falkland, Kettil and Strathmiglo were late acquisitions. He held his courts here, and the reddendo of some of his charters was, "*Servando tria nostra placita capitalia, apud burgum nostrum de Cupro:*" accordingly I find anno 1343 he held a court in this town. It consists of three streets, the Crossgate lying from south to north, and westward by Edin on the east, over which there is a good old stone bridge, of four arches near the south end of this street: the Bonygate joins with the other at the north, and makes an angle, in which the cross stands, and lies east and west: the third street lies betwixt these two, from north-east to south-west, called the Kirkgate, for here is a large well-built church with a pretty cupolo or steeple²; the
book

¹ The older part of the building, for the accommodation of the county, contains a court-room, sufficiently commodious; and the prisons, of the meanness and wretchedness of which, complaints have been justly made. And about twenty years ago, the gentlemen of the county, by subscription, and by an assessment on their valued rents, built, on a large scale, and in the modern taste, adjoining to the town-house, a room for their use at head courts, for their accommodation at balls, &c. A tea-room, and other apartments, have since been added.

² This church was built in the best stile of the times, of polished free-stone, in length 133 feet, by 54 in breadth. The roof was supported by two rows of arches, extending the whole length of the church. The oak couples were of a circular form, lined with wood, and painted in the taste of the times. In 1785, this extensive building was found to be in a state
of

book of Paisly and other monastery books tells us, that anno 1415, "In Cupro de Fyfe fundata est nova parochialis ecclesia, quæ prius distabat a burgo ad plagam borealem." It was one of the prior of St. Andrews' kirks. The castle was on a hill at the angle or east of the town where the two streets meet; here the Macduffs Earls of Fife lived, it seems to have been of good strength and was twice kept by the English, Wallace re-took it the first time; again in king David II's. reign the English took it and fortified it, but William Douglas recovering it, king David caused demolish it¹. At the south foot of the Castle-hill was a
convent

of total decay. The heritors of the parish resolved to pull down the old fabric, and to erect, on the same site, a church on a more convenient plan. This plan they accordingly carried into execution, at a very considerable expence. It is to be regretted, however, that the new building was not joined to the spire of the old church, which still stands. The vestry, or session-house, by intervening between the church and spire, gives a detached and aukward appearance to both. The spire has always been considered as a very handsome structure, and appears light and elegant when viewed from the east or west. It was built by the prior of St. Andrews, in 1415, only up to the battlement. All above that was added in the beginning of the last century, by Mr. William Scot, who was for many years minister of Cupar. Stat. Acc. Vol. XVII. No. 11.

¹ The castle of Cupar, of which no vestige now remains, seems to have been a place of considerable strength and importance, and was of course often the subject of fierce contention in the turbulent times of Robert I. and David II. betwixt the adherents of Bruce and Baliol. In the two most memorable sieges which it maintained, it was defended by churchmen. In the first, it was held for Bruce by Robert Wishart, bishop of Glasgow. He was forced to yield it to the celebrated Aymer de Valence, the general of Edward, and being taken arrayed in armour, was in that uncanonical garb, conducted a prisoner to the castle of Nottingham. In the other, it was defended for Baliol by William Bullock, an ecclesiastic of eminent abilities, whom Baliol had appointed chamberlain of Scotland. This able, sagacious and valiant churchman, for a long time successfully resisted the arms of Sir Andrew Moray the regent, the companion of Wallace, and the intrepid assertor of his country's honour, after the death of his friend. But
the

convent of Dominican or black-friers, with a fine chapel, where now Mr. Melvill of Balgarvie's house is¹. The constabulary (as we have said) was given by Duncan Earl of Fife, to the lairds of Ferny; but the town of Coupar purchased it some time ago.

A mile to the east of Coupar and north of Edin, is Prestonhall, the seat of Sir John Preston, the representative of Sir John Preston of Pennycuick, President of the Session from 1609 to 1616, that he died, the lineal heir of Preston of Gilmertoun². East of this and near to Edin where it turns northward, is Dairsie, a pleasant seat, this belonged of old to the Learmonds, the archbishops bailives and admirals of the regality of St. Andrews, from whom my Lord Lindesay purchased them. From them archbishop Spotswood purchased this estate, and built a very fine parish church here, (that was one of the churches of the priory of St. Andrews) since that, it came to the Morisons³.

SECT.

the art of Robert the Stewart, the successor of Moray, succeeded where the bravery of Moray had failed. Sounding Bullock, he discovered him to be selfish and avaricious; and, satiating his predominant passion by an ample grant of lands, won him over from his duty. Bullock abandoned and betrayed his benefactor, yielded up the fortress committed to his charge, and, with his numerous adherents, swore fealty to David. Men in all ages have rewarded treason; but in that age men were wont to put confidence in traitors. Bullock was received into as great trust with the Scots as he had ever enjoyed under Baliol; and he seems to have acted with zeal and fidelity in support of that cause which he had so dishonourably espoused. Hailes, Vol. II.

¹ Now the seat of the Right Honourable Lady Elizabeth Anstruther.

² Now the seat of John Swan, Esq.

³ Now the property of James Gibson, Esq. The house of Spotswood is now almost entirely demolished, a drawing of it as it was a few years ago is annexed. The old castle of Dairsie was a place of considerable consequence. In the minority of David II. on account of its strength and retired situation, it was chosen by the regents, Robert the Stewart and the Earl

SECTION IX.*Description of the Northern Parts Inland.*

THE last part of our survey and particular description is the northermost part of Fyfe, and is accounted from the valley of Edin to Tay. It is a continuation of the Montes Ocelli or Ochill Hills from Kinross-shire and Perth, unto the north-east point of Fyfe. In Fyfe they are generally green and fertile, and interlined with excellent straths of very good arable land: for the abundance and goodness of wheat, bear and oats produced here, and for the numbers of sheep and black cattle bred here, this part of Fyfe may compare with the like quantity of ground in any of the best parts of Great Britain. In breadth, from south to north about four miles; in length, from west to east about ten or eleven miles at most.

The westmost place of note among these hills, and to the south, is the kirk of Aringosk, which being only a chapel, was anno 1282 given to the abbacy of Cambuskenneth, by Gilbertus de Frisly dominus de Forgy: and anno 1527, Margaret Barclay lady of the barony of Aringosk, with consent of Sir Andrew Murray her husband, and Sir David Murray her son, erected the chapel into a parish church. The barony of Aringosk belonged to the Frislays till about 1332, that Sir Richard Barclay married the heiress of that name, and got these lands and Kippo. Then 1491, the said

Earl of Moray, as the seat of their parliament in 1335, from which so much was expected for the deliverance of this distracted country, but which the animosities and mutual disgusts of the nobles broke up, without having concerted any plan of defence.

said Sir Andrew Murray of Balvaird got them by marrying Margaret Barclay¹. East of this is Balvaird, an old well built castle belonging to the Murrays since anno 7. reg. Roberti II. and is now the heritage of the Viscount of Stormount, the lineal representative of the Murrays of Balvaird². Then Balcanquhall is in view, the seat of an old family of that same name³: of this family was the most learned divine Dr. Balcanquhall. And east of this, among the hills, above Strathmiglo, is Glentarkie, a pretty new house belonging to one Watson⁴. East of this, and to the north of Auchtermuchtie, among the hills, is Lumwhat, which was formerly the Bonnars', and now is the heritage of Captain Leslie, a cadet of the Earl of Rothes⁵.

North of Lumwhat, and in a glen, is Pitcarlie, an old tower, of old the seat of Patrick Lesly, first Lord Lindoris, then of Mr. John Bayne, writer in Edinburgh, and now of Mr. James Taylor, writer to the Signet there⁶.

North-west of Pitcarlie, upon an high ground, in the very borders where Fyfe and Strathern meet, was the cross Macduff, of which I have given you the description in a former part of this book⁷. The pedestall or a big stone in which the cross was fixed, is in that ground still. North-east of this, and near the river or firth of Tay, is first, Mugdrum, the estate anciently of the Orms, now one of the seats of Cheap of Rossie⁸. East of it and also upon Tay, is the village of Newburgh, of one street from west to east. It was erected into a burgh of barony in favours of the monastery of Lundoris (whose it was) by king Alexander

^{1, 2} These lands are mostly divided among feuars, but the Earl of Mansfield is superior.

³ Now the property of Sir John Hope, Bart.

⁴ Now the property of David Skene, Esq. of Hallyards.

⁵ Now the property of John Arnot, Esq.

⁶ The property of James Cathcart, Esq.

⁷ See Part III. Sect. III. Chap. I.

⁸ The seat of David Balfour Hay, Esq. of Leys.

der III. anno regni 17¹. It had only of old a chapel of ease dedicate to St. Catharine, but 1635, it was taken off the parish of Ebdie and erected into a parish. Almost contiguous to Newburgh east, and anciently within Earns-side-wood, are the ruins and seat of the abbacy of Lundoris, a right sweet situation, and of a most rich soil, witness the vastly big old pear trees there. This monastery was founded by David Earl of Huntington, when he returned from the Holy Land, anno 8. reg. Willielmi; some say anno 1178, and dedicated to St. Mary and St. Andrew².

3 F 2

The

¹ Charles I. erected it into a royal burgh, and it retains all the privileges of a royal burgh, except that of a voice in the choice of a member of parliament. A few yards northward from the town, and nearly connected with it by buildings, although beyond the limits of its jurisdiction, lies the shore of Newburgh; which consists of three continuous piers, projecting into the south deep of the river Tay, with several dwelling-houses, store-houses, and other conveniencies for commerce. These piers form very safe stations for the vessels employed in the trade on the river; and although none of any burden can properly be said to belong to Newburgh, and but few are freighted to it, except with coals or lime, they are seldom to be seen without ships, as the generality of vessels, bound for Perth, must wait at Newburgh the flow of the tide; and not a few of them, must unload part of their cargoes there, before they can, even with the tide, proceed farther up the river. Hence arises a good deal, if not of trade, at least of stir, at the shore of Newburgh, which proves of advantage to the place at large. The smacks employed in the salmon trade, also lie to there, at all seasons, and take in all kinds of goods for the London market. A good many of the people of Newburgh are employed in the seafaring line, and the fisheries, but the greatest number following any one occupation are weavers of coarse linens, the exportation of which constitutes the principal trade of the place.

² The story of David Earl of Huntington is romantic, and though it may be true, is considered as liable to suspicion. He was brother to William the Lion, and heir presumptive of the crown of Scotland, having married Matildis daughter of Ranulph Earl of Chester, he immediately departed for the Holy Land, under the banners of Richard Cœur de Lion. Many were the disasters of this zealous prince. Shipwrecked on the coast of Egypt, he was made captive. His rank unknown, he was purchased by

The monks were of the order of St. Benedict. They were rich, had twenty-two churches, and many lands, in several shires. I find, anno 1208, they had an abbot and twenty-six monks. This abbacy was erected into a temporal lordship,

a Venetian, who brought him to Constantinople; there some English merchants accidentally recognised him; they redeemed and sent him home. After having surmounted various difficulties, he was in imminent hazard of a second shipwreck on the coast of Scotland. He ascribed his deliverance to the Virgin Mary, and, in memory of her efficacious intercession, founded a monastery at Lindoris. Some of the ruins still remain; but what may have been the extent of the buildings of the abbey, in former times, one cannot judge, as part of the grounds, which they once occupied, is now converted into arable land. Remains of the church, however, are still extant, which shew, that it must have been a large, if not an elegant building. Parts, also, of the garden walls are still standing, which suggest no mean idea of the wealth of the clergy who inhabited it, and strongly mark the pains they had taken to secure the delicacies and luxuries of the table. Within these walls, and for a small space beyond them, on one side, the ground continues to be occupied by fruit trees, which, having been long since planted, exhibit appearances of decay, that, viewed in conjunction with the mouldering fragments of structures, half covered at top with ivy, and surrounded at bottom with thorn and hazel, give an air of melancholy grandeur to the place at large. Formerly strangers, who visited the ruins of the abbey, had a stone coffin pointed out to them, which was placed within the area of the church, on the north wall, towards the east end, which was said to have contained the remains of the last Earl of Douglas; but, in consequence of depredations lately made upon the walls, it is now covered over with rubbish.—The last of the Douglasses certainly died at Lindoris. James Earl of Douglas had forfeited, and had been banished in the reign of James II. He was well received in England, where the value of so illustrious a traitor, of great influence on the borders, was duly estimated. Supported by English power, he had made several unsuccessful inroads into his country. At last, wearied with banishment, he and the exiled Albany resolved to attempt their re-establishment in Scotland, now peculiarly open to invasion, from the tyranny and weak councils of James III. They gathered some hundreds of horse and infantry, hoping that their friends and followers would soon swell their array. And advancing towards Lochmaben during a fair, Douglas swore in the spirit of the times, that he would lay his offering on the high altar of that place on St. Magdalen's day

ship, in favours of Patrick Lesly a son of the Earl of Rothes: and 25th December 1600, he is created Lord Lindoris: and it is now the seat of the Lord Lindoris his successor.

day (1483). But the influence of Douglas was forgotten, even by his former vassals; and that of Albany was despised: the neighbouring gentlemen collecting some hasty bands, the occasion furnished numbers, fury arms; and after a conflict, or rather affray, which lasted from noon till night, while Albany found his safety in the swiftness of his horse, the last Douglas remained the ignominious captive of a vassal's hand, a son of Kirkpatrick of Closeburn. A grant of lands had been offered for his person: "Carry me to the king!" said Douglas to Kirkpatrick: "thou art well entitled to profit by my misfortune; for thou wast true to me, while I was true to myself." The young man wept bitterly, and offered to fly with the Earl into England. But Douglas, weary of exile, refused his proffered liberty, and only requested, that Kirkpatrick would not deliver him to the king till he had secured his own reward. Kirkpatrick did more. When Douglas, now old and unwieldy, was conveyed to the royal presence, either from shame or scorn, he turned his back on the son of James II. the destroyer of his house: a ray of pity illuminated the despotic mind of the king, who had now himself tasted misfortune: and at the generous intercession of Kirkpatrick, he sentenced the years and infirmities of Douglas, who had been educated to the church, to the religious retirement of Lindoris abbey, while the Earl's indifference muttered, "he who may no better be, must be a monk." In this retreat, the last of the Douglasses perhaps first knew happiness; and died after four years of penitence and peace.—The matrix of the seal of this abbey has been recently discovered, and is thus described by Mr. Brand, secretary to the Society of Antiquaries: "It seems to be made of the bone of some animal, and represents the Virgin Mary seated, with our Saviour in her lap, holding a branch in her right hand, and the abbey of Lindoris in her left. The inscription runs thus: "Sigillum Sancte Marie, et Sci. Andree de Lundo***;" here a piece has been broken off; part of the R is, however, still visible, and there is no doubt but that the letters E and S followed it. My reasons for filling up the hiatus in the above manner, cannot but be thought satisfactory, when I assure you, that, as on the one hand, no traces of evidence can be found to evince that any abbey, monastery, nunnery, or hospital, of the age of this matrix, was dedicated to St. Mary and St. Andrew in the city of London; so, on the other, there is luckily preserved, at the end of the second volume of Dugdale's Monasticon, among the "Cænobia Scotica,"

copied

cessor. And the town of Newburgh gave the title, first of Lord, and then of Earl, to Livingston of Kinnaird in Angus, in king Charles II's reign.

All round this monastery was Earn-side-wood, where Wallace defeated the English. It was anciently four miles in length and three in breadth; now there is nothing but some few shrubs to the east of the abbey¹. By east that, is the house and barony of Balmbrich or parish of Flisk. The house is a big old building upon Tay, one of the seats of the Earl of Rothes². The church of Flisk was anciently and is of a laik patronage, pertaining to this Earl. East of the church upon the river is Flisk-wood. This estate was a part of the great lordship of Abernethy, and it came by a marriage to this Earl's predecessor. For in king Robert I's reign, Alexander de Abernethin, dominus de eodem, had only

copied from the original by Sir James Balfour, Lyon King at Arms, the charter of foundation of *an abbey for monks at Lundoris, dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. Andrew.*" The following is the introduction of the charter: "*Universis sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis, et fidelibus, tam præsentibus quam futuris, comes David, frater regis Scotiæ, salutem. Sciatis me fundasse quandam abbaciam apud Londors, de ordine Kelchorensi, ad honorem Dei, et S. Mariæ Virginis, et S. Andree apostoli,*" &c.—The site of the abbey, with some part of the lands, belongs to David Balfour Hay, Esq. of Leys. The greater part of the estate is the property of the Right Hon. Lord Dundas. Hailes. Stat. Acc. Vol. VIII. Pink. Hist. Stuarts. Minstrelsy of the Border, Vol. I. Archæologia, Vol. XIII.

¹ Of this wood no vestige remains. The place where it is said to have grown, lies along the shore of the frith, a considerable way below the junction of the Tay and the Earn. The name seems to countenance the tradition, that the Earn alone once flowed by the bottom of the hills of Fife, and did not unite for several miles below this with the Tay, whose course was then along the foot of the hills, forming the northern boundary of the Carse of Gowrie, which lying thus betwixt two large rivers, was frequently overflowed, and only became habitable when, in a great inundation, the Tay burst into the Earn where they now join. The tradition is confirmed by many other circumstances, which are accurately stated in the very excellent Statistical Account of the parish of Longforgan, Vol. XIX.

² The property of Lord Dundas. The house is now in ruins.

only three daughters and co-heirs; one of them, Margaret, he married to John Stuart Earl of Angus, and gave with her the barony of Abernethy. Another, Mary, he gave in marriage to Norman de Lesly, and gave with her the barony of Balmbriech. The third was married to Lindesay dominus de Craufurd, who got with her the barony of Downie in Angus.

A little from the abbacy of Lindoris to the south, is Denmiln, anciently it was the Earl of Fife's; and after the forfeiture, king James II. anno reg. 14. gave it to his beloved and familiar servant, James Balfour son to Sir John Balfour of Balgarvie knight, and is now the seat of Sir Michael Balfour, his lineal successor¹. Sir James Balfour, Lord Lyon, a most knowing antiquary, and Sir Andrew Balfour a very learned physician, were sons of this house, and brothers: vide Memor. Balfourian. Hard by it is Clatchart-craig, an high rock; on the top of it was anciently a strong castle.

South of Denmiln is the house of Lindoris, standing upon a loch: these lands, and a strong castle here, belonged to the Earls of Fife; after the forfeiture 1530, a part of them belonged to Alexander de Valoniis. Afterwards Andrew Earl of Rothes gave Lindoris to Mr. James M^cGill clerk register, for good services. And it is now the seat of Mr. David M^cGill of Rankeilor his representative². Adjacent to Lindoris, is the parish church of Ebdie, belonging to the abbacy of Lindoris. East of this, and contiguous to the lands of Lindoris, is Kinnaird, a large new house, the seat of Sir George St. Clare, of the family of ————. Anciently it belonged to David Earl of Huntington: anno 12. reg. Willielmi, he disposed these lands to Gilbert Earl of Strathern his cousin; and Madocus Com. Ern-Vallensis, cum

¹ Now the property of John Watt, Esq.

² Now in ruins, is the property of the Hon. Mrs. Maitland-Macgill.

cum consensu Malisii filii, gave them, in puram et perpetuam eleemosinam to the nunnery of Elchok, in king Alexander II's. time. In king James V's. time, Magdalen, prioress of Elchok feued them to Alexander Leslie; and his grand-daughter and heiress being married to James Baron, merchant in Edinburgh, whose son disposed them to Sir Michael Balfour of Denmiln¹: of these Barons were the two learned Dr. John Baron and Dr. Robert Baron.

To the south of this, is the loch, house and lands of Woodmiln, the estate of Mr. James Arnot, the lineal successor of Sir John Arnot of Berswick, provost of Edinburgh, and thesaurer-depute to king James VI. of the family of Arnot². The loch has pikes, and eels, and the biggest perches of any loch in this country. To the east of Kinnaird, is Dinbug, a good house, fine gardens and inclosures, the seat of Major Henry Balfour brother to the Lord Burleigh. Anciently it was a part of the barony of Balmbricich; then it came to the Lord Home, and in king James IV's. reign, Alexander Lord Home sold it to David Bethune of Crieich, whose posterity possessed it till king Charles II's. time, that the laird of Crieich having no sons left it to the laird of Balfour, who sold it off³. Here was the preceptory of Gadvan, being a house and some lands where two or three of the monks of Balmerinoch resided. Hard by, is the parish church of Dinbug, given by Alexander Cumin Earl of Buchan to the abbacy of Aberbrothock, in king Alexander II's. reign. South-east of Dinbug, is Dinmuir, a new house, the seat of Mr. George Paterson, whose ancestors have been heritors of this estate since king James III. gave it to his servitor James Paterson⁴. Dinmuir

¹ Now in ruins, is the property of John Pitcairn, Esq.

² Now the property of Colonel William Simpson of Pitcorthy.

³ Now the property of Lord Dundas.

⁴ Now the property of Colonel Ninian Imrie.

muir stands at the foot of a very high hill named Norman's-law, which is on the north of it. South of Dinmuir in a lower ground, is Aiton, a good house, with all conveniences of gardens and inclosures, belonging to Mr. William Aiton, the lineal successor of Andrew Aiton captain of the castle of Stirling, of the family of Aiton in the Mers¹: to him, *pro bono et fideli servitio*, king James IV. 1507, disposed the west half of Dinmuir, or Nether-Dunmuir, now called Aiton. Both this estate and Over-Dunmuir were anciently the heritage of the Dundemores, a considerable family, and of great antiquity.

Near to Aiton, south on an higher ground, is Cullerny, an old house; this is the estate of a very ancient and honourable family of the name of Barclay².

East of this, is Balmeady, that gives title to Sir David Carmichael in Perthshire: this was exchanged by the Earl of Fife with the Earl of Angus, giving Balmeady for Balbirny; and in king James III's. reign, the Earl of Angus gave Balmeady, with the heritable bailiary of the regality of Abernethy, to a gentleman of the name of Carmichael, captain of the castle of Crawford, Sir David's predecessor, who married the Earl's mother, when a widow³. Near to this, eastward, are the ruins of the house of Parbroth, the dwelling of gentlemen of the name of Seaton⁴, descended of the brave governor of Bervick; it is now a part of the estate of Mr. Andrew Baylie, of the family of Carfin, in the west of Scotland, whose seat is at Lithrie, to the north-east of this⁵. To the north of Lithrie, in a higher ground, is Criech, anciently the seat of the Bethuns of Criech, cadets

¹ Now the property of Alexander Murray, Esq.

² Now the property of Francis Balfour, Esq. of Ferney.

³ Now the property of Lord Dundas.

⁴ Now the property of the Hon. Major-General John Hope of Craighall.

⁵ Lithrie is the seat of Colonel Alexander Baillie.

cadets of Bethun laird of Balfour, in king James IV's. time ¹. And near to it, is the parish church of Criech, that belonged to the abbacy of Lundoris.

To the south-east of Lithrie, in a low ground and amidst morasses, is the castle of Cairnie, of old one of the seats of the Earls of Crawford, which they got in king James IV's. reign, by the marriage of Dumbar heiress of the parish of Moonsie: this house and estate was, in king James VI's. time, purchased by the Lord Lindesay of the Byres, the predecessor of the present Earl of Crawford ². Above this to the south, on the top of a hill, is the parish church of Moonsie, that belonged to the ministry of Scotland Well. To the north of this castle, and on the north-side of a hill, is Murdocairnie, anciently a part of the Earl of Fife's estate, now is the heritage of Mr. John Melvill, a cadet of the Earl of Melvill ³. To the east of Murdocairnie, is Hillcairnie, that belongs to Mr. Robert Ross of Innernethy, in Perthshire, a cadet of Ross of Craigie in that shire ⁴.

To the north of that, and in a low ground, upon the water of Motry, is Rathillet, one of those places which king William gave to the Earl of Fife with his niece Ada: it is now the possession of a gentleman of the name of Halkerston ⁵. Above that to the north, and on the south-side of an hill, is Mountwhanie, a pretty good house with inclosures, which was anciently the estate of gentlemen of the name of Balfour. Duncan Earl of Fife, "*Dat consanguineo suo Michaeli Balfour, totam terram de Moulkhany in excambio pro terra de Pittincriff.*" This is confirmed by king David II. anno 1353. ; and "*Isabella Senescal comitissa*

¹ Now the property of David Gillespie, Esq. of Kirkton.

² The property of the Earl of Craufurd and Lindsay.

³ The property of Miss Helen Melville.

⁴ Now the property of Ebenezer Marshall, Esq.

⁵ Now the property of David Carswell, Esq.

tissa de Fyfe, in sua legitima viduitate, dat eidem Michaeli de Balfour, consanguineo suo, terram de Easter-Lathalan, infra schiram de Riras." And in another charter, she gives him "Octo mercas Sterlingorum annuatim de firmis de Easter-Ferny, quousque ipsa vel successores fecerint ei octo mercatas terre." These are confirmed by king David II. anno regni 35. It is now the estate of Mr. James Crawford, of the family of ——— in the west country¹. A mile north-east of Mountwhanie, is Grange, the heritage of Mr. David Balfour, the representative of the Balfours of Mountwhanie²; here is of late, found good slate for covering houses: Sir James Balfour says, he saw a charter by king William to Sir Michael de Balfour of Mountwhanie, dat. apud Forfar.

We cross the hills from Grange, north to the water of Tay, upon it we meet first, to the west, Corbie, called also Birkhill, from a park of birks surrounding the house to the south. It is a pleasant place. Anciently Laurence de Abernethy, the son of Orme, gave these lands and Balindean to the monks of Balmurenach, pro anima ejus, &c. and because Queen Emergarda left him 200 merks Sterling in her testament. In king James VI's. reign, it belonged to a younger son of the Earl of Rothes, and now by a marriage to Carnegie, a cadet of the Earl of Southesk's³.

A mile east of this is the abbacy of Balmerinoch, pleasantly situate; now almost all in ruins. It was founded by Queen Emergarda mother of king Alexander II. anno 1229 and planted with monks of the Cistertian order, that came from the abbacy of Melross. She died and was buried here, anno 1233, where her statue within these few years was⁴.

3 G 2

Adam

¹ Now the seat of David Gillespie, Esq. of Kirkton.

² Now the property of Alexander Scrimgeour Wedderburn, Esq.

³ The seat of Alexander Scrimgeour Wedderburn, Esq. of Wedderburn.

⁴ Some pillars of excellent workmanship, and most durable stone, every one

Adam de Stalwele, brother and heir to Richard de Ruele, son of Henry, sold, and (as the way then was) resigned Balmurenach, Cultrach and Balindean, in curia regis Alexandri, apud Forfar, die post festum S. Dionysii, anno 1215, to Queen Emergarda for 1000 merks Sterling. This abbacy was by king James VI. erected into a temporal lordship, in favours of Sir James Elphinston secretary of state, (a son of the Lord Elphinston) and 25th of April 1604, he is created Lord Balmerinoch; and it is one of the seats of his great-grandson the present Lord Balmerinoch¹.

To

one ornamented in a different manner, and covered in by a beautiful arch, are still to be seen. There are also some semicircular vaults, one of which seems to have been a place of worship, as there is a row of stone-benches all round it, and nigh the entrance two basons cut out in the stone, probably for holding holy water, as the bust of the Virgin, with the holy child in her arms, stood in a niche above them. This bust was dug out of the ruins some years ago, and given to the late David Martin, Esq. painter. There are also the ruins of the church, and what appears to have been a small chapel upon the end of a house, within the precincts of the abbey, where Lord Balmerino sometimes resided. This abbey is pleasantly situated upon the banks of the Tay, noted for their romantic shelving and perpetual verdure, and commands a beautiful view of the river, with Dundee, and the rich vale of the Carse of Gowry on the opposite shore. It has a small running water to the east of it, which runs through a den or glen, well stocked with venerable trees, consisting of ash, beech, elm, &c. In the old garden there is a chesnut-tree, the bole of which measures fifteen feet in the girth, and not above five feet to the setting out of the branches, two of which run horizontally the whole length of the chapel, formerly mentioned, standing at the end of the house. A beech-tree was measured to twelve feet seven inches in the girth; and an elm to seven feet nine inches, their height from thirty to forty feet. Stat. Acc. Vol. IX. No. 16.

¹ Now the property of the Earl of Moray. The harbour of Balmerino, is the chief place on the south side of the Tay for shipping wheat and barley for the Forth and the Canal. The quay was at first designed for shipping lime from the Fife hills, to Dundee; now there is not a boll that comes from thence, but, on the contrary, some thousands from Charles-town on the Forth, and from South Sunderland, are delivered annually to the neighbourhood. The trade of shipping wheat and barley at this port began

To the east is Naughton, a tower upon an high rock, built by Robertus de London, natural son to king William :

soon

began about forty years ago; at first, only some farm-bolls were shipped, and afterward the merchants began to buy from the farmers at the weekly market in Cupar, and received their grain at Balmerino. Before that period, the farmers carried their victual either to Dundee, where the merchants shipped the surplus, or transported it upon horseback to the south coast. The harbour is but trifling, and may, no doubt, be improved; but, as the bottom is good, ships lie to and take in and deliver with ease. There are eight salmon-fishings in the parish, upon the banks of the Tay. These fishings were carried on by means of yairs or scaffolds with poke-nets, and in summer with sweep and toot nets. The first were hauled when the fish struck the nets in their way up with the flowing tide. The second were payed off and drawn in at a certain time of the tide, without knowing whether there were salmon or not; and the last were set in the water, and never drawn till the watchman, or tootsman, as he is called here, observed the fish to have got within the net.—A more successful mode of fishing has been lately introduced. It was first begun on the other side of the Tay, by some enterprising gentlemen from the neighbourhood of the Solway Frith, where similar modes of fishing have long been practised; and it is now very generally adopted on this side of the river also. The machinery is of the following description. There is formed an inclosure, beginning at the shore, with poles erected at the distance of six feet from each other, and, in general, of a height nearly equal to that of the water in ordinary tides. To these poles there is fixed a netting strengthened by ropes running in a horizontal direction, the highest of which on a line with the tops of the poles supports the net, and the lowest of which touches the sands. The meshes of the netting are of very strong cord, and when fully stretched out, are three inches square. The whole is of the same construction, except for about twenty yards near the lower extremity, where there is an opening furnished with a sort of valve or valves curiously contrived for admitting all the fish which come with the rising tide, and for preventing their passage out when the tide falls. The valves are constructed in this way. The nettings are divided into two, and instead of being fastened at the bottom, they are left loose, and are only fastened at the top, so as to float with the rising tide. And the nettings are kept quite tight by small poles or sticks to which they are fastened, and which are raised along with them by the tide. Thus the fish get access into the inclosure, but when the tide falls, the netting falls along with it, and thus forms a complete barrier, so as to confine every fish which had made

soon after it came to the Hays, whom after I find lairds of
Naughtoun

made its way into the inclosure. And in order to bring more fish into the inclosure, there is formed what is not inaptly termed a leader, being a row of stakes and netting of several hundred yards in length, running from the opening obliquely down the river, and having at the lower end a small curve corresponding to the state of the sands at the place. The salmon meeting this leader in their progress up the river, are necessarily kept in by it, and led into the inclosure by the opening already described. The leader is of the same construction with the inclosure itself, and where it is turned round at the end, the netting is made to rise with the tide, and to fall down with its return, so as to prevent the fishes from escaping. This general description cannot be supposed to apply precisely in every case, because the mode of setting the stakes, &c. must necessarily be accommodated to the form, situation of the shore, and the banks in the tideway of the river.—This invention has greatly increased the value of the fishings to the proprietors and tacksmen, but the people at large derive less benefit from them than they enjoyed before, for almost the whole of the salmon are sent to the London market, packed in ice or pickled, as the season answers; for which purposes proper houses have been recently built at Balmerino. The proprietors of the fishings in the higher parts of the river, have challenged this mode of fishing as illegal. They gained the cause in the Court of Session, but it has been carried by appeal to the House of Peers, where it is still in dependance. The question at issue refers only to the fishing at Seaside on the opposite shore, and from some specialities in that case, it is supposed, that though the decision of the House of Peers may be unfavourable, the right of fishing in this manner on this side of the river, will not be affected by it.—A few years ago, considerable numbers of herrings were observed in the frith opposite to Balmerino and Woodhaven, and a fishery of them was begun and pursued for several seasons, with considerable success. Last winter however, it almost entirely failed, when very great preparations had been made to prosecute it on a more extensive scale.—There is likewise a spirling fishing carried on here through the winter, and as they catch great numbers of spirlings (smelts), garvics (sprats), herrings, flounders, &c. they are sold at low prices, and are easily come at by the poorest in the neighbourhood. These fishes are taken with poke-nets tied between two poles, and anchored at the back end. The ebbing tide forces the fish into them, and they are shaken out at low water.—The fishers, who are extremely industrious, likewise catch seals, in the summer months, with long nets, for which, besides the value of the oil and skins, they draw a small premium from the salmon-dealers.

Naughtoun about king Alexander III's. reign. In king James III's. time, Eustachius de Chrichton got it in marriage with Matildis, daughter and heir of Sir John de la Hay. From the Chrichtons, Mr. Peter Hay a son of Megginshe's in Angus, purchased it in James VI's. time, whose posterity now have it ¹. North of Naughtoun is Wormet, belonging to Mr Alexander Scrimzeour, a cadet of the Earls of Dundee ².

Our method obliges us to turn again south upon these hills, unto Foodie, which formerly belonged to Sir James Hay of Kinglassie, father to the famous Earl of Carlisle; now Mr. Thomas Wemyss, a cadet of the Earl of Weemyss has this estate ³. Crossing the hill northward in a lower ground is Denbrae, belonging to Mr. James Preston, uncle to Sir John Preston of Prestonhall: his dwelling is a very fine house in the town of Cupar. A mile north of Dunbrae, and on a shelving ground, is Forret, it was the estate of the name Forret, since king William's time at least, now is the heritage of Mr. Michael Balfour, eldest son of Sir David Balfour, a Lord of the Session and of the Justiciary, son of Sir Michael Balfour of Denmiln, who planted a great many barren trees here, specially on Forret hill ⁴. North and below this in the strath, is Kilmany, upon the water of Motrey, a village ⁵ with a parish church, belonging to St. Salvator's College in St. Andrews.

A mile east of Kilmanie, upon an eminence amidst meadows, on Motrey is Kinneir, the possession of very ancient gentlemen of that same name of Kinneir ⁶. They have a charter

¹ The tower is now in ruins, but an excellent house has been built by the present proprietor James Morison, Esq.

² The property of Alexander Scrimgeour Wedderburn, Esq. of Wedderburn.

³ Now the property of James Gibson, Esq.

⁴ Now the property of James Mackenzie, Esq.

⁵ The property of John Ahstruther Thomson, Esq. of Charlton.

⁶ The property of Charles Kinnear, Esq.

charter by king Alexander II. I find one Willielmus de Kiner in king William's time. In the cartulary of Balmerinoch, there is a charter bearing that "Symon filius et heres Symonis de Kyner dedit Deo, S. Marie, et Monachis de Balmerinach in eleemosinam pro salute animarum, &c.: medietatem totius terre in feodo de Kyner," (now called Little Kinneir)¹. This donation is confirmed by king Alexander II. 21. Septembris anno regni 22do. A little eastward is Easter-Kinneir, belonging to Mr. John Falconer advocate². South of Kinneir, upon an high ground, is Logie, the seat of Mr. Alexander Bayn³, and near to it the parish church of Logie, or Logie Murdoch, that belonged to the abbacy of Balmerinoch. South-west of this, and on the border of these hills, is Craigfoodie, a very pretty new house, belonging to Mr. John Bethune⁴. East of it is Pitcullo. This in king Robert I's. time was the heritage of gentlemen of the same name of Pitcullo. In king James III's. reign it was the Sybbalds', afterwards the Balfours', and of late it is the Trents'⁵.

A little north of Pitcullo and somewhat high on the south side of an hill, is Airdit, a good house with gardens: it anciently belonged to the Earls of Fife, and in king Alexander II's. reign it was given Johanni de Airdit, pro homagio et servitio and to his heirs male; these failing in the third generation, it returned to the Earl of Fife and was theirs at the forfeiture. Now it is the seat of Sir Robert Douglas, who upon the death not long since of Sir Robert Douglas of Glenbervie colonel of a Scots regiment, without heirs male, served himself heir, and got a charter de novodamus of these lands of Airdit, to be call'd, in all time coming

¹ Now the property of Alexander Scrimgeour Wedderburn, Esq.

² The property of Charles Kinnear, Esq.

³ Now the property of George Wilson Bowman, Esq.

⁴ The seat of David Meldrum, Esq.

⁵ The seat of Neil Fergusson, Esq.

coming Glenbervie¹. To the east of this, does Luck-law-hill run near a mile in length, and then ends. In it red marble is said to be.

A mile and more east of Glenbervie, in a fruitful plain, is the castle, village and church of Leuchars: so named "A Locro, Pictorum magnate ejusdem possessore." The castle stands on an eminence amidst morasses, and was anciently a dwelling of our kings². In 1327 the Earl of Pembroke general of the English took it and demolished it, king Robert II. an. reg. 5. gave it to Sir Alexander Ramsay, he leaving only a daughter, she was married to Eustachius de Monipenny, and his successor having only daughters, the eldest of them was married to Ramsay of Colluthie, who got this castle and barony: and in king James VI's. time it came to the Earl of Southesk by a marriage of the heiress of the name of Ramsay³. The church of Leuchars belonged to the priory of St. Andrews. Near to this, south east, is Earls-hall, anciently one of the seats of the Earls of Fife; afterwards of the Lord Monipenny, but in king James V's. reign

¹ The seat of John Anstruther, Esq.

² The morasses are now drained, many acres formerly covered with coarse grass and rushes, and about thirty-six acres south and west of Leuchars, covered with water to a considerable depth in the winter season, and not free from water in the summer, are now producing abundant crops of all kinds of grain, clover, turnips, and cabbages. In the garden belonging to Pitlethie, stood the castle, used as a hunting seat by king James VI.; this house had been taken down to a little below the surface, and thus rendered invisible. In digging the garden lately, the spade rung against a firm stone, and upon removing the earth, the foundation of this hunting seat was discovered to a great depth and thickness. This was carefully raised, and a great part of Pitlethie house and offices was built from this quarry. Here too were found the royal arms of Scotland, cut in a stone, which is still preserved, being placed in the front of one of the houses. In a field, near the house of Pitlethie, grows a venerable spreading thorn, where, it is said, his majesty's hawks after their toils, were accustomed to refresh themselves through the night. Stat. Acc. Vol. XVIII. No. 22.

³ Now the property of the Honourable Robert Lindsay.

reign, the Lord Monipenny excambed it with Bruce of Bridzeam in the Mers for some lands he had acquired in France¹. Two miles eastward unto the ocean, is a plain heath and full of marishes, with a few cottages scattered over them called Tents-muirs, and inhabited by a very rustick sort of people². To the south of Leuchars, the water of Motrey joins Edin, a little before their being swallowed up of the ocean. Upon Motrey there is a stone bridge of three arches.

We shall finish our particular description by noticing some few places upon the northmost range of mountains, to the east of Naughton. Saintfurd has been long the heritage of gentlemen of the name of Nairn³: 1446, Alexander Nairn de Saintfurd is comptroller, and in the same reign of king James II. ——— Nairn is Lyon king at arms. North of it is Wood-haven, a ferry over Tay to Dundee⁴. Near to Saintfurd is Innerdovat, belonging formerly to the Lightouns, now to Mr. Gavin Hamiltoun clerk of the Session⁵. East of it is Kirkton, (the estate and dwelling of a gentleman of the name of Young⁶,) and the parish church of St. Philans or Forgum, that was one of the kirks of the priory

¹ The seat of Thomas Bruce-Henderson, Esq.

² It has been supposed that these people are the progeny of some shipwrecked Danes, or of the remnant of a defeated army; but it is probable that the rusticity of their manners, arose merely from their residence in a desolate wild, secluded from the intercourse and comforts of society.

³ Now the seat of Archibald Campbell Stewart, Esq. of Castlestewart.

⁴ This is the principal ferry from Fife to Dundee, and it is well provided with excellent boats and skilful ferrymen. The passage may be made at any time of the tide, except at low water in blowing weather, when a large bank in the middle of the frith greatly obstructs it. As the current of the tide of flood runs south, high water here is about half an hour earlier than at Leith.

⁵ Now the property of John Berry, Esq. of Tayfield.

⁶ Now the property of David Gillespie, Esq.

priory of St. Andrews. On the east part of these hills is the house of the Craig, a pretty house, with the village of Portincraig; belonging anciently to the bishops of St. Andrews; but in king Alexander III's. reign it was feued to Sir Michael Scot of Balweary; then it came to the Duries, Ramsays, Buchanans and Areskins successively. In king Charles II's. time archbishop Sharp purchased it. Now it belongs to Mr. Alexander Colvill, the representative of the Lord Colvill of Culross¹. At the village is a ferry over the mouth of Tay to Angus, and in it is a parish church of a new erection, the parish being disjoined from the parish of Leuchars.

Now when we look back upon so many changes of possessors of the lands in these shires, this brings to our remembrance what Horace makes Ofellus say to us Serm. lib. II. Satyr 2.

Nam propriæ telluris herum natura neque illum,
Nec me, nec quenquam statuit.
Nunc ager Umbreni sub nomine, nuper Ofelli
Dîctus, erit nulli proprius: sed cedit in usum
Nunc mihi, nunc alii².

¹ The seat of William Dalglish, Esq.

² Nature will no perpetual heir assign,
Or make the farm his property or mine.
He turn'd us out: but follies all his own,
Or law-suits, and their knaveries unknown,
Or, all his follies and his law-suits past,
Some long-liv'd heir shall turn him out at last.
The farm once mine, now bears Umbrenus' name;
The use alone, not property we claim. FRANCIS,

THE FIRST PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF CHARLES THE FIRST

IN THE YEAR 1625

BY JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1724

THE SECOND PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF CHARLES THE FIRST

IN THE YEAR 1625

BY JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1724

THE THIRD PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF CHARLES THE FIRST

IN THE YEAR 1625

BY JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES

LONDON

Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the Gun, in St. Dunstons Church-yard

1724

A P P E N D I X. No. I.

(SIBBALD'S.)

TO THE
DESCRIPTION AND HISTORY OF FIFE.

SECTION I.

Concerning the Natural History of it.

THESE who write more particularly of Natural History, usually treat of it under these titles, 1. The heavens and air. 2. The waters. 3. Earths. 4. Stones. 5. Plants. 6. Brutes. 7. Men and women. 8. Antiquities and arts. Most of these are treated of in the former parts, yet some particulars remain untouched; of which this section is to give some account.

As to what relateth to the first title, this is to be added; which Sir James Balfour, Lord Lyon, mentioneth in his notes upon this shire, that, regnante Malcolm IV. the castle of Leuchars was beaten to the ground, by a blast of thunder from heaven¹. And as to the other head, the air, particularly

¹ The following remarkable cases of thunder storms, are worthy of record. On the 27th of October 1733, Melvill-house was struck with a remarkable thunder storm. The whole house, on every side, and from top to bottom, was affected. The stream of lightning, it is supposed, was attracted by a long iron spike, on the top of a cupola covered with lead. The effects of it were felt, and are still visible in almost every part of the house: providentially no person was materially hurt. In a large mirror, a piece of the size of a crown was melted, and no crack or flaw whatever appears in any other place. Many splinters were torn out of the solid wainscoting, particularly a thin one about the breadth of a half foot joiner's rule, was beaten fourteen feet from the top of the finishing, on the floor, where it made a deep impression, which still remains. One of the chimneys tops was thrown down, and some of the stones carried one hundred yards into the garden.—At Cupar, on the 30th of April 1735, a blacksmith while employed in shoeing a horse before the door of his workshop, was struck down in the street, and instantly expired.—About thirty years ago, the

ticularly as to damp in this shire, the Transactions of the Royal Society, No. III. hath the relation concerning the persons killed in the Lord Sinclair's coal pit at Dysart, to which the reader is referred.

Concerning the second title the waters; this account of Hector Boeth is to be added, Hist. Scotor. lib. xiii. in fine, "*Anno regni Alexandri III. septimo et decimo,—tanta inundatio, nimio plus solito maris æstu per tempestates alveos excedente, facta est, præsertim Tai et Forthæ fluviorum, ut multus villas ac pagos prostraverit, maximamque cladem, cum hominum, tum pecorum, dederit* ¹."

To

the lightning struck Pitcullo-house, about four miles from Cupar. It entered in two streams; one came down the kitchen chimney, tore off the jack-case, and left three or four black spots on the roof of the kitchen, at considerable distances from each other. A servant sitting in a closet off the kitchen, had a large hole burnt in the crown of her head-dress. She was some hours insensible, but recovered. When the stroke came, she thought that she was falling into a swoon or faint. The other stream entered by a fine shell-closet, stripped a few shells and some frosting off, then went down the staircase, and burst through the panneling of another room, where was a mahogany table. This table was picked, as if hit with very small shot. Here its force was exhausted.—In July 1783, about six o'clock in the morning, a girl and boy were killed with lightning near Monimail. Peals of thunder, with vivid lightning, were that morning loud and frequent. The mother was a helpless palsied woman, and had been carried from her bed to the fire-side. The boy, who was much frightened with the thunder, was standing before the fire. The girl was seated opposite to her mother, feeding the fire with brush wood. On the descent of the lightning, the boy fell back, and was, for some time, believed to be the only person affected: the girl retained her sitting posture, and was not supposed to be injured. A dog lay motionless more than an hour, but on being thrown out as dead, revived and recovered entirely. The poor mother said, she thought the fire that came down from the heavens, completely involved her with the rest. The shock had no effect on her health or constitution, either favourable or unfavourable.—At Cupar, on the 20th of September 1787, four men were struck with lightning in the old correction house, at that time used as a wright's shop. Two of the four, though severely stunned and wounded, gradually recovered. The other two were found without any remains of life. Stat. Acc. Vol. II. No. 33. Vol. IV. No. 30. Vol. XVII. No. 11.

¹ "In the 17th year of Alexander III., there happened a most extraordinary inundation of the sea, especially in the friths of the Forth and Tay, which involved in a common destruction many towns and villages, and the inhabitants and their herds."—In his account of this deluge, Boeth is supported by Fordun, who is still more particular in his narrative: he mentions, that on the eve of the feast of the 11000 Virgins, a great wind arose from the north, and overwhelmed many houses and villages between the Tay and the Tweed. "There was never such a deluge," he says, "since the times of Noah, as appears from its traces at this day." None of the historians

1842
1787
55

To the third title, concerning earths, is to be added an earthquake occasioned by a speate of water, some twenty five years ago, or thereabout, at Taces in this shire, thus: there is a great descent of that land towards the water, which is the march betwixt it and the avenue, to the west of the mannour of Craighall: and there is an high bank above the water there, upon the south side of the water belonging to the Taces; the torrents, in the furrows above this bank, had during the speate, after great rains, so sunk into the ground above the bank, that by the force and impetuosity of these subterraneous torrents, the whole face of the bank, opposite to the foot of the west avenue to Craighall (containing more as an acre of ground) was shaved down (as if it had been cut off by proper instruments) the height of three or four spears, and was laid upon the ground of Craighall, with the shrubs and plants growing upon it. This I saw the day following, as I went to Craighall that way. Upon Thursday, the eight day of November 1608, there was in Fife, an earthquake betwixt nine and ten hours at even, which lasted about a quarter of an hour; that it terrified all the persons within the towns of Couper of Fife, Newburgh, Dunfermling, Bruntisland and others within Fife.

As to the fourth title, concerning stones; these additions are to be joined: first, that beside the white marble found upon the coast at Vicar's Grange, it is reported, that red marble was found in Luck-law-hill, in the north-east part of this shire, not far from Leuchars. And at Cambo, the seat of the present Lord Lyon, there are divers curious formed stones cast up by the sea, upon the shoar there, some of them in shape resembling flocks, or the flounder fishes;

historians however, point out the extent of the devastation, or the names and situations of the towns that were destroyed, to enable us to estimate the loss of territory that was sustained. The uncertain voice of tradition, points out many places now always covered with water, and at a great distance from the shore, which were then parts of the inhabited land. And it particularly mentions, that the extensive and elevated sands of Barrie, on the opposite side of the Frith of Tay, were then formed, and that a town was buried under them; and that a considerable portion of the land on the south side of St. Andrews bay was overwhelmed. There is no doubt that the sea has made several encroachments on the coasts of Angus, Fife, and Lothian, in former times; but our annalists, more interested about fabulous genealogies, and cloister promotions, have left us no means of ascertaining the date of them.

fishes; and Sir Charles himself did me the favour to give to me one he took up upon the coast, it is an oblong roundish stone, of a red colour, the surface of which, upon both sides, is incrustated with quadrangular and pentangular cells, like to the cells of bee-hives, divided by a whitish hard partition.

There is nothing to be added to the title of plants, save that now the gardens of the nobility and gentry are provided with many of the choicest flowers and fruits; and they bestow much upon the culture of them, and want few or none of the ornaments to be seen elsewhere.

As to the title concerning brutes, some remarkable accidents which happened in some of this shire, are worthy to be recorded. I shall mention only two, the first accident is concerning some toads, which though they live both at land and in the water, yet sometimes are excluded from both; having, by the observation of the writers of natural history, been found often closs imprisoned within the middle of solid blocks of stone, without any perceivable rift or cleft, either whereby they were first admitted, or were supplied with air, during their abode there; an instance of this happened at Dinbolg in this shire. I shall give the relation, as I had it from a reverend divine and curious philosopher, who was an eye-witness: he writes to me there were present also Doctor James Murray, uncle to the present Viscount of Stormont, and Humphry Colly, then chirurgion in Perth, where Doctor Murray resided also; they, with the divine, the relater of the history, were waiting upon a sick lady there, and having walkt out a little for their recreation, came in their returning, to stop at a louping-on-stone at the gate (which is a little stair, with a flat broad stone upon the top of it, made for the ease of women when they take horse), they heard a croaking noise come from under the top-stone, which notwithstanding they perceived every where to be close built, without the least chink; they called for some servants of the house, who loosed it, and turned it off, and underneath immediately did three toads appear crawling; one of them was very large, and two of the ordinary size; it was found, that that stair had been built some dozen years before, or thereby. This happened in September 1671.

The other history is concerning an ox in the laird of Inchdairny's

Inchdairny's bounds. I had the relation from one of the doctors of our college at Edinburgh, who got the ox's horn from Inchdairny: I am the more willing to treat of it, that I find a history very like to it, set down by the famous Malpighius, in a letter he wrote to the learned Jacobus Sponius, physician at Lyons in France; the figure of the horn he writes of, is much the same with this, which our college gave me; only that described by Malpighius was much bigger than this, and differed in the colour without: what was within it, and all the minute parts, and the way of its generation, are well explained by Malpighius. That of his, and ours likewise, grew upon the side of the neck of the ox, and made the yoke to be uneasy to it: the hollow part of this last, was full of a white substance, like tallow, but it did not burn; the rats eated it: so the cavity appeareth of a conick figure, wide below, and tapering upwards. This last horn was in length some three inches, and towards the point turned down into an obtuse angle, it is of a whitish colour.

The writers of the natural history, give account sometimes of the odd and rare diseases incident to men and women in the place. There was a virgin in this shire, remarkable for her abstinence; I saw her in that state, and was informed by her relations, that she took no food but once a fortnight, sometimes once a month, a figg, or a sugar biscuit; and drank only water or a little milk, and yet was of a fresh complexion, but obliged to lye much in bed through weakness. I saw her lately in good health and vigorous.

A person of quality, a lady of great age in this shire, had a horn growing out of her toe, which bowed down to the nail of her toe, and put her from walking; it was cut off by Dr. St. and she was freed of pain, and walked.

There are several accounts given of the ancient monuments in this shire already. Mr. Monypenny, in his description of Scotland, tells us of the rocking stone, near to Balvaird in this shire, a slight touch made it rock to and fro, but a great force did not move it. I am informed this stone was broken by the usurper's soldiers, and it was discovered then, that its motion was performed by a yolk extuberant, in the middle of the under surface of an upper stone, which was inserted in a cavity in the surface of the

lower stone; so it consisted of two stones, the one lying upon the other.

SECTION II.

Concerning some Natives of this Shire, Eminent for Learning and Arts.

I SHALL give an account of those, under these titles following, beginning with these of the highest degree.

The greatest honour this shire ever had, was, that it gave birth to king Charles, the Royal Martyr, who was born in the abbey of Dunfermling, and baptised by Mr. David Lindsay, bishop of Ross, on December 23. 1600.

Whose heavenly virtues, angels should rehearse,
It is a theme, too high for humane verse;
His sufferings and his death, let no man name,
It was his glory, but his kingdom's shame.

Archbishop Spotswood (who was chancellor) wrote the history of the Church of Scotland, with great applause; and his son Sir Robert (who suffered for his loyalty) was president of the Session, and afterwards secretary, and digested our laws in a body. Alexander Bruce Earl of Kincardine, proposed first the applying of the pendular clocks at sea, for discovering the longitude. The Duke of Lauderdale, one of the most expert statesmen in Europe, in his time, was bred at St. Andrews. Sir Robert Murray, one of the commission for the treasury, was president of the Royal Society, and a great advancer of experimental philosophy, he was bred at St. Andrews likewise. The Lord of Merchistoun, famous for his skill in mathematicks and mechanicks, was bred at St. Andrews. The Duke of Rothes, who was commissioner, lord chancellor, lord treasurer, general of the forces, and captain of the king's life-guard, was of a family in this shire, famous of old for its brave

cadets of the lairds of Kinnaird, in this shire, of that name. Doctor Strang was a cadet of the Strangs of Balcaskie, and Mr. Alexander Henderson was born in this shire.

Several historians were natives of this shire, such as Mr. James Melvil, who wrote the memoirs of what past in his own time; Lindsay of Pitscotty; Sir James Balfour, Lord Lyon, and his brother Sir Andrew, who first introduced the study of natural history, and was a great promoter of it, and had this elege:

*Quæ valles, montesque tenent, vitreoque profundum
Gurgite, quæ gremio terra benigna tulit.
Cuncta suo natura parens non invidia mystæ
Nôsse dedit.*

Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall, the king's advocate, had this elege by Arthur Johnston:

*Maxime Phæbigenum, magni laus prima senatus
Lima fori, titulis major Hopæe tribus.*

George Sibbald of Giblistoun, doctor of medicine, a brother of Sir James Sibbald of Rankeilor-Over, knight baronet, and by his mother Margaret Lermounth, daughter to George Lermounth of Balcomie, by Euphem Lesly his wife, a grandchild of Andrew Earl of Rothes, was well skilled in all good learning; for which John Dunbar gave him the following elege:

*Sive velis Græco, seu te sermone Latino,
Aut tua Judæis promere sensa sonis.
Pandere res sacras, magnive Machaonis artem,
Aut vetera e priscis prodere gesta libris.
Nemo est cui cedas; potius quam cesseris ulli,
Cedunt cuncta uni, docte Sibbalde, tibi.*

There were many of this shire came to great honour abroad; the famous brothers Henry and Adam Blackwoods; the first was one of the most famous professors and physicians at Paris, and the other was a counsellor of the presidial court of Poictiers. The famous William Barclay, (father of John) professor of the laws at Angiers, derives his pedigree from Barclay of Cullairny, in this shire; and
Henry

Henry Scrimgeour, the excellent Grecian, was of the Scrimgeours in this shire. That I may conclude, Ferrarius has printed, amongst his eloges, two publick inscriptions done for Henry Lindsay, native of this shire, a lawier that was prorector at Padua in the University :

DECORA ALTA

Hendrici Lindesaii Scoti prorectoris,
quem magna virtus
Ignorantiam recti et invidiam
supergressa,
Principum inclinatione,
Cunctorum ordinum favore subnixum
Immortalitati commendavit.
Juris cultores, *P. P.*

HENDRICO LINDESAIO

Prorectori cum paucis comparando ;
Cujus industriæ ac dexteritati
Veneta majestas primum indulsit ;
Ut prorectores deinceps
Eodem ritu quo procures et nobilia capita
Laureâ insignirentur.
Juris studiosi, *P. P.*

APPENDIX. No. II.

SIBBALD'S LIST

OF THE HERITORS OF THESE SHIRES.

A ALEXANDER of Skedoway	Balfour of Grange
Anderson of Balram	Balfour of Forret
Sir William Anstruther of that Ilk	Balfour of Randerston
Sir John Anstruther	Balfour of Radernie
Sir Robert Anstruther of Balcaskie	Balfour of North-bank
Sir Alex. Anstruther of New-wark	Balfour of Balbirnie
Sir Philip Anstruther of Anstruther- field	Balfour of Hall-beath
Anstruther of Airdry	Balfour of Lawlethan
Areskin Earl of Kellie, his seats are Kellie and Pittinweem	Balfour of Banktown
Sir Alexander Areskin of Cambo, Lord Lyon	Barclay of Cullerny
Areskin of Torrie	Barclay of Touch
Sir David Arnot of that Ilk	Barclay of Pittauchop
Arnot of Woodmiln	Baylie of Parbroth
Arnot of Balkaithlie	Bayn of Logy
Arnot of Balcormo	Bethun of Balfour
Arnot of Chapel-kettle	Bethun of Bandon
Arthur of Ballon	Bethun of Tarvet
Auchinleck of Cunnochie	Bethun of Blebo
Auchmoutie of Drumeldrie	Bethun of Clatto
Ayton of that Ilk	Bethun of Craigfudie
Ayton of Kinnaldie	Bethun of Kingask
Ayton of Inchderny	Betson of Kilrie
Ayton of Finglassie	Betson of Glasmont
Balcanquell of that Ilk	Betson of North Piteadie
Balfour Lord Burleigh, his seat is Burleigh	Betson of Powguild
Colonel Balfour of Ferny	Betson of Contle
Major Balfour of Dinbug	Betson of Balbardie
Sir Michael Balfour of Denmiln	Betson of Vicars Grange
	Boisvill of Balmouto
	Boisvill of Balbartoun
	Boisvill of Dovan
	Boisvill of Glennistoun

Boisvill

Boisvill of Glasmount	Crafurd of Tods-green
Bonnar of Griegstoun	Craigie of Lawhill
Bonnar of Binn-end	Cuningham of Barns
Bruce Earl of Kincardin: his seat is Broomhall	Dallas of Craiglown
Sir John Bruce of Kinross, sheriff principal of Kinross	Dewar of Lassodie
Bruce of Kinloch	Dewar of Balgony
Bruce of Bunzeon	Dewar of Redhouse
Bruce of Earls-hall	Dishingtoun of Lochmalony
Bruce of Pitterthie	Douglas Earl of Mortoun: his seat is Aberdour
Brymer of Newtoun	Sir Robert Douglas of Glenbervie
Burgh of Finmount	Sir Robert Douglas of Kirkness
Cahoun of Corstoun	Douglas of Strath-henry
Calderwood of Pitcadie	Douglas of Finglassie
Campbell Lord Polwart: his seat is Newhall	Dudingston of Saintfurd
Sir James Campbell of Pitliver	Durham of Largo
Campbell of Smiddy-green	Durie of Grange
Sir David Carmichael of Bal- meady	Durie of Craig-luscar
Carmichael of Balmblea	Durie of Letham
Carneygie Earl of Southesk: his seat is Leuchars	Elphingston Lord Balmerinoch: his seat is Balmerinoch
Carneygie of Grange	Falconer of Easter Kinneir
Carneygie of Birk-hill	Forbes of Pittincrief
Carstairs of Kilconquhair	Galloway Lord Dunkeld: his seat is Carnbee
Cheap of Rossie	Ged of Baldrig
Christie of Auchmuir	Gibson of Durie
St. Clare Lord St. Clare: his seat is Dysart	Gourley of Kincraig
Sir George St. Clare of Kinnaird	Gordon of Glen-nairn
St. Clare of Balgrigie	Sir Peter Halket of Pitfirren
Clephan of Carslogie	Halkerston of Rathillit
Colvill Lord Colvill: his seats are Cliesh and Crambeth	Haly of Kinnedder
Colvill of the Craig	Halyday of Tully-boll
Colvill of Blair	Hamilton of Kill-brackmount
Colvill of Hillside	Hamilton of Weddersbie
Corstorfin of Nydie	Hamilton of Innerdovat
Crafurd of Mountwhanie	Hamilton of Kinkell
Crafurd of Powmiln	Hay Marquis of Tweeddale, baylie of the regality of Dunfermling: his seat is Dalgatie
Crafurd of Clash-Jochie	Hay of Nauchtoun
	D. Hay of Conland
	Hay of Mortoun
	Hay

Hay of Strowie at Auchtermuchtie	Lundin of Auchtermairny
Sir John Henderson of Fordell	Lundin of Baldastard
Henderson of Pittadro	Lyl of Boghall
Heriot of Ramorny	Macgill of Rankilor-Nether
Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall	Macgill of Kemback
Sir William Hope of Balcomie	Mackenzie of Ross-end
Hope of Rankilor-Over	Sir John Malcolm of Locher
Sir James Howburn of Otterstoun	Malcolm of Balbedy
Imbry of Cruvie	Malcolm of Grange
Kinloch of Conland	Malcolm of Foftoun
Kinneir of that Ilk	Martin of Clermount
Law of Bruntoun	Melvill Earl of Melvill: his seats
Law of Pitillock	are Melvill and Raith
Lentron of Kincaiple	Melvill of Balgarvie
Lesley Earl of Rothes, sheriff principal of Fife: his seats are Lesley and Balmbrich	Melvill of Cairny
Lesley Earl of Levin: his seat is Balgony	Melvill of Carskirdo
Lesley Lord Lindoris: his seat is Lindoris	Millar of Pourin
Lesley of New-wark	Mitchel of Balbairdie
Lesley of Lumwhat	Sir Thomas Moncrief of Capeldrea
Lesley of Quarter	Moncrief of Ridie
Lindesay Earl of Craford, baylie of the regality of St. Andrews: his seat is Struthers	Moncrief of Sauchop
Lindesay Earl of Balcarras: his seat is Balcarras	Moncrief of Murnipea
Lindesay of Wolmerstoun	Moncrief of Rumgally
Lindesay of Newtoun of Nydie	Monipenny of Pitmilley
Lindesay of Mount	Morison of Cash
Lindesay of Kirkforther	Moubray of Cow-cairny
Lindesay of Dowhill	Moutrie of Rescobie
Lindesay of Keivil	Moyes of Pituchar
Lumisdean of Innergelly	Murray Duke of Athol, heritable keeper of the palace of Falkland, and steward of Fife
Lumisdean of Stravithy	Murray Viscount of Stormount: his seat is Balvaird
Lumisdean of Drumrak	Sir Alexander Murray of Kinninmound
Lumisdean of Rinniehill	Murray of Pitlochrie
Lundin of that Ilk	Oliphant of Kinnedder
Lundin of Drums	Orrock of that Ilk
Lundin of Stratherlie	Orrock of Cassindonat
	Orrock of Wester-Lathallan
	Oswald of Dunikeir
	Paterson of Dinmuir

Paterson of Chanwell	Spittle of Luchat
Patullo of Balhouffie	Stonehouse of Mastertoun
Pitcairn of Forther	Stuart Earl of Murray: his seat is
Pitcairn of that Ilk	Dinnibirsel
Primrose Earl of Roseberrie: his	Stuart of Dun-nairn
seats Resyth and Pittrevie	Symson of White-hill
Sir John Preston of Prestonhall	Symson of Pincartoun
Preston of Denbrea	Taylor of Pittcairle
Ramsay of Abbots-hall	Thomson of Priorletham
Ridale of Grange	Thomson of Pyotstoun
Robertson of New-biggie	Thomson of Sandydub
Robertson of Glaidney	Thomson of Newtoun of Collessy
Ross of Hill-Cairdny	Trent of Pitcullo
David Scot of Scots-Tarvet	Sir Henry Wardlaw of Balmule
Scot of Edinshead	Wardlaw of Abden
Scot of Spenserfield	Wardlaw of Luscar
Scot of Balmount	Watson of Aithernie
Scot of Cotes	Watson of Glentarkie
Scrimzeor of Bowhill	Watson of Ormstoun
Scrimzeor of Wormet	Wemys Earl of Wemys: his seat is
Scrimzeor of Lochgelly	Wemys
Seaton of Carristoun	Sir John Wemys of Bògie
Seaton of Latrisk	Wemys of Cuthil-hill
Sir William Sharp of Strathtyrum	Wemys of Pitkainie
Shaw of Gaspertie	Wemys of Winthank
Skeen of Hallyairds	Wemys of Fingask
Skeen of Wester-Bogie	Wemys of Lathocker
Skeen of Pitlowr	Wemys of Grange-muir
Smith of Giblistoun	White of Benochie
Spence of Easter-Lathallan	Wood of Sauchop
Spence of Berry-hill	Young of Kirkstoun

APPENDIX. No. III.

A LIST

OF THE

PRINCIPAL HERITORS OF THE SHIRE OF FIFE*.

A.

HON. Geo. Abercrombie of Saline
 Alex. Abercrombie of Drummilions, W. S. f.
 William Adam of Blair Adam, M. P. f.
 David Adamson of Pipeland
 George Aitken of Thornton, f.
 George Aitken of Loch-head
 John Aitken of Whitehouse
 John Aitken of Hill of Beath
 Alexander Alison of Balmullo, f.
 Alexander Anderson of Kingask, f.
 James Anderson of Inchry
 Sir Philip Anstruther of Anstruther, Baronet, f.
 Sir Robert Anstruther of Balcaskie, Baronet, f.
 Sir John Anstruther of Magask, Baronet, Adv. Chief Justice of Bengal, f.

John Anstruther of Airdit, Adv. f.
 Col. Robert Anstruther of Dura, f.
 Col. Robert Anstruther of Carnbee, f.
 Robert Armit of Polduff
 George Arnot of Freeland, f.
 Hugo Arnot of Balcormo, f.
 John Arnot of Lumwhat, f.
 Robert Arnot of Chapel, f.
 William Arnot of Berryhole, f.
 John Ayton of Lochton, f.
 Col. Roger Ayton of Inchdairnie, f.

B.

Col. Alex. Baillie of Lythrie, f.
 Robert Baillie of Carphin, f.
 Andrew Balfour of Kinglassie, Adv. f.
 Dr. Francis Balfour of Fernie, f.
 John Balfour of Balbirnie, f.
 Robert Balfour of Corston, younger of Balbirnie, f.

Robert

* The letter f. is affixed to the names of those whose valued rent is known to entitle them to vote for the representative of the county in parliament, although from the present possessors being minors or females, they are not on the roll of freeholders. The court of freeholders, most readily agreed to allow their roll to be published. The names of the other heritors were collected chiefly from private information; and the Editor is afraid, that notwithstanding all the pains he has bestowed to render the list complete, there may be still some omissions.

Robert Balfour of Balcurvie, f.	David Briggs of Strathairly, f.
Henry Ballingall of Leadenurquhart	David Brown of Kingsbarns
Thomas Ballingall of Drumaird	John Brown of Prat-house
Dr. James Robertson-Barclay of Cavill, f.	Thomas Bruce, Earl of Elgin and Kincardine
John Barnes of Dairsie, f.	Edward Bruce of Ferniebarns, W. S. f.
John Bartholomew of Wester Baldrige	Thomas Bruce of Grangemuir, f.
Alexander Bayne of Riras, f.	John Bruce of Grangemyre
William Bayne of Newmill	Arthur Buist of Pittuncartie
David Beath of Foulford	
David Beatson of Meikle Beath	C.
John Beatson of Contle	
Robert Beatson of Norther Pitteadie	Mrs. Campbell of Finmount
Robert Beatson of Rose-end	David Carsewell of Rathillet, f.
David Beatson of Easter Balbairdie	Thomas Carstairs of Kingsbarns, f.
Rev. Andrew Bell of Kilduncan, f.	James Cathcart of Pitcarlie, f.
Charles Bell of Pitbladdo, f.	John Cheape of Rossie, f.
Andrew Bell of Sandyhill	James Cheape of Wellfield, f.
William Cavendish-Bentinck, Marquis of Titchfield, M. P.	James Cheape of Strathtyrum, f.
Richard Berry of Raderny	George Cheape of Pusk, f.
John Berry of Tayfield, f.	Alexander-Christie of Balchristie, f.
William Berry of Innerdovat, younger of Tayfield, f.	Andrew Christie of Ferrybank, f.
Gilbert Bethune of Balfour, f.	James Christie of Durie, f.
Henry Bethune of Kilconquhar, f.	John Christie of Pitgorno Easter
William Bethune of Blebo, f.	Robert Christie of Easter Newton, younger of Balchristie, f.
George Beveridge of Conland	Hugh Cleghorn of Denbrae
David Black of Bandrum, f.	Major-General William Douglas-Maclean-Clephane of Carslogie, M. P. for Kinross, f.
John Black of Northfod	Col. David Clephane of March of Carslogie, f.
Shovel Blackwood of Pittreavie	Henry Clephane of Powguild
James Blyth of Kinninmonth, f.	Hon. James Cochrane of Little Fordel, f.
—— Blyth of Hallfield	Rev. Alexander Colvill of Hillside, f.
George Bogie of Auld Forgeie	John Corstorphine of Kingsbarns
John Grahame-Bonar of Greigston, f.	Dr. Andrew Coventry of Pitillock
Laurence Bonar of Ballingry	John Coventry of North Lethens
Claud Irvine-Boswell of Balmuto, one of the Senators of the College of Justice, f.	Mrs. Halket-Craigie of Dumbar-nie, f.
James Boswell of Auchinleck	
George Wilson-Bowman of Logie	

Col. Halket-Craigie of Hallhill,
younger of Dumbarnie, f.

Robert Cuninghame of Piterthie, f.

—— Cuninghame of Balbougie

Robert Currar of Dunduff

D.

Robert Dalgliesh of Dunngask

William Dalgliesh of Scotsraig,
Adv. f.

—— Dalgliesh of Halkerstons Beath

John Dalryell of Lingo, f.

Charles Dempster of Pilmour

Henry Dewar of Lassodie, f.

Major Alexander Deas of Hilton

James Dingwall of Tarvet-mill

James Ronaldson-Dickson of Blair-
hall, f.

George Douglas, Earl of Morton

John Douglas of Pinkerton

Lieutenant Colonel Robert Douglas
of Strathenny, f.

William Drysdale of Pitteuchar, f.

Alex. Duncan of Castlefield, *W. S. f.*

Rev. Dr. Alexander Duncan of
Stonnywynd, f.

John Duncan of Denhead

John Duncan of Newton of Falkland

Thomas Dundas, Lord Dundas

Hon. Laurence Dundas of Lum-
phinnans, M. P. f.

Robert Dundas of Tewchats

James Calderwood Durham of
Largo, f.

Col. James C. Durham of Balcormo,
younger of Largo, f.

Col. Thomas C. Durham of Pit-
cruivie, f.

Capt. Philip C. Durham, R. N. of
Lundinmill, f.

Charles Durie of Craigluscar, f.

E.

Robert Edmond of Boarhills

Gilbert Elliot, Lord Minto

Thomas Erskine, Earl of Kelly

Hon. Henry Erskine of Newhall, f.

Sir William Erskine of Torry, Ba-
ronet, M. P. for Fife, f.

David Erskine of Carnock, f.

John Erskine of Balmule, Counsellor
at Law, London, f.

Methven Erskine of Airdrie, f.

William Erskine of Kinedder, f.

F.

Walter Fergus of Strathore

Neil Fergusson of Pitcullo, Adv.
Sheriff of Fife and Kinross, f.

William Fergusson of Raith, f.

Robert Fergusson of Beg, younger
of Raith, Adv. f.

Col. Ronald Fergusson of Muir-
town, f.

Andrew Fernie of Myreside

James B. Fernie of Kilmux Wester

Rev. James Forrester of New
Grange, f.

William Fortune of Wester Craig-
foodie

G.

William Gordon of Woodhaven

David Gillespie of Kirkton, Adv. f.

James Gilmour of Upper Pitlochrie

David Glass of Smiddygreen, f.

Oliver Gourlay of Kilmaron, f.

Dr. William Gourlay of Kincaig, f.

Col. Alexander Graham-Stirling of
Sauchop, (Duchry) f.

Thomas

Thomas Graham of Saline Shaw, *f.*
 David Greig of Balgony
 George Greig of Balcurvie

H.

Miss Halkerston of Carphin
 Miss Halkerston of Greenside
 James Halkerston of Falklandhill
 Sir Charles Halket of Pitfirran,
 Baronet, *f.*
 Peter Halket of Pitdinnies, *f.*
 —— Hally of Kinnedder
 Peter Hannay of Kingsmuir
 James Harrower of Inzievar
 David Balfour-Hay of Randerston,
 (Leys) *f.*
 George Hay, Marquis of Tweeddale
 John Hay of Nether Magask
 Hugh Hay of Morton
 William Hedderwick of Denhead
 John Hedderwick of Edensbank
 George Heggie of Pitlessie, *f.*
 Sir John Henderson of Fordell,
 Baronet, *f.*
 Robert Bruce-Henderson of Earls-
 hall, Adv. *f.*
 —— Hepburn of Upper Drums
 Miss Herd of Bruntshiels
 James Heriot of Ramornie, *f.*
 James Hill of Langraw
 Dr. John Hill of Brownhills, *f.*
 Thomas Hogg of North Glasmont
 Thomas Hogg of Clunie, *f.*
 James Hope-Johnstone, Earl of
 Hopetoun
 Hon. Major-General John Hope of
 Craighall, *f.*
 Sir John Hope of Craighall, Ba-
 ronet, *f.*
 William Hunt of Pittencreeff, *f.*
 James Hutcheson of Craigkelly

I.

Miss Jameson of Greycraig
 Col. Ninian Imrie of Dunmuir, *f.*
 John Inglis of Colluthie, *f.*
 William Inglis of Templehall
 Colin Innes of Balmblea
 Andrew Johnston of Pittowie, *f.*
 Andrew Johnston of Rinnyhill, *f.*
 David Johnston of Lathrisk *f.*
 David Johnston of Easter Lathrisk,
 younger of Lathrisk, *f.*
 Col. George Johnston of Irvine-
 field, *f.*
 Robert Johnston of Kedlock, *f.*
 William Johnston of Hattonhill, *f.*
 Alexander Ireland of Bannotie
 Rev. Andrew Ireland of Tarvet-mill
 John Ireland of Nether Urquhart
 Thomas Ireland of Upper Urquhart

K.

Charles Kinnear of Kinnear, *f.*
 Thomas Kinnear of Kinloch *f.*
 John Keltie of Southfield

L.

John Landale of Little Lunn
 Arthur Law of Pitillock, *f.*
 Henry Laurie of Lacedtown
 George Laurie of Lappie
 Thomas Lawson of Pitlethie
 Alexander Melville-Leslie, Earl of
 Leven and Melville, *f.*
 Jean Elizabeth Leslie, Countess of
 Rothes
 Col. George Lindsay-Craufurd, Earl
 of Craufurd and Lindsay, Lord
 Lieutenant of Fifeshire

Lieut.

- Lieutenant-General Alexander Lindsay, Earl of Balcarras
 Hon. Robert Lindsay of Leuchars, *f.*
 Mrs. Georgia Lindsay of Kirkforther Easter, *f.*
 Patrick Lindsay of Wormiston, *f.*
 Martin Eccles Lindsay of Wormiston, younger of Kilconquhar, *f.*
 William Lindsay of Balmungie
 William Lindsay of Feddinch, *f.*
 Rev. James Lister of Lethem
 Adam Low of Meldrums-mill
 Alexander Low of Cash, *f.*
 Robert Low of Clatto, *f.*
 James Lumsdaine of Innergelly, *f.*
 Major John Lumsdaine of Lathallan, *f.*
 Peter Lumsdaine of Pittauchop
 Michael Lundin of Nether Drums
 Richard Lundin of Auchtermairny

M.

- Joseph M'Cormick of Nether Pratis, Adv. *f.*
 William Macdonald of Meadowbrow, *W. S. f.*
 James Mackenzie of Forret, *f.*
 John Mackgill of Kemback, *f.*
 John Macritchie of Denork
 Hon. Mrs. Maitland-Mackgill of Rankeilor, *f.*
 Charles Maitland of Ormistoun, younger of Rankeilor, *f.*
 Sir James Malcolm of Grange, Baronet, *f.*
 John Malcolm of Balbedie, *f.*
 Ebenezer Marshall of Hillcairnie, *f.*
 William Marshall of Grange, *f.*
 David Martin of Edenside
 Rev. Alex. Meldrum of Kincapple, *f.*
 David Meldrum of Craigfoodie *f.*
- James Meldrum of Pitteuchar
 Robert Meldrum of Clayton, *f.*
 Robert Meldrum of Pittormie
 David Meldrum of Balmullo
 Andrew Melvill of Polduff
 Miss Helen Melvill of Murdochcairnie, *f.*
 General Robert Melville of Strathkinnes, *f.*
 Thomas Mill of Blair
 George Millar of Pitteuchar
 John Millar of Over Urquhart
 Dr. Henry Miller of Pourin
 James Miller of Kinslief Easter
 Rear-Admiral Sir Andrew Mitchell of Monthrive, *f.*
 Sir Thomas Moncrieff of Boghall, *f.*
 Alexander Moncrieff of Easter Craigduckie, *f.*
 Patrick Moncrieff of Reidie, *f.*
 ——— Moncrieff of Sauchopwood
 David Monypenny of Pitmilly, *f.*
 Adam Moone of Kilgowrie-know
 James Morison of Naughton, *f.*
 David Morrice of Allanhill
 John Morthland of Letham, Adv. *f.*
 Robert Moubray of Cockairney, *f.*
 Dr. Henry Moyes of Wester Glaslie
 James Mudie of Deals
 George Mudie of Lathamond
 Robert Mudie of Balmule
 Col. David William Murray, Earl of Mansfield
 Alexander Murray of Ayton, *f.*
 John Murray of Conland
 William Murray of Pitlochrie, *f.*
 William Murray of Forresters Seat
 George Murison of Dunbrae, *f.*
 William Mutter of Annfield, *f.*

N.

- Rev. Dr. James Nairn of Clermont
 James

O.

James Oliphant of Upper Kinnedder
James Townsend Oswald of Dun-
nikier, *f.*
Col. John Oswald of Over Grange,
younger of Dunnikier, *f.*

P.

William Paston of Kirklands
Col. William Paston of Barnslee, *f.*
Major Geo. Paterson of Cunnochie, *f.*
Col. Robert Paton of Kinnaldie, *f.*
Robert Patullo of Balhouffie, *f.*
John Pitcairn of Kinnaird, *f.*
Sir Robert Preston of Valleyfield, *f.*
Thomas Purvis of Lochend

R.

Major Geo. Ramsay of Whitehill, *f.*
John Ramsay of Kinkell, *f.*
M. Ramsay of Baldinny
John Reddie of Redhouse
—— Richard of Gilmerton
James Home-Rigg of Downfield, *f.*
James Ritchie of Bogward
James Robertson of Balgarvie, *f.*
Dr. John Stark-Robertson of
Bandeau, *f.*
Miss Robertson of Newbigging,
Adam Rolland of Gask
William Rolland of Burnside
Andrew Russel of Priorlands
John Russel of Middlefield, *f.*
James Rutherford of Radernie, *f.*

S.

Major Geo. Sandilands of Nuthill, *f.*

James Saunders of Coaltown
Henry Scotland of Brieryhill
John Scotland of Luscar
Robert Scotland of Middlebank
Thomas Scotland of Wester Luscar
Major Thomas Scott of Loch-
malony, *f.*
William Scott of Hallbeath, *f.*
Christopher Seton of Kirkforther, *f.*
Dr. ——— Seton of Drumaird
John Shanks of Balltully
—— Shank of Glenniston
John Sibbald of Abden
Col. William Simson of Pitcorthie, *f.*
William Simson of Star
Major-General Sir James Erskine
St. Clair of Sinclair, Baronet,
M. P. *f.*
William Sinclair of Skedoway, *f.*
David Skene of Hallyards, *f.*
Robert Gillespie-Smith of Giblis-
ton, *W. S. f.*
Miss Sommerville of Myrecairnie, *f.*
Robert Spears of Kinninmont
James Spens of Craigsanquhar, *f.*
James Stark of Kingsdale, *f.*
Thomas Stark of Teasses, *f.*
Richard Steel of Baldastard
James Stenhouse of Northfod
John Stenhouse of Southfod, *f.*
Major-General Sir James Stewart-
Denham of Briersmire, *f.*
Dr. Charles Stewart of Dunearne, *f.*
James Stewart of Nooklands
younger of Dunearne, *W. S. f.*
Archibald C. Stewart of St. Fort, *f.*
Richard Storrar of Nether Urquhart
David Swan of Riggs
John Swan of Prestonhall
Rev. Colin Symmers of King's Kettle
Francis Stuart, Earl of Moray
Francis Stuart, Lord Doune, *f.*

John

John Syme of Lochore, *f.*

T.

Alexander Telford of Luscar, *f.*

William Telford of Balgoner

Alexander Thoms of Rumgally, *f.*Alexander Thomson of Balniel, *f.*Andrew Thomson of Kinloch, *f.*Oliver Thomson of Leckiebank, *f.*

James Thomson of Wester Bogie,

*W. S. f.*Colonel John Anstruther-Thomson
of Coats, *f.*John Anstruther-Thomson of Char-
leton, *f.*John Thomson of Orkiemill, *f.*William Thomson of Stevenson's
Beath

David Tod of Balmungo

Thomas Tod of East Lythrie

Dr. Alex. Towers of Easter Dalg-
inch, *f.*

John Tullidolph of Kilmux

Rev. Dr. Alex. Turnbull of Cassin-
donald, *f.*

W.

David Walker of Fallfield

James Walker of Daftmill

Henry Walker of Backside of Pit-
tencrieff

Peter Walker of Kingask

Robert Walker of Sunnybank, *f.*

David Walker of Edenshead

David Wallace of Balmeadowside, *f.*

John Wallace of Bousie

John Wallace of Newton of Collessie

John Watt of Denmill

Alex. Scrimgeour-Wedderburn of
Birkhill, (of Wedderburn), *f.*James Wedderburn of Crombie, *f.*

Robert Welch of Balmullo

Robert Wellwood of Garvock, *f.*David Wemyss of Pitkennie, *f.*David Wemyss of Wester Lath-
allan, *f.*

James Wemyss of Carriston

James Wemyss of Winthank, *f.*Col. James Wemyss of Wemysshall,
younger of Winthank, *f.*Major-General William Wemyss of
Wemyss, *f.*William Wemyss of Cuttlehill, *f.*Henry West of Foxton, *f.*

John White of Arngask

John Whyte-Melville of Bennoch, *f.*

——— Wilkie of Newburn

William Wilson of Ballo,

——— Wilson of Pirnie

Alex. Wood of Grangehill

Y.

John Young of Leuchars Lodge,

W. S. f.

APPENDIX. No. IV.

LIST OF THE

PRINCIPAL HERITORS OF THE SHIRE OF KINROSS.

<p>WILLIAM Adam of Dowhill, (Blair-Adam), M. P. f. Rev. Andrew Adie of Auchtenny John Anderson of Carsegour John Anstruther of Airdit, f. George Arnot of Arlary, f. John Arnot of Kinnaswood John Arnot of Carsegour</p>	<p>Will. Dempster of Wester Tillyochie F.</p>
<p>B. Alex. Balfour of Mickle Tillery Crauford Balfour of Powmilln Rev. James Beatson of Mawhill Rev. Andrew Belfrage of Colliston Rev. John Bennet of Gairney Bridge James Beveridge of Kinnaston James Beveridge of Wester Tillyochie James Beveridge of Easter Tillyochie John Beveridge of Kinnaston Alex. Beveridge of Wester Ballado James Beveridge of Easter Ballado Thomas Beveridge of Carsegour David Black of Tullywhallie William Blackwood of Coldrain Geo. Brown, Merchant, London, f. John Brown of Finnerley Brown of Nether Craigow Tho. Bruce-Williamson of Arnot, f. Henry Burt of Barnes</p>	<p>William Fergusson of St. Serf's Inch, (Raith) William Flockart of Wester Anna- nafrieck G.</p>
<p>C. Major-General William Douglas- Maclean-Clephane of Kirkness, M. P. for Kinross, f. Lieut. Col. David Clephane of the 20th Regiment of foot, f. George Condie of Lidlotion Dr. Andrew Coventry of Shanwell David Coventry of Arlary John Coventry of Pittendriech Robert Coventry of Arlary John Currer of Nivingston</p>	<p>John Græme, W. S. f. Thomas Graham of Kinross, f. James Graham, f. John Graham, f. David Greig of Little Tillery David Greig of Hallgreig Henry Greig of Milnathort John Greig of Lethangie H.</p>
<p>D. Da. Dempster of Easter Tillyochie</p>	<p>Hugh Hay of Candie Hay of Powmilln John Henderson of Netherton Michael Henderson of Turfhill David Horn of Cockairney I. David Ireland of East Bowhouse K. David Keltie of Upper Gelvin John Keltie of Newbigging L. Henry Lawrie of Drungie James Lawrie of Drungie John Lindsay of Easter Annafrick Alexander Low of Dowhillmill Robert Low of Brackley David Low of Vaine M. John Macglashan, Writer Edinr. f. Hon. Miss Mercer of Craighead John Millar of Ballingall Rev. Sir Harry Moncrieff-Wellwood of Tullibole, Baronet, f. John Murdoch of Upper Craigow P. William Pearson of Hardiestone Pitcairn of Hilton of Ballingall</p>

Thomas Purves of Warroch
R.

David Reddie of Cuthil
Robert Reddie of Seggie
Robert Robertson of Coldrain
James Robertson of Touchie
John Robertson of Rentoul
Dr. John Rutherford of Little Seggie
—— Rutherford of Craigie
S.

John Shaw of Westhill of Seggie
James Simson of Mawcarse
John Simpson of Blairnathort
James Simpson of Blairnathort
D. Skene of Burngrange (Hallyards)
James Skelton of Orwell
Thomas Stalker of Killduff
Major Stark of Bridgeland
James Stedman of Frux
James Stedman of Whinfield
—— Stedman of Earnside

Andrew Stein of Cowden
James Stocks of Lathraw
John Syme of Binns, W. S. f.
T.

Miss Thomson of Hilton
James Thomson of Mawmill
John Thomson of Seggie
William Thomson of Ballingall
Andrew Tod of Feal
William Tod of Finnetty
W.

David White of Tarhill
David White of Easter Balgeddie
John White of Wester Balgeddie
William White of Easter Balgeddie
Adam Wilson of Nether Gelvin
Adam Wilson of Bankhead of Tul-
liebole

Y.
David Young of Wester Balgeddie
John Young of Cleish

APPENDIX. No. V.

To illustrate still farther the state of property in the county at different periods, there is extracted from Bleau's Atlas published 1654, a list of the proprietors furnished by Gordon of Straloch.

N O B I L I T Y.

Lesley Earl of Rothes
Stuart Earl of Moray
Douglas Earl of Morton
Lindsay Earl of Crauford
Leslie Earl of Leven
Lion Earl of Kinghorn
Ereskine Earl of Kellie
Wemyss Earl of Wemyss
Carnegie Earl of Southesk

Ramsay Earl of Dalhousie
Scrimgeour Viscount Dudhope
St. Clair Lord Sinclair
Elphinston Lord Balmerino
Balfour Lord Burleigh
Leslie Lord Lindoris
Melville Lord Melville
Lindsay Lord Balcarras
Murray Lord Balvaird

The list of the lesser barons is alphabetical, which, however, Gordon admits not to be complete. Not satisfied with the obvious utility of this mode of classification, he assigns a reason suited to the taste of his times, for giving his list in that form, lest he should offend the family pride of these toparchæ, quos vulgo small barons and lairds vocant, "ne quis inferiorem sibi prolatum quæri possit."

Atchmultie

Auchmultie	Heriot Ramorney
Arnot Fareny	Inglis
Ayton	Kirkcaldy Grange
Anstruther	Kyninmont
Areskin Endertill (Innertiel)	Kynneir
Beatun Balhour (Balfour)	Lyndsay Wormonston
Beatun Crews (Crieck)	Lesly Newton
Balfour Kinneare	Lundy alias Maitland
Barclay Collerny	Lummisden Innergellu
Balcanquhal	Lermont Balcomie
Brace de Earles Hawl (Bruce)	Monipenny Pithmilly
Brace de Kearnock (Bruce of Carnock)	Moncrieff Balcasey
Broun de Fordal	Moncrieff Randerstone
Boswall de Balmoutho	Melvill de Bruntlyland
Colvill Cleish	Myrton de Cambo
Carstares Keinocher (Kilconquhar)	Makgill Rankillo
Crichton Lwydon	Orrok
Crichton Abercrumby	Pitcairne Forther
Cunningham Barns	Preston Wallefield
Clerphan Carslogey	Preston Ardrie
Forbeis Rires	Sandilands St. Monans
Gibson Dwrie	Scott Scottis Tarvet
Hamilton Kwenbrackmont (Kilbrackmont)	Scott Ardross
Halkhead Pithfirrein (Halket)	Scott Rossy
Henryson Fordel	Scott Pittedy
Hay Nachton	Sibbet Rankillo Over
Hope Crighall	Wardlaw Pitrevie
	Weymes Bogyn
	Wood

Several of these names are somewhat disfigured in the Latin of the foreign publisher of Gordon's papers, some of which the Editor has not found it possible to restore.

APPENDIX. No. VI.

As few counties in Scotland can boast of so many noblemens and gentlemens seats, it has been thought proper to give the following list of the principal houses. Many of them are uncommonly elegant, and by the rich and extensive plantations and pleasure grounds, with which they are surrounded, add greatly to the beauty of the county. Those which have been lately built, or have been greatly repaired and improved, have this mark † affixed to them.

<i>Houses of the Nobility.</i>			
Aberdour,	Earl of Morton	†Craufurd Lodge,	Earl of Craufurd
†Balgonic Castle,	Earl of Leven	Dunbog,	Lord Dundas
†Broomhall,	Earl of Elgin	†Dunnibirsel,	Earl of Moray
†Cambo,	Earl of Kellie	Kellie Castle	Earl of Kellie
		Leslie,	Countess of Rothes
		Melville,	Earl of Leven

Houses of Baronets.

Balcaskie,	Sir R. Anstruther
Dysart,	Sir James Erskine St. Clair
Elie,	Sir Ph. Anstruther
Fordel,	Sir John Henderson
Grange,	Sir James Malcolm
†Lundin,	Sir Will. Erskine
Pitfirran,	Sir Charles Halket
†Torry,	Sir Will. Erskine

Seats of other Heritors.

†Annfield,	Mr. Alex. Low
†Airdit,	Mr. Anstruther
Auchtermairnie,	Mr. Lundin
Balbedie,	Mr. Malcolm
†Balbirnie,	Mr. Balfour
Balcarras,	Hon. Mr. Lindsay
†Balchristie,	Mr. Christie
Balgarvie,	Mr. Robertson
Baldastard,	Mr. Steele
Balfour,	Mr. G. Bethune
Balhoulfie,	Captain Patullo
Balingry,	Mr. Bonar
†Balmungie,	Mr. Lindsay,
†Balmuto,	Lord Balmuto
†Barnslee,	Colonel Paston
Bellfield,	Captain Bell
†Birkhill,	Mr. Wedderburn
†Blebo,	Mr. W. Bethune
†Bloomhill,	Rev. Mr. Meldrum
Bucklyvie,	Mr. W. Wemyss
Carphin,	Miss Halkerston
†Carriston,	Mr. Ja. Wemyss,
Carslogie,	General Clephane
Cavil,	Dr. R. Barclay
†Chapel,	Mr. Arnot
†Clatto,	Mr. Robert Low
†Clayton,	Mr. R. Meldrum
†Coats,	Col. Thomson
Cockernie,	Mr. Moubray
†Craigfoodie,	Mr. Da. Meldrum
†Cunnochie,	Major Paterson
†Dalyell Lodge,	Captain Dalyell
†Dunnikier,	Mr. Oswald
†Dura,	Mr. Bayne
Durie,	Mr. Christie
Earlshall,	Mr. B. Henderson
Feddinch,	Mr. Lindsay
Fernie,	Dr. Balfour
Grangemuir,	Mr. Bruce,
Greigston,	Capt. Grahame

Hillside,	Dr. Stewart
†Hilton,	Major Deas
Inchdairnie,	Colonel Ayton
Innergelly,	Mr. Lumsdaine
Kemback,	Mr. Mackgill
†Kilconquhar,	Mr. H. Bethune
Kinloch Easter,	Mr. Kinnear
Kinloch Wester,	Mr. Thomson
Kincraig,	Dr. Gourlay
†Kingsdale,	Mr. Stark
Kirkforther,	Major Seton
†Largo,	Mr. Durham
†Lathallan,	Major Lumisdaine
Lathrisk,	Mr. Johnston
†Leuchars Lodge,	Mr. Young
†Lochmalonic,	Major Scott
†Lochore,	Mr. Syme
Logie,	Mr. Hunt
Lythrie,	Col. Baillie
†Mount Melville,	General Melville
Mountwhannie,	Mr. Gillespie
†Mugdrum,	Mr. Hay
Myres,	Mr. Moncrieff
Naughton,	Mr. Morison
†Newton,	Captain Thomson
Nuthill,	Major Sandilands
Pitcarlie,	Mr. Cathcart
Pitcullo,	Mr. Fergusson
Pitliver,	Mr. Wellwood
Pitlour,	Mr. Skene
Pitmilly,	Mr. Monypenny
Pittencrieff,	Mr. Hunt
Pitillock,	Captain Law
†Raith,	Mr. Fergusson
Ramorney,	Mr. Heriot
†Rankeilor Over,	Hon. Gen. Hope
†Rankeilor Ne-	Hon. Mrs. Mait-
ther,	land
Rinnyhill,	Mr. Johnstone
Rossie,	Captain Cheape
Scotsraig,	Mr. Dalgliesh
†Smithy Green,	Mr. Glass
†St. Fort,	Mr. Stewart
†St. Leonards,	Mr. Cleghorn
†Starr,	Mr. Simson
†Strathairlie,	Mr. Briggs
Strathenry,	Colonel Douglas
†Strathtyrum,	Mr. Cheape
†Tarvit,	Mr. Rigg
†Tayfield,	Mr. Berry
†Wellfield,	Mr. Cheape
Wemyss Castle,	General Wemyss
Wemyshall,	Mr. Wemyss
Wormiston,	Mr. Lindsay

APPEN-

APPENDIX. No. VII.

THE NEW VALUATION OF FIFESHIRE, 1695.

CUPAR PRESBYTERY.

	<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>		<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
<i>Balmerino Parish.</i>				Newton's part thereof	528	0	0
Corbie -	413	0	0	Denmoor's part thereof	326	0	0
Airdit or Skur and Scrogie				Lochmalony -	160	13	4
Side -	54	6	8	Newbigging -	103	0	0
Grainge Balfour -	434	13	4	<i>Moonsie Parish.</i>			
Naughtone -	1870	0	0	Earl of Crawford -	1274	13	4
Alexander Prestone -	25	0	0	Culluthie -	514	6	8
Small fewars -	358	13	4	<i>Abdie Parish.</i>			
Banden -	88	6	8	Denmoor -	651	0	0
Lord Balmerinloch -	841	10	0	Sir James Macgill -	500	0	0
<i>Logie Parish.</i>				David Macgill -	794	6	8
Logie -	253	0	0	Gawin Adamson -	81	0	0
Earl of Southesk's Cruvie	602	13	4	Hattonhill -	231	6	8
Wester Forret -	250	10	0	Ormstoun -	191	13	4
Easter Forret -	670	13	4	Berryholl -	388	0	0
James Prestone of Dum-				Katharine Balfour's part			
brae -	420	0	0	thereof -	35	10	0
Keadlock -	387	0	0	Inchry -	193	0	0
John Imbrie of Wester				Countess of Rothes -	863	10	0
Cruvie -	332	10	0	Aytone -	639	6	8
<i>Flisk Parish.</i>				Woodmyln -	816	0	0
Aytoun's Glenduckie	642	0	0	Denmyln -	1006	6	8
Pittachop -	325	10	0	Kinnaird -	930	0	0
Countess of Rothes	2266	6	8	<i>Creich Parish.</i>			
<i>Kilmany Parish.</i>				Balmediesyde, Parbroath			
Hillcairny -	418	10	0	and Lillok -	998	13	4
Middlemyln -	164	0	0	David Cairns' part of			
Kinneir -	430	6	8	Lithrie -	65	6	8
Myrecairny -	370	0	0	Mr. George Killoch's part	203	13	4
Rathillet -	389	6	8	James Barclay's part -	113	0	0
Montwhanny -	980	13	4	Robert Baillie's part	411	0	0
Cairny -	606	0	0	Sir David Carmichell's			
Starr -	525	0	0	part -	173	0	0
Little Kinneir -	167	0	0	Wester Kinsleith -	157	6	8
Aitherny's part of Kil-				Creich -	353	0	0
many -	164	0	0	Easter Kinsleith -	179	0	0
				Gilbert Clerk's part of			
				Lithrie -	114	0	0

Monimail

<i>Monimail Parish.</i>							
Earl of Melvill	-	2450	8 0	Robert Russel's part	106	13	4
Lord Rankeillour	-	1468	0 0	John Anderson's part	109	6	8
Sir James Macgill	-	189	6 8	Lumwhat	-	324	13 4
Mount	-	420	0 0	Daftmyln	-	121	0 0
Cunnochie	-	675	0 0	Lord Rankeillour's Ball-			
Wester Fairney	-	1143	6 8	myln	-	52	6 8
Denbrae's Ladiffron	-	514	0 0	William Henderson's			
Carslogie	-	695	0 0	part thereof	-	13	13 4
Mr. James Spense's part				Newton	-	183	0 0
of Letham	-	131	13 4	Ayton's Drumtennent	170	10	0
David Bonthorne's part				<i>Cult Parish.</i>			
thereof	-	131	6 8	Earl of Crawford	-	1121	0 0
William Fleming's Rath-				Lord Rankeillour's Hos-			
ogill	-	81	0 0	pital-miln	-	126	0 0
Town of Edinburgh's feu				Bunzeon	-	321	0 0
out thereof	-	10	0 0	Muntwhanny's Pitlessie	490	0	0
Cullairny's part of Ladif-				Town of Edinburgh's feu			
fron	-	72	0 0	out of Hospital-miln	11	6	8
<i>Ceres Parish.</i>				<i>Strathmiglo Parish.</i>			
Earl of Craufurd	-	1345	0 0	Lord Burghly	-	584	6 8
Craighall	-	4209	0 0	Edenshead	-	1386	0 0
Scotstarvet	-	857	13 4	Pitlowr	-	967	0 0
Carskerdo	-	334	0 0	Balfour's Urquharts	-	408	0 0
Blebo's Magask	-	254	0 0	Gospartrie	-	577	13 4
James Thomson's Magask	171	0	0	Balcanquall	-	492	13 4
Thomas Fleming's Bal-				Ja. Meldrum for West-			
tullie	-	196	0 0	myln	-	124	8 0
Thomas Glover's Baltullie	121	13	4	Glentarkie	-	545	0 0
Teasses Barony	-	870	13 4	Corstoune	-	418	0 0
<i>Dunbog Parish.</i>				James Beverage's part			
Countess of Rothes	-	608	0 0	thereof	-	88	6 8
Dunbog	-	1306	13 4	Drumdriell	-	190	0 0
Cullerny	-	956	0 0	Kincraigie	-	336	0 0
Balmedy	-	292	0 0	Cash-milne	-	69	6 0
<i>Dairsie Parish.</i>				Balvaird	-	1488	13 4
Dairsie	-	1200	0 0	Arngosk	-	719	10 0
Mr. William Bethune's				Balmblae	-	761	13 4
Craigfoodie	-	520	0 0	John Bontron and John			
Cullairny's Craigfoodie	181	13	4	Burt	-	16	10 0
Newmyln	-	158	0 0	Bishop of Dumblain	7	0	0
Pittormy	-	121	0 0	Wester Cashe	-	277	6 8
Fingask	-	352	13 4	<i>Auchtermuchty Parish.</i>			
Foodie	-	583	0 0	Lord Burghly	-	1112	0 0
<i>Collessie Parish.</i>				Reidie	-	1507	6 8
Rossie	-	1864	13 4	Struie	-	311	0 0
Weddersbie	-	1603	6 8	Leckiebank	-	315	10 0
Hallhill	-	519	10 0	Mornipea	-	206	13 4
James Bruce's Kinloch	492	0	0	Grange Riddell	-	530	0 0
David Balfour's part				Rossie's Kilwhiss	-	297	10 0
thereof	-	254	6 8	Robert Maxwell of Broom-			
				brae	-	117	10 0
				Lathrish's			

	<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>		<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Lathrish's part of Auchtermuchty -	49	6	8	Doctor Haye's Wester Conland -	179	10	0
Thomas Thomson's part thereof -	36	6	8	Cullairnie's Glasley -	138	13	4
Lumwhat -	180	13	4	Grainge Dick's Glasley	168	0	0
Alex. Thomson -	79	13	4	Mr. Ja. White's Conland	348	6	8
John Symb's part of Auchtermuchty -	67	6	8	Andrew Birrel's part of Freuchie -	74	0	0
John Hardy -	34	6	8	W. Gedds's part thereof	74	0	0
Kingsmiln -	48	0	0	W. Fergus's part thereof	74	0	0
Small heretors -	781	6	8	A. Frazer's part thereof	182	10	0
John Thomson -	27	0	0	Thomas Louson's part of Balmblae -	9	0	0
James Maxwell -	103	0	0	Nuthill -	716	0	0
<i>Newburgh Parish.</i>				Balmblae -	254	6	8
Lord Lindores -	436	0	0	John Geddie -	330	0	0
Pitcairly -	1136	13	4	Lord Burghley -	495	10	0
Mugdrum -	183	0	0	Charles Arnot -	411	0	0
Small heretors -	382	0	0	Lord Murray for Darno	147	0	0
Croftdyck feu duty -	22	13	4	Small heretors -	269	13	4
Marquis of Douglas's feu out of Mugdrum -	13	13	4	William Marshall -	90	0	0
<i>Cupar Parish.</i>				Countess of Rothes feu -	26	0	0
Earl of Crawford -	79	13	4	Lord Stormont's feu duty	8	6	8
Earl of Melvill -	315	6	8	John Lumsdean for dry multure -	18	10	0
Countess of Rothes	189	0	0	Byres, Thomson and Lumsdean, for multure	21	0	0
Sir John Preston -	1605	6	8	<i>Kettle Parish.</i>			
Denbrae's Kirklands -	264	0	0	Chapel Arnot -	103	10	0
Hill-tarvet -	400	10	0	David Thomson's part of Kettle -	253	10	0
Gladney -	361	13	4	Robert Russell provest	85	0	0
Ballass -	92	13	4	Robert Russell baillie	106	6	8
Tarvit -	666	10	0	Patrick Russel -	64	0	0
Kingask -	260	0	0	Mr. Thomas Russel -	64	0	0
Foxtoun -	180	0	0	David Rymer -	37	0	0
Hiltoun -	148	0	0	Forthar -	1023	0	0
Pitblado -	231	13	4	Lathrisk -	1118	0	0
Kilmaron and Pitlug	383	0	0	Ramorny -	997	10	0
Mr. William Wilson	8	6	8	Alex. Hog and Ja. Bennet	16	0	0
Alexander Norie -	4	0	0	Dovan -	499	13	4
Chirstin Greig -	42	0	0	Holkettle -	312	13	4
John Lousone -	7	0	0	Clattie -	666	0	0
Charles Thomson -	12	0	0	Fruichie-myln -	315	10	0
Denmoor's aikers -	24	0	0	Rameldrie -	343	0	0
Arthur Millar -	7	0	0	Riggs -	139	0	0
<i>Falkland Parish.</i>				Ayton's Burnturk -	466	10	0
Ballo -	389	6	8	Orkie -	252	0	0
David Sibbald -	176	0	0	Orkie-myln -	103	0	0
Thomas Duncan -	24	13	8				
Drums -	581	3	4				
Purin -	183	0	0				
Pittiloch -	477	13	4				

Abbreviate of Cupar Presbytery

	<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Balmerino -	4085	10	0
Logie -	2916	6	8
Flisk -	3233	16	8
Kilmany -	5332	10	0
Moonsie -	1789	0	0
Abdie -	7321	0	0
Creich -	2758	0	0
Monimail -	7980	13	4
Ceres -	8359	0	0
Dunbog -	3162	13	4
Dairsie -	3116	6	8
Collessie -	5815	0	0
Cult -	2069	6	8
Strathmiglo -	4457	0	0
Auchtermuchty -	5804	10	0
Newburgh -	2174	0	0
Cupar -	5331	13	4
Falkland -	5864	3	4
Kettle -	6965	3	4

Sum Total 93535 13 4

ST. ANDREWS PRESBYTERY.

Fergan Parish.

Kirkcoun Young -	1216	0	0
Bank of Innerdovat -	133	0	0
Flass -	244	0	0
Mortoun Hay -	161	6	8
Wormitt -	201	0	0
Innerdovat -	363	13	4
St. Ford Walker -	341	0	0
Woodhaven -	182	13	4
Harlawshells -	126	0	0
Newtone -	640	10	0
Little Friartoun -	226	10	0
St. Foord Nairn -	1309	13	4

Leuchars Parish.

Earl of Southesk -	3924	0	0
Earleshall -	1594	0	0
Pitcullo -	985	0	0
Rires and Whitecroft -	1262	0	0
Pittlethie -	314	0	0
Moonzie-myln -	161	0	0
Airdit -	874	0	0
Southfield -	122	0	0
Stevensone's Cowbaikie -	164	10	0
Gullan's Cowbaikie -	82	6	8
Cullairnie's Dron -	116	0	0
Kemback's Brakemont and Lucklaw -	516	0	0

lib. s. d.

James Walker -	43	13	4
John Scott -	21	6	8
Robert Bogie of Kittitie -	152	13	4
Thomas Duncan's part of Fetteress -	34	10	0
J. Watson's part thereof -	14	0	0
Kincarrochie's Dron -	160	0	0

Newburn Parish.

Lawhill -	796	0	0
James Lundie -	657	13	4
Daniel Auchmoutie -	285	0	0
Wester Lathallan -	281	6	8
James Finlay -	180	0	0
Thomas Gourlay -	60	0	0
Mr. Robert Lindsay -	60	0	0
James Corfoot -	66	0	0
John Wilsone -	54	0	0
Monturpie -	362	6	8
James Forret -	48	0	0
David Mitchell -	255	13	4
Thomas Cook's Newburn -	192	0	0
Craighall's Coatts -	648	0	0
Lord Yester -	174	6	8
Earl of Dumfermling -	410	13	4

Ferry Parish.

Sir William Sharp -	2183	0	0
---------------------	------	---	---

Kemback Parish.

Kemback and Kinnaird -	506	13	4
Rumgay -	367	0	0
Blebohall -	157	13	4
Blebo -	1117	0	0
Dura -	164	0	0

Largo Parish.

James Lundie's part of Strathairlie -	372	6	8
J. Lundie's part thereof -	447	0	0
Pitcurvie and Balmaine -	920	6	8
Baldastard -	159	0	0
Lundie -	4350	6	8
Largo -	1564	10	0

Kilconquhar Parish.

Earl of Balcarras -	1943	0	0
John Gillespie's Newtone -	300	0	0
Kilbrackmont -	807	10	0
Grainge Arnot -	319	6	8
Largo's Fafield -	84	0	0
Bantrone's Fafield -	210	0	0
Lathallen Spense -	477	6	8

Kilconquhar

	<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>		<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Kilconquhar	2124	0	0	George Methven's part of			
Kilconquhar fewars	37	0	0	Byrehills	72	0	0
St. Foord Dudingstoun	551	13	4	Carstaires' and Craig's part	53	0	0
Cleivland's part of St.				R. Lentrone's Kincaple	568	10	0
Foord	530	13	4	Lindsay's Newton of Ny-			
Rires	989	10	0	die	185	13	4
Kincraig	889	13	4	Lord Burghley	556	13	4
Bruntshiells	218	10	0	John Lennox	40	0	0
John Kerr's part of Kil-				Arthur's Byloan	425	0	0
conquhar	69	0	0	Philip's part of Byrehills	69	6	8
				Goldman's part of Kincaple	73	10	0
				Young's part of Byrehills	142	0	0
				Mr. James Robertson	18	10	0
<i>St. Andrews Parish.</i>				Clatto	188	13	4
Dairsie's Kincaple	945	13	4	Bonnitown	362	6	8
Mr. George Martine	428	13	4	James Watson	36	0	0
Lumbo	103	10	0	Nicolson's part of Stric-			
Dinnork	233	6	8	kinnes	31	10	0
Millar's part of Denhead	63	10	0	Dickson's part	11	6	8
Northbank	347	6	8	Ronald Smith	39	6	8
Jack's part of Strickinnes	71	6	8	George Hewat	74	0	0
Mr. David Watson	139	10	0	James Nairne	52	13	4
Kinglassie	125	0	0	James Fortoun	18	0	0
Helenhill	150	6	8	Pikie Walkmiln	126	0	0
Walwood's Newgrainge	80	0	0	G. Halyburton's Denhead	97	6	8
James Fogo	29	13	4	Archdean's teynd	629	0	0
Mr. Alex. Orrock	67	6	8	Kilconquhar's Grange	288	13	4
Abbaycraft	91	10	0	Dewar's Miln	97	0	0
Little Polduff	75	0	0	Law Miln	48	0	0
Wester Balriemont	257	13	4	John Mount	9	6	8
Easter Balriemont	687	13	4	Town of St. Andrews	14	6	8
St. Nicolas	306	0	0	Mr. Andrew Geddie	138	10	0
Geddie's Newtowne of				Balgove and Stratyrom	862	10	0
Nydie	269	0	0	Kinnaldie's part of Kin-			
Cairnes	275	10	0	kell and Balmungo	471	13	4
Alex. Weems Byloan	109	10	0	Pryor aikers	4865	13	4
Lindsay's part of Stric-				Archbishop's rents	6453	6	8
kinnes	27	0	0	Lambeletham	689	6	8
Bogward	66	13	4				
Aithernie's Pipeland	87	0	0	<i>Cameron Parish.</i>			
Winthank's New Grange	270	0	0	Winthank	278	6	8
Kinnair's New Grange	221	6	8	Lathones	421	0	0
Alison Melvill and Geo.				Carstaires' Radernie	202	6	8
Turpie	45	0	0	Balfour's Radernie	256	13	4
Kinkell	643	0	0	Mason's Radernie	90	0	0
T. Duncan's part thereof	33	0	0	Earlshall's Radernie	390	13	4
D. Bruce's part of Kinkell	29	13	4	Greigstoun	461	0	0
Barclay's part	21	0	0	Pryor Letham	201	3	4
Margaret Russel's part	31	10	0	Cameron	227	0	0
Donaldson's Polduff	102	13	4	Wilkiestoun	160	0	0
Smiddie Green	268	0	0	Feddineh	400	0	0
Cassindonald	644	13	4	Langraw	230	0	0
Nydie	500	0	0	Lathocker	417	6	8
Newbigging and Kingask	402	0	0	Craigstoun	293	0	0

	lib.	s.	d.		lib.	s.	d.
Drumcarro	235	10	0	Cesnock's part of Kings-			
				barns	513	6	8
<i>Pittenweem Parish.</i>				David Corstorphine	209	13	4
Earl of Kellie	348	0	0	Robert Lyell	112	13	4
Sir Robert Anstruther	226	0	0	William Lyell	171	13	4
Robert Law	77	6	8	Lady Boghall	213	6	8
Kirk-Box of Anstruther	27	0	0	George Moncrieff	171	10	0
My Lord Anstruther	130	10	0	Colin Campbell	112	0	0
Anstruther feuars	64	10	0	John Callward	56	0	0
Sea-Box of Pittenweem	197	6	8	Alexander Briggs	113	0	0
James Cook	219	0	0	James Louthian	56	0	0
Mr. Robert Cleveland	106	0	0	Nydie's Sandiehill	112	10	0
Mr. David Airth	103	0	0	<i>Crail Parish.</i>			
Gibblestoun	143	6	8	Newhall	806	13	4
Thomas Achesone	60	0	0	Pinkertoun	438	0	0
Robert Lyell	37	10	0	James Louison	58	0	0
William Stevensone	215	0	0	William Robertson	52	0	0
Simon Russell	42	0	0	Mr. Andrew Robertson	70	10	0
Helen Dempster	36	0	0	Sipsies	451	0	0
William Gray	32	6	8	Sauchop	891	6	8
John Wilson	30	0	0	Duchess of Lauderdale's			
William Watson	15	0	0	feu	28	13	4
Mr. Robert Verner	100	0	0	Wormistoun	1273	0	0
Thomas Cook	21	6	8	William Moncreiff	64	10	0
Alexander Gillespie	6	6	8	Mr. Alex. Lesley	155	13	4
Stephen Touch	37	10	0	Airdrie	806	0	0
William Ireland	5	10	0	Pittairthie	147	10	0
Anna Nepar	3	0	0	Mr. James Moncrieff	142	0	0
Margaret Suine	13	13	4	Andrew Millar	42	0	0
Christian Stevenson	10	0	0	Kirk-Session	19	13	4
Thomas Horsburgh	3	6	8	Alexander Baine	18	0	0
Mr. Robert Cook	18	6	8	Andrew Corstorphine	30	0	0
Janet Law	21	6	8	Drumraikie	102	10	0
Andrew Rollo	22	0	0	Garstoun	72	0	0
Thomas Toddie	4	0	0	Balcomy and Stuart Flat	3139	13	4
William Bell	53	6	8	Broadlyes	567	0	0
Alexander Stewart	22	10	0	Pittowie	524	13	4
<i>Denino Parish.</i>				Kirklands	204	13	4
Stravithie	903	0	0	Town of Crail's feu	10	13	4
Kinnaldie	819	6	8	Mr. John Wood	324	0	0
Dinnino	857	0	0	Barns and West Barns	3162	0	0
Pitkeathly	267	13	4	William Stevenson	55	6	8
Pitarthie	153	6	8	<i>Kilrenny Parish.</i>			
<i>Kingsbarns Parish.</i>				Scotstarvit	1195	0	0
Earl of Kelly	1177	10	0	Balfour	1254	10	0
Cambo	1340	0	0	George Lumsdean	545	10	0
Randerstoun	998	13	4	Innergelly	1103	13	4
Pitmilny	916	0	0	Barns Moor	928	0	0
Kippo	1098	0	0	Janet Law	35	6	8
Kilduncan	159	10	0	William Lumsdean	12	0	0
				Lord Cardross' feu out of			
				Innergelly	7	6	8

Anstruther

<i>Anstruther Easter Parish.</i>				<i>Abbreviate of St. Andrews Presbytery.</i>			
	<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>		<i>lib.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Sir Philip Anstruther	1977	15	0	Forgan	5145	6	8
My Lord Anstruther	1480	5	0	Leuchars	10541	0	0
				Newburn	4531	0	0
				Ferry	2183	0	0
				Kemback	2312	6	8
				Largo	7813	10	0
				Kilconquhar	9546	3	4
				St. Andrews	26037	6	8
				Cameron	4264	0	0
				Pittenweem	2452	0	0
				Denino	3000	6	8
				Kingsbarns	7531	6	8
				Crail	13657	0	0
				Kilrenpy	5081	6	8
				Anstruther Easter	3458	0	0
				Anstruther Wester	1458	10	0
				St. Monance	2693	13	4
				Carnbee	10202	0	0
				Elie	4105	13	4
				Total	126013	10	0
<i>Anstruther Wester Parish.</i>				<i>KIRKCALDY PRESBYTERY.</i>			
Sir Robert Anstruther	149	13	4				
Wester Grangemuir	260	0	0				
Easter Grangemuir	344	0	0				
Feuars of Anstruther	288	0	0				
My Lord Anstruther	367	0	0				
Town of Pittenweem	33	6	8				
William Scott	12	0	0				
Trades Box	4	10	0				
<i>St. Monance Parish</i>				<i>Kirkcaldy Parish.</i>			
Earl of Balcarras	105	0	0	Lord Raith	3173	13	4
Sir Robert Anstruther	1486	0	0	Bogie Weems	942	0	0
Sir Alex. Anstruther	1102	13	4	Bennachie	1367	0	0
				Easter Touch	390	6	8
				Smitone	113	0	0
				Bogie Skeen	410	0	0
				Balsusney aikers	1309	0	0
				Alexander Williamson	72	0	0
				Sea-Box	24	0	0
				Lord Yester	252	13	4
<i>Carnbee Parish.</i>				<i>Abbotsball Parish.</i>			
Earl of Balcarras	1337	0	0	Abbotsball	3331	0	0
Sir Robert Anstruther	1097	0	0	Thirle duty of Bogie	69	6	8
Balhouffie	1131	0	0				
Cassingray	420	0	0				
Giblistoun	658	0	0				
Bultie's Lochtie	69	0	0				
Craighead	195	0	0				
William Peadge	23	6	8				
Robert Lyell	43	0	0				
Balcormo	369	0	0				
Balmonth	346	0	0				
Pittenweem Sea-Box	57	0	0				
Kirk-Session of Carnbee							
and Scholemaster	36	0	0				
Mr. Robert Cook	32	0	0				
Langside	86	0	0				
Craigtoun	164	0	0				
Earl of Kelly	2589	13	4				
Nether Carnbie	654	13	4				
Over Carnbie	307	0	0				
Lord Yester	206	0	0				
Lingo	295	6	8				
Peter Mortoun	96	0	0				
<i>Elie Parish.</i>				<i>Dysart Parish.</i>			
Earl of Levin	341	0	0	Lord St. Clair	2800	0	0
Muircambes	449	13	4	Countess of Rothes	509	10	0
Muircambes Miln	155	0	0	Alexander Swintoun	230	10	0
Ardross	3160	0	0	Robert Kerr	43	0	0
				Elizabeth Cunninghame	21	0	0
				Skedoway	494	0	0
				Small heretors	250	13	4
				Balgreiguié's part of Mi-			
				chalstoun	87	13	4
				James Pattullo	29	0	0
				Dunnikier	702	0	0

	lib.	s.	d.		lib.	s.	d.
Andrew Chalmers	43	0	0	Wester Kilmucks	235	6	8
Hew St. Clair	111	0	0	Blackhall	93	0	0
<i>Scoonie Parish.</i>				Brymor's Newton	245	0	0
Laird of Durie	356	10	0	Lament's Newton	227	0	0
Aithernie	434	0	0	Kingsmiln	100	13	4
Monthryve	455	13	4	Treatoun and Kennoway	1145	0	0
Letham and Kilmucks	682	10	0	Dunniface	293	0	0
Ovenstoun	139	13	4	Feuars of Traitoun	29	6	8
Countess of Weemys	101	0	0	An. Balfour's heirs teynd	159	0	0
Little Drumaird	77	13	4	<i>Ballingry Parish.</i>			
<i>Markinch Parish.</i>				Sir John Malcolm	514	0	0
Earl of Leven	3364	13	4	Michael Malcolm	514	0	0
Countess of Weemys	1358	6	8	Balbeady	668	10	0
Auchmouty	569	0	0	Blair	240	13	4
Bandon and Coull	568	0	0	Ballingrie	156	13	4
Kirkforthor	512	0	0	Coutle	178	13	4
Pyestoun	219	10	0	Corshills	122	0	0
Carristoun	251	0	0	Templeland	38	0	0
Bruntoun	927	0	0	Milntoun	27	0	0
Balbirnie	922	6	8	Navittie	153	13	4
Balfary	365	10	0	Cartmore	211	0	0
Lamont's Land	49	10	0	Ladath	130	0	0
Little Balcurvie	83	0	0	Kinninmonth	123	6	8
Andrew Landells	81	0	0	Countess of Rothes	400	0	0
Thomas Alburn	24	6	8	<i>Auchtertool Parish.</i>			
Balfour	611	0	0	Countess of Weemys	301	0	0
Law's heirs teynd	126	10	0	Hallyeards	2490	0	0
Balfour's heirs teynd	72	0	0	Mitchell of Balbairdie	214	10	0
Lathon's teynd out of				Betsone's part thereof	180	13	4
Milntoun	69	0	0	Edintoun of Wester Bal-			
<i>Leslie Parish.</i>				bartoun	321	0	0
Countess of Rothes	2248	13	4	Walter Laing	22	10	0
Strathenry	1397	0	0	Margaret Rolland	15	6	8
Pitcairn	491	0	0	John Wylie	12	13	4
Balsillie	177	0	0	David Burnlie	24	13	4
Prinless	200	0	0	<i>Kinghorn Parish.</i>			
Earl of Murray's feu	11	6	8	Earl of Leven	2318	0	0
J. and W. Russel's	36	0	0	Hallyards	1309	13	4
<i>Kennoway Parish.</i>				Pitteadie	1133	6	8
Countess of Rothes	42	0	0	Pittkeanie Betson	360	0	0
Auchtermairny	830	0	0	Vicars Grange	224	10	0
Balbirnie's Lathalen	100	0	0	John Scot	12	0	0
Bankirk	110	0	0	James Gay	12	0	0
James Archibald's part of				Mungo Strachan	42	0	0
Balbreikie	47	10	0	William Birrel	24	0	0
J. Thomson's part thereof	47	10	0	William Smeatone	24	0	0
John Archibald	103	0	0	Henry Shanks	48	0	0
Robert Seaton	155	0	0	Graingemyre	78	0	0
Alexander Blyth	172	6	8	George Boswell	121	0	0
				Patrick Black	18	0	0
				Kilrie	389	0	0

South

	lib.	s.	d.		lib.	s.	d.
South Glasmount	415	6	8	Boghall -	321	0	0
North Glasmount	457	10	0	Pittkeany Weemys -	311	13	4
Tyrie	471	13	4	North Strathrudie -	177	0	0
Balmuto	1058	0	0	Easter Bowhill -	227	0	0
Easter Balbartoun	328	6	8	Wester Bowhill -	242	6	8
Invertile	1125	0	0	Mr. David Dewar -	592	0	0
Seafeld	456	0	0	Kinninmont -	1122	0	0
Nether Pitteadie	278	0	0	Easter Cartmore -	147	0	0
Baglessie	864	0	0	Powguild -	579	0	0
Inch Keith	50	10	0	Wester Lochgelly -	343	0	0
Abdon	673	10	0				
Rosseland	72	0	0	<i>Kinglassie Parish.</i>			
Earl of Strathmoar	376	6	8	Kinglassie -	413	0	0
				Finglassie -	549	0	0
<i>Bruntisland Parish.</i>				Kinninmont -	56	0	0
Orrock	1250	0	0	Cullairnie's part thereof	252	0	0
Grange Durie	119	0	0	Pitteuchar -	571	0	0
Inchdairnie	531	0	0	Easter Pitteuchar -	252	0	0
Newbigging	578	10	0	Overstentone -	470	10	0
Captain Dounie	460	0	0	Pitlochie -	395	13	4
Widow Reat	120	0	0	Inchdairny -	655	0	0
Gedsmiln	322	0	0	Gaitmilk -	608	0	0
Countess of Weemys	302	6	8	Auchmoor -	316	10	0
Quarter	432	0	0	Walkertoun -	42	10	0
Janet Boswell	31	10	0	Countess of Rothes for			
George Jamieson	7	0	0	Lugtoun and Caske-			
Mr. Robert Ross	46	13	4	berren -	2134	0	0
John Ross	33	10	0	Finmount -	328	0	0
Thomas Weemys	8	0	0	Reidwells -	268	0	0
James Angus	104	10	0	Lord Yester -	308	13	4
Eupham Melvill	23	0	0	Mylndeans -	248	0	0
Mr. Gilbert Melvill	48	0	0	Earl of Dunfermline -	405	0	0
John Anderson	55	10	0				
Andrew Short	21	6	8	<i>Wemyss Parish.</i>			
David Christie	33	6	8	Countess of Weemys	4946	0	0
John Duff	21	0	0	Town of Edinburgh -	329	13	4
John Moncrieff	16	0	0				
Thomas Dewar	9	13	4	<i>Abbreviate of Kirkcaldy Presbytery.</i>			
William Johnstoun	15	10	0	Kirkcaldy -	11459	0	0
Alexander Bonnar	18	0	0	Dysart -	5321	6	8
William Marshall	12	10	0	Scoonie -	5452	0	0
Andrew Lessels	10	0	0	Markinch -	10171	13	4
Binend	336	0	0	Leslie -	4561	0	0
Lord Yester	754	10	0	Kennoway -	4131	13	4
Mr. William Dalglish	44	6	8	Ballingry -	3477	10	0
				Auchtertool -	3582	6	8
<i>Auchterderran Parish.</i>				Kinghorn -	12742	13	4
Countess of Rothes	470	0	0	Bruntisland -	5784	10	0
Countess of Wemyss	280	0	0	Auchterderran -	7437	13	4
Cardone	1292	6	8	Kinglassie -	8272	16	8
Little Balgonie	601	6	8	Wemyss -	5275	13	4
Balgreigie	423	0	0				
Glenistoun	309	0	0				
				Total	87664	16	8

DUNFERMLINE

DUNFERMLINE PRESBYTERY.

DUNFERMLINE PRESBYTERY.					lib.	s.	d.		lib.	s.	d.	
Dunfermline Parish.												
Sir Charles Halket	1841	0	0					Kelloch's part	-	40	0	0
Holl	-	76	13	4				Lassodie Myln	-	100	0	0
Clun and Garlickhill	-	300	0	0				Rescobie and Craigduckie	869	13	4	
And. Walker's Northfod	98	0	0					Pitliver	-	868	0	0
Stenhouse Northfod	-	98	0	0				Gask	-	164	0	0
Brown's Northfod	-	86	6	8				Walls of Mossyde	-	63	0	0
Garvock	-	169	0	0				Provest Walwood	-	35	6	8
Smith's Northfod	-	91	10	0				Dunduff and Lethamont	378	0	0	
Bennet's Grange	-	341	0	0				Meadowend	-	78	0	0
Turnbull's Grange	-	143	0	0				Earl of Dunfermline	-	193	0	0
Craigluscar	-	689	13	4				Logie wairds and New-				
Dinnigask	-	363	6	8				lands	-	563	0	0
Douglass Mastertoun	117	0	0					Lord Yester	-	2872	0	0
Stenhouse Mastertoun	136	0	0					Broomhall	-	1532	0	0
Walwood of Touch	-	281	13	4				George Walker's heirs	84	0	0	
Janet Allan	-	48	0	0				Aberdour Parish.				
John Watson	-	15	0	0				Earl of Mortoun	-	1988	0	0
John Walls	-	30	0	0				Earl of Murray	-	1412	10	0
John Cupar	-	30	0	0				South Kilrie	-	205	0	0
David Aidie	-	15	0	0				Cutlehill	-	423	0	0
Randiefoord and Milnhill	705	6	8					Balram	-	374	0	0
Brieriehill	-	45	0	0				Couston	-	385	0	0
Pittreavie and Balmule	2167	0	0					Whitehill	-	422	13	4
Roads	-	60	0	0				Mr. Charles Stewart	1026	0	0	
Helen Smart	-	34	6	8				Balmule and Montquey	441	0	0	
Stenhouse's Southfod	201	0	0					Stevensone's Balmule	183	0	0	
Pittencrieff	-	991	0	0				Stevensone of Templehall	155	6	8	
Lassodie	-	589	6	8				Beath Parish.				
Weemys Newlands	-	36	0	0				Earl of Murray	-	1100	0	0
Carpow's Newlands	-	85	0	0				Dewar's part of Swin-				
Agnes Givan	-	16	0	0				toun's Beath	-	63	0	0
John Adie	-	7	10	0				Currie's part thereof	-	75	13	4
Provest Walker	-	66	0	0				Bonielaw's Beath	-	145	0	0
Outh	-	197	10	0				Peirson's Beath	-	95	6	8
Kavill	-	330	13	4				Turnbull's Beath	-	120	6	8
Robert Stevenson	-	17	6	8				Halkerstone's Beath	-	157	10	0
Baldrig	-	695	0	0				Mitchell's Beath	-	168	0	0
Margaret Cowden	-	56	13	4				Leuchat's Beath	-	184	13	4
Scot's Mastertoun	-	149	13	4				Stevinsone's Beath	-	94	0	0
Spencerfield's Gullats	550	0	0					Couden's Beath	-	144	13	4
Lady Naughton	-	869	0	0				Keir's Beath	-	259	0	0
R. Walwood of Touch	448	0	0					Stewart's Beath	-	367	6	8
T. Huton's part of Luscar	71	0	0					Beavrage Beath	-	95	6	8
J. Black's part of Cocklaw	118	6	8					Dalgety Parish.				
John Aitken's part	-	119	0	0				Earl of Murray	-	1275	0	0
John Stevenson's part	-	118	6	8				Leuchat	-	569	13	4
David Sim's part	-	119	0	0				Otterstoun	-	345	13	4
James Kelloch's part	-	119	10	0				Cockairnie	-	395	6	8
Aitken's part of Windiage	46	0	0					Lord Yester	-	636	0	0
Mudie's part thereof	113	0	0					Vicars Lands	-	41	6	8

Fordell

	lib.	s.	d.		lib.	s.	d.
Fordell -	2131	0	0	Lord Yester -	74	0	0
				Pittdinnies -	682	0	0
<i>Saline Parish.</i>				Wardlaw of WesterLuscar	378	13	4
Earl of Argile -	76	10	0	Stobie's portion of Luscar	168	0	0
Lord Yester -	50	0	0				
Laird of Alva -	4	6	8	<i>Crombie Parish.</i>			
Lord Colvill -	66	0	0	Lord Colvill -	1020	0	0
Hillsyde -	159	6	8	Lady Colvill -	1311	0	0
Meadowhead -	103	0	0	W. Wilson of Walkmiln	124	0	0
Hawburn -	37	0	0	Jerom Cawie -	17	13	4
Hallcroft -	88	0	0				
Kirkland and Salen Shaw	251	0	0	<i>Torryburn Parish.</i>			
Easter and Wester Salens	245	0	0	Earl of Kincardine	2430	13	4
Mudie of Cult -	44	0	0	Pitsoulie -	335	10	0
Souther Cult -	53	0	0	Doctor Sibbald -	16	10	0
Nicol Roland portioner of	60	0	0				
Thomas Kirk's portion	60	0	0	<i>Inverkeithing Parish.</i>			
Hen. Stenhouse's portion	33	0	0	Lord Yester -	409	0	0
Gray's part of Balgoner	64	0	0	Earl of Haddington's feu	27	0	0
James Elder's part -	44	0	0	Pittathro -	650	6	8
Andrew Bennet's part	44	0	0	Balbugie and Dealls -	535	0	0
James Gibson's part -	42	0	0	Salvadge -	97	6	8
John Hutton of Lops -	42	0	0	Spencerfield -	639	13	4
R. Pearson of Steallend	59	0	0	Urquharts -	425	0	0
William Hally in Nether				Sir David Shore's -	1324	0	0
Kinneather -	402	0	0	Rasyth -	2268	0	0
Craighousand Drumcapy	173	13	4	Heretors of Northferry	246	0	0
James Henderson's part of				Rottmell's Inns -	63	0	0
Bandrum -	51	13	4	W. Hendyrson of 17 ridges	31	10	0
Killerny -	722	6	8	Spittlefield -	151	0	0
Morgan's part of Boreland	78	6	8				
Patrick Bennet's part -	35	10	0	<i>Abbreviate of Dunfermline Presbytery.</i>			
Andrew Thomson's part	63	6	8	Dunfermline -	21951	13	4
John Roland's part -	52	0	0	Aberdour -	7015	10	0
Adam Stobie's part -	31	13	4	Beath -	3069	16	8
William Roland's part	63	0	0	Dalgety -	5394	0	0
Will. Roland Maltman -	29	6	8	Saline -	4161	6	8
Robert Sim's part -	10	0	0	Carnock -	2536	3	4
John Gray's part -	30	0	0	Crombie -	2472	13	4
Thomas Drysdail -	6	6	8	Torryburn -	2782	13	4
Isabell Crawford -	7	0	0	Inverkeithing -	6866	16	8
Grissell Bennet -	17	0	0				
Marion Hutton -	4	0	0	Total	56250	13	4
T. Barner of Cultmiln	108	10	0				
John Scotland of Busses	84	0	0	<i>The Sum of the Valuation of the</i>			
John Gib of Pow -	109	0	0	<i>Presbyteries of</i>			
Robert May of Bonnitoun	32	0	0	Cupar -	93535	13	4
Oliphant of Kinneder	386	0	0	St. Andrews -	126013	10	0
Bishop of Dunkeld -	4	10	0	Kirkcaldy -	87664	16	8
Valiefields feu ducties	34	0	0	Dunfermline -	56250	13	4
<i>Carnock Parish.</i>				Valuation of Fife,	363464	13	4
Earl of Kincardine -	1233	10	0				

APPENDIX. No. VIII.

*List of the Parishes as divided into Presbyteries, with the
Names of the Patrons and Incumbents.*

ST. ANDREWS PRESBYTERY.

St. Andrews	{ John Adamson, D. D.	Crown
	{ George Hill, D. D.	Town-Council
St. Leonards	James Playfair, D. D.	Crown
Leuchars	Thomas Kettle	Ditto
Cameron	Thomas Adamson	Ditto
Ferry-port-on-craig	David Williamson	Ditto
Forgan, or St. Fillans	Alexander Maule	Ditto
Abercromby, or ?		Ditto
St. Monance	{	
Anstruther-Easter	Robert Wilson	Sir Philip Anstruther
——— Wester	James Macdonald, junr.	Ditto
Pittenweem	James Nairn	Ditto
Kilrenny	James Forrester	Ditto
Elic	James Clerk	Ditto
Crail	Andrew Bell	Earl of Craufurd
Kingsbarns	Robert Arnot, D. D.	Ditto
Kemback	James Macdonald	United Col. of St. Andrewe
Denino	James Hunter	Ditto
Kilconquhar	Alexander Small	Earl of Balcarras
Carnbee	Alexander Brodie	Earl of Kellie
Largo	Spence Oliphant	Durham of Largo
Newburn	Thomas Laurie	Halket-Craigie of Hallhill

CUPAR PRESBYTERY.

Cupar	{ George Campbell, D. D.	Crown
	{ Laurence Adamson	Ditto
Kettle	Peter Barclay	Ditto
Balmerino	Andrew Thomson	Ditto
Dunbog	James Keyden	Ditto
Logie	Andrew Melville	Ditto
Newburgh	Thomas Stewart, D. D.	Earl Mansfield
Abdie	Robert Thomas	Ditto
Strathmiglo	John Martin	Ditto
Moonsie	Andrew Ireland	Earl of Craufurd
Ceres	Joseph Crichton	Ditto
Cult	David Wilkie	United Col. of St. Andrews
Kilmany	Thomas Chalmers	Ditto
Flisk	William Gourlay	Lord Dundas
Creich	Michael Greenlaw, D. D.	
Monimail	Samuel Martin, D. D.	Earl of Leven and Melville
Collessie	Andrew Walker	Johnston of Lathrisk
Auchtermuchty	James Lister	Moncrieff of Myres
Dairsie	Robert Macculloch	Earl of Elgin
Falkland	George Buist	Thomson of Balniel

KIRKCALDY

KIRKCALDY PRESBYTERY.

Kirkcaldy	Thomas Fleming	Crown
Burntisland	James Wemyss	Ditto
Kennoway	Patrick Wright	Ditto
Markinch	George Wright	Ditto
Sconie, or Leven	David Swan	Ditto
Leslie	George Willis	Countess of Rothes
Kinglassie	James Reid	Ditto
Dysart	{ Patrick Muirhead	Sir Ja. Erskine St. Clair
	{ George Muirhead	Ditto
Kinghorn	Adam Paterson	Earl of Strathmore
Auchtertool	David Guild	Earl of Moray
Auchterderran	Andrew Murray	Lord Balmuto
Abbotshall	George Shaw	Fergusson of Raith
Wemyss	George Gib	City of Edinburgh
Ballingry	—— Wallace	Sime of Lochore
*Portmoak	Hugh Laird	Graham of Kinross

DUNFERMLINE PRESBYTERY.

Dunfermline	{ Allan Maclean	Crown
	{ John Fernie	Ditto
Saline	William Forfar	Ditto
*Kinross		Graham of Kinross
*Cleish	William Dalling	Ditto
*Orwell	Patrick Spence	Ditto
Dalgety	John Scott	Earl of Moray
Beath	James Hutton	Ditto
Carnock	Alexander Thomson	Erskine of Carnock
Toryburn	David Balfour	Ditto
Aberdour	William Bryce	Earl Morton
Inverkeithing	Andrew Robertson	Sir William Erskine

Those Parishes marked thus * are in the shire of Kinross. The Parish of Tullibole, in the Presbytery of Auchterarder, is in the shire of Kinross; and part of the parishes of Abernethy and Arngask, in the Presbytery of Perth, are in the shire of Fife.

UNIVERSITY OF ST. ANDREWS.

Right Hon. Viscount MELVILLE, *Chancellor.*

UNITED COLLEGE OF ST. SALVATOR AND ST. LEONARD.

JAMES PLAYFAIR, Principal, Crown.

John Cook	Moral Philosophy	United College
John Rotheram	Natural Philosophy	Ditto
H. D. Hill	Greek	Ditto
William Barron	Logic	Ditto
Nicolas Vilant	Mathematics	Crown
John Hunter	Humanity	Marchioness Titchfield
John Adamson	Civil History	Earl of Cassilis
James Flint	Medicine	University

ST. MARY'S COLLEGE.

GEORGE HILL, Principal, and Primarius

Professor of Divinity, Crown.

Robert Arnot

Divinity

Crown

John Trotter

Church-History

Ditto

John Cook

Oriental Languages

Ditto

APPENDIX. No. IX.

*List of the Pictish Kings.** *Chron. Pictorum.** *Reg. St. And.*† *Winton.*

1 CRUITHNE, fil. Kinne	1 Crutheus f. Kinne	1 Cruthne Mak Kynny
2 Circui		
3 Fidaich		
4 Forteim		
5 Floclaid		
6 Got		
7 Ce, i. e. Cecircum		
8 Fibaid		
9 Gedeol Gudach		
10 Denbacan		
11 Olfinecta		
12 Guidid Gaedbrechach		
13 Gestgurtich		
14 Wurgest		
15 Brude Bout		
16 Gilgidi	2 Gede	2 Gede
17 Tharan	3 Tharan	3 Caran
18 Morleo		
19 Deocil Lunon	4 Duchil	4 Duthil
20 Cimoiod f. Arcois		
21 Deoord	5 Duordechel	5 Wergetel
22 Blici Blitherth		
23 Decloteric	6 Deootheth	6 Dekothot
24 Usconbuts	7 Combust	7 Combust
25 Carvorst	8 Caranathrecht	8 Caranacait
26 Deoar Tavois		
27 Uist		
28 Ru		
29 Gartnaith Boc	9 Gernath Bolg	9 Garnaird Belg.
30 Vere		
31 Breth. f. Buthut		
32 Vipoig Namet	10 Umpopenenet	10 Wypopmet.
	11 Fiachna Albus	
33 Canut Ulachama	12 Canatulmel	11 Fathna
34 Wradech Vechla	13 Dinornach Netalec	
	14 Feodac Finleg	12 Enalculmel
35 Garnaich di Uber	15 Garnat Dives	13 Denortnach Neteles

36 Talore

* From Innes.

† From Pinkerton.

<i>Chron. Pictorum.</i>	<i>Reg. St. And.</i>	<i>Winton.</i>
36 Talore f. Achivir	16 Talarg f. Keother	14 Feurdach Fingel
37 Drust f. Erp or Irb	17 Durst f. Urb	15 Drust Hyrbson
38 Talore f. Aniel	18 Talarg f. Amil	16 Golargis Maik Amyte.
39 Necton Morbet f. Erp	19 Nethan Thelcamot	17 Nectane Kellemot
40 Drest Gurthinmoch	20 Drust Gormot	18 Durst Gormot
41 Galanau Etelich	21 Galam	19 Galane
42 Dadrest		
43 { Drest f. Gyrom &	22 Drust f. Gigurum	20 Durst Gygmour
{ Drest f. Udrest	23 Drust f. Hydressig	21 Durst Hodderling
Drest f. Gyrom solus		
44 Gartnach f. Gyrom	24 Ganut f. Gigurum	22 Garnot Gignoure
45 Cealtram f. Gyrom	25 Kelturan frater ejus	23 Giltturnane
46 Talorg. f. Muir- cholaich	26 Golorg f. Mordeleg	24 Tolarg Mak Mordelay
47 Drest f. Munait	27 Drust f. Moneth	25 Durk Mak Mouthay
48 Galam cum Aleph — cum Brideo	28 Tagalad	26 Gagalage
49 Bride f. Mailcom sive Meilochon	29 Brude f. Melchon	27 Brude Methenessor
50 Gartnaich f. Domelch	30 Garnat f. Domnach	28 Garnach Mak Donak
51 Nectan nepos Uerb	31 Nethan f. Irb.	29 Nectan Fadison
52 Cineoch f. Luthrin	32 Kinel, f. Luthren	30 Kenel m. Luthren (Nectan Fadison)
53 Garnard f. Wid.	33 Nectan f. Fottle	31 Brude
54 Bridei f. Wid.	34 Brude f. Fothe	32 Golarg
55 Talore frater eorum	35 Telarg f. Fetobar	33 Golargan
56 Talorcan f. Enfret	36 Talargan f. Amfrude	34 Garnat m. Donald
57 Gartnait f. Donnel	37 Garnat f. Domnal	35 Durst
58 Drest frater ejus	38 Drust frater ejus	36 Brude Bylisson
59 Bidei f. Bili	39 Brude f. Bile	
60 Taran f. Entifidich	40 Taram f. Amfredech	37 Brude Dargardson
61 Bredei f. Derili	41 Brude f. Derili	38 Nactan
62 Necton seu Naitan f.	42 Nectan frater ejus	39 Garnat m. Ferach
63 Drest et Alpin [Derili	43 Garnath f. Ferath	40 Oongus Fergus fynie son
64 Onnust seu Oengus f. Urgust	44 Oengusa f. Fergusa	41 Nectane
65 Bredei f. Uiurgust	45 Nethan f. Derili	
66 Kiniod f. Wirdech	46 Alpin f. Feret	42 Elpyne
67 Elpin f. Wroid	47 Oengusa, f. Brude	43 Oongus Brudeson
	48 Brude f. Tenegus	44 Brude m. Tengus
68 Drest f. Talorgan	49 Drust f. Talargan	45 Alpine m. Tenegus
	50 Talargan f. Drustan	
69 Talorgan f. Onnust	51 Talargan f. Tenegus	
70 Canaul f. Tarla		
71 Constantin f. Urguist	52 Constantin f. Fergusa	Constantyne
72 Unnust f. Urguist	53 Hungus f. Fergusa	Hungus
73 Drest f. Constantin		
74 Uwen f. Unnust	54 Dustalorg	
75 Wrad. f. Bargoit	55 Eoganan f. Hungus	
76 Bred	56 Ferat f. Batot	
	57 Brude f. Ferat	
	58 Kinat f. Ferat	
	59 Brude f. Fotel	
	60 Drust f. Ferat	
77 Kenneth f. Alpin	61 Kineth m. Alpin	Kenneth Mac Alpin

APPENDIX. No. X.

Account of the arrival and treatment of some shipwrecked Officers, Mariners and Soldiers of the Spanish Armada at Anstruther.

Mr. JAMES MELVILL, who was Minister at Anstruther at the time of the Spanish Armada, in a manuscript account of his own life, which was in the Library at Glasgow, has the following passages concerning it.

THE year 1588 is well known in history for the providential destruction of the Spanish Armada. It had been blazed about for a long time, and this island had found the fearful effect of it, to the utter subversion both of kirk and policy, if God had not wonderfully watched over the same. Sometimes we were told of their landing at Dunbar, sometimes at St. Andrews and in Tay, and sometimes in Aberdeen and in Cromarty Firth.

Within two or three weeks after the rising of the General Assembly that year, by break of day, one of our bailies at Anstruther, comes to my bedside, but in a fray, and told me a ship full of Spaniards was arrived in our harbour, not to give mercy, but ask it; that the commanders had landed, and he had commanded them to their ships again, till the magistrates of the town had advised; and they had humbly obeyed.

I got up, and after assembling the honest men of town, we met in the tolbooth, and after agreeing to hear them, then came to us a very reverend man of big stature and grace, of a stout countenance, and gray hair'd. After much and low courtesy, bowing with his face near the ground, touching my shoe with his hand, he began his harangue in the Spanish tongue, whereof I understood the substance, and being about to answer in Latin, he having a young man with him to be his interpreter, the youth repeated in good English, what the other had said. The same was, That his master, king Philip, had rigged out an army and navy to land in England, for just causes, and to be avenged of many intolerable wrongs which he had received of that nation; but God, for their sins, had been against them, and by storm of weather, had driven them by the coast of England, and him with certain captains, being the commanders of twenty hulks, upon an isle of Scotland called the Fair Isle, where they were shipwrecked, and as many as had escaped the merciless seas and rocks, had for six or seven days suffered great hunger and cold, till getting the bark they were in, they had sailed from Orkney till they had arrived here, and were come to their special friends and confederates, to kiss the king's majesty's hand of Scotland; (here he beckoned even to the earth), and to find relief thereby unto himself, and the gentlemen captains and poor soldiers, whose condition was for the present most miserable and pitiful.

I answered in short, That our friendship would not be very great, seeing they and their king were friends to the greatest enemy of Christ, the pope of Rome, and our king and we defend not him nor yet their cause against our neighbours and special friends, the English, could procure any benefit

at our hands for their relief and comfort; nevertheless, they should find by experience, that we were men, and so moved by human compassion, and Christians of a better religion than they, which shewed itself in the fruits and effects plain contrary to theirs. For whereas our people resorting among them in peaceable manner, and for lawfull affairs of merchandize, were taken, cast into prison, their goods and gear confiscate, and their bodies committed to cruel flaming fire for the causes of religion, they should find nothing among us but Christianity and works of mercy, and always leaving to God to work in their hearts concerning religion, as it pleased him.

This being truly repeated to him by his interpreter, with great reverence he gave thanks, and said he could not answer for their kirk and the laws and orders of it, only for himself, that there were divers Scotsmen who know him, and to whom he had shoun courtesy and favour at Cadiz, and he supposed some of this same town of Anstruther. I shoud him that the bailies had granted him licence with his captains, to go to their lodgings for their refreshment, but to none of their men to land, till the Over-Lord of the town was advertised, and they understood the king's majesty's mind anent them. Thus with great courtesy he departed.

That night the laird of Anstruther came, and accompanied with a good number of neighbouring gentlemen, gave the general and captains presence, and after speeches in effect, as also received him into his house, and entertained them humanly, and suffered them to come ashore, and ly altogether, to the number of thirteen score, for the most part young beardless men; silly, tracked and nungred. To them for a day or two, the inhabitants gave kail, pottage, and fish. My address to them was like Elijah's to the king of Israel in Samaria, "Give them bread and water." The names of the commanders were, Joan Comes de Medina, General of twenty hulks, Captain Patricio, Captain de Legunetto, Captain de Lastria, Captain de Manrito and Seignior Leizano.

Meantime all the while my heart melted within me for thankfulness to God, when I remembered the pridefull and cruell nature of these people and how they would have used us, in case they had landed with their force against us, and saw much of the wonderfull work of God's mercy and justice, in making us see the chief commanders of them making such duty and courtesy to poor seamen, and their soldiers so abjecty to beg alms at our doors and in our streets. Meanwhile they not knowing the wreck of the rest, supposed their army was safely returned, till one day I got instant answers a printed account of the wreck of the galleys, with the names of the principall men, and how they were used in Ireland, and our Highlands, in Wales, and other parts of England, the which when I told to the generall, he cried out for grief, and bursted and great.

This commander when he returned to Spain, shoud great kindness to a ship of Anstruther arrested at Cadiz. He rode to court for her, and highly commended Scotland to his king, he took the seamen to his house and enquired for the laird of Anstruther, for the minister, and for his host, and sent many compliments home. But we thank God we had seen them among us in this sort.

THE Editor was indebted to the late Earl of LEVEN for the manuscript of the Extract from Melville's Memoirs. Mr. CONSTABLE, Bookseller in Edinburgh, kindly favoured him with the use of the manuscript of the Valuation of Fife, 1695. He also received valuable assistance from several other gentlemen, whose names he has not obtained permission to mention.

ERRATA.

- Page 40. note 1. line 4. *for* and below, *read* " and below, "
74. — 1. — 2. *dele* comma after Anlaff.
80. — — 14. *for* *Langmans*, *read* *Langman's*.
277. — 1. line 6. *dele* *e* in Weemyss.

INDEX.

INDEX*.

- Abbey*, of Inchcolm, 91. of Culross, 230. of Lundoris, seal of, 405, n. of Cupar, 399. of Dunfermline, 294.
- Abernetby*, built by Nethan II. 5, 47, n. seat of the Pictish kings, 5, 49. not a bishopric, 241, n.
- Abthanes*, office of, 49. examined, 52, n.
- Adomnan's*, *St.* influence in the church, 176.
- Adrian*, wall of, 2, n.
- Adrian*, *St.* killed at the May, 100.
- Agathyrri*, a Gothic tribe, ancestors of the Picts, 22.
- Agricola*, fortifies the isthmus between the Forth and Clyde, 2, n. sends a fleet to examine the coast of Scotland, 12. time of his coming to Britain, 60, n.
- Albany*, the eastern and northern parts of Scotland, 75.
- Albany*, Robert Duke of, 234. murders Rothsay, 235, n. Murdoch Duke of, 235, 236.
- Albin* Scots, 27.
- Alexander III.* death of, 311.
- Anderson*, *Dr.* writes of Kinghorn Spaw, 311.
- Andrews*, *St.* encroachments of the sea at, 153. episcopal sec of, 167, 187, 240. priory of, 182, n. 191, 245. parishes in the presbytery of, 207, 456. first bishopric of Scotland, 241, n. disputes about the consecration of the bishops of, 244, n. erected into an archbishopric, 254. cathedral of, founded, 246. finished, 251. destroyed, 346. castle of, built by bishop Beaumont, 247. rebuilt, 253, 351.
- Andrews*, *St.* University of, founded, 253, 263. *St.* Salvator's College, 254, 267. *St.* Leonard's College 258, n. 270. New College, 256, 266, 270. Chancellor and Rector of, 267. new modelled, 270, n.
- Anglo Saxon*, specimen of, 32, n.
- Anstruther*, family of, 341.
- Antoninus Pius*, has Lollius Urbicus for a Lieutenant in Britain, 2, n.
- Atbelstane*, son of Ethelwolf, said to have been defeated and slain by Hungus, 48, 89, n.
- Atbelstane*, son of Edward, defeats the confederate army of Scots, Picts, &c. under Anlaff, 74.
- Augustine*, *St.* monks of, 99. rule of, introduced, 187, n. 190, n.
- Bagimont's Roll*, 249, n.
- Baldred*, *St.* miracle of, 105, n.
- Balfour*, account of the family of, 366—369.
- Baliol*, supported by Fraser archbishop of St. Andrews, 250, n. and Lamberton, 251, n.
- Balvaird*, rocking stone of, 425.
- Banguo*, said to have vanquished the Danes, 81. account of him fabulous, 81, n.
- Barrie*, sands of, 422, n.
- Bass*, isle of, 102.
- Bect*, sea, 104.
- Benarte*, supposed to have been the scene of a battle with the ninth legion, 67. Roman trenches at, 70.
- Bernicia*, kingdom of, founded, 75, n.
- Bethune*, account of the family of, 367.
- Birds*, aquatic in Lochleven, 285.
- Bishops*, elected by the Culdees, 182, 242. of St. Andrews, list of, 243.
- Bisset*, Earl of Fife, 232.
- Boars Chase*, 4, 181, n. 349.
- Boar's-head*, a national dish, 349.
- Bruce*, supported by bishop Lamberton, 251, n.

Buchan,

* Names that occur in the lists published in this work, or in the topographical part, are not inserted in the Index, because they may be easily found by looking at the titles of the chapters and sections in the contents.

- Buchan*, Isobel Countess of, crowns Robert Bruce, 230, n.
- Buchanan's* verses on the water of Fife, 290. on the burning field of Dysart, 322.
- Bull's-head*, a signal of death, 350, n.
- Bullock*, parson, 399.
- Burghs*, causes of their decline, 339, n.
- Burntisland*, Danes landed at, 76. sea made encroachments at, 152. harbour of, 304.
- Bute*, the retreat of Robert III. 235, n.
- Gaithness*, length of days in, 39. conquered by the Danes, 79, n.
- Galedonia*, boundaries and etymology, 8, n. people of, 15, n.
- Canal*, between Forth and Clyde, 2, n. projected at Cupar, 397, n.
- Cardan's Well*, 392.
- Cassils*, Earl of, founds a professorship at St. Andrews, 269.
- Ceolfrið's* letter about Easter, 47, n.
- Ceres*, etymology of the name of, 12, n. a boundary of the grant of Hungus, 166.
- Cesariensis Maxima*, Roman province of, 2, n.
- Chandos*, Duke of, founds a professorship at St. Andrews, 352, n.
- Church*, Scottish, not early connected with Rome, 187, n. independence of, preserved, 246, n.
- Churches*, in Fife, list of, 206, 456.
- Circles*, called Druidical, used as courts of judgment in Gothic countries, 57.
- Clack Geese*, 136, n.
- Clatchartcraig*, Roman trenches at, 70.
- Cliest*, parish of, disjoined from Fife, 7.
- Clephane*, family of, 394.
- Clyde*, divides the southern and middle peninsulas of Scotland, 2, n.
- Coal*, 157, 291, 292, 295, n. 299, 301, n. 302, n. 315, 319, 323, 336.
- Cockle Fishery*, 136, n. 311, n.
- Cod Fishery*, 122, n. 123, n.
- Columba*, St. converted the northern Picts, 4, n. 46, n.
- Commerce*, of Scotland, carried on by the great, 269, n.
- Constantine II.* defeated, but not killed at Crail, 79, n.
- Craigleith Isle*, 105.
- Cramond Inch*, 93.
- Crinan*, abbot of Dunkeld, paternal ancestor of the royal family of Scotland, 52, n.
- Crystal*, found, 157.
- Crowning*, the king, privilege of, 212, 230, n. 231, n. 236, n.
- Crowners of Fife*, 239.
- Crusoe, Robinson*, 333.
- Culdees*, Christian priests among the Picts, 49. doctrines and order of, 163, &c. hereditary succession among, 177, n. elect their bishops, 183, n. 242, n. were Irish priests, and disciples of Columba, 186, n. controversy with the priory, 193.
- Culross*, etymology of the name of, 3. early Christian establishment at, 4, n. abbey of, founded by Malcolm Earl of Fife, 230.
- Cupar*, supposed to be the Urbs Orrea, 71.
- Danes*, instigated to invade Scotland by the Picts, 76. land in Fife, ib. defeated at Leven Water by the Scots, 77. defeat the Scots at Crail, 78, 347. invasion of in the reign of Duncan, fabulous, 81, n.
- Danes Dikes*, story of, 79, n.
- Damps*, in coal-works, 157.
- Danielston, Walter*, negotiates for the bishopric of St. Andrews, 253, n.
- David I.* died at Carlisle, 345, n.
- David*, Earl of Huntingdon, 403, n.
- Diaper Linen*, manufactory of, 296.
- Dicaledones*, or *Duncaledones*, said to have inhabited Fife, 5.
- Dolphins*, esteemed as food, 116, n.
- Douglas, James*, sent by bishop Lamberton to the assistance of Bruce, 251, n. James last Earl of, dies at Lindores, 404.
- Dovecraigs*, 94.
- Druids*, said to be Pictish priests, 49, 55, 56. the notion examined, 57, n.
- Drust*, united the Pictish tribes, 5, n.
- Duff*, derivation of the name of, 227.
- Dunbar and Dumbarton*, garrisoned by French soldiers, 89, n.
- Dunkeld*, built by Constantine king of the Picts, 48, n. abbot of high rank

- rank, 32, n. William Sinclair bishop of, 230, n. primitia sec of Pictland, 241, n.
- Dysart*, Danes landed at, 77.
- Earnside Wood*, account of, 406, n.
- Earth*, for porcelain, 310, n.
- Easter*, Ceolfrid's letter about, 47, n.
- Eden*, fish in, 136, n.
- Erasmus*, his panegyric on archbishop Alexander Stuart, 255, n.
- Erskine*, family of, 358.
- Ethelred*, called Earl of Fife, charter of, 168. controversy concerning it, 225, n.
- Eumenius*, his panegyric on the climate of Britain, 38.
- Fair*, remarkable, at St. Andrews, 350, n.
- Falkland*, supposed station of the ninth legion, 70.
- Ferry*, Queens, 86, 300. at Burntisland, 307. at Kinghorn, 312. at Woodhaven, 418. Ferryport-on-craig, 419.
- Feul*, in Fife, 159.
- Fidra rock*, 105.
- Fife*, extent, name, form and situation, 3. boundaries of, 3, 84. why called a kingdom, 7. etymology of the name of, 11, 12, n. language of Gothic, 31—34. divisions and inquisition for valuing, 199, 200.
- Fife*, Earls of, their privileges, 212, &c. list and histories of, 226—236. cadets of the family, 237. male line of, ended, 231, n. earldom of, annexed to the crown, 236.
- Fife-ness*, geographical situation of, 346, n.
- Fillan*, St. account of, 336, n.
- Fort*, on Inchgarvie, 89. on Inchkeith, 97.
- Forts*, George, Augustus, and William, built on the sites of Roman forts, 2, n.
- Forteviot*, church of, said to have been founded by Hungus II. 5, n. seat of the Pictish kings, 49, n.
- Forth*, divides the middle and southern peninsulas of Scotland, 1. etymology of the name, 84. description of, 85, 86. lakies of, 87, 88.
- Forthwer*, one of the ancient divisions of Scotland, 4.
- Forthric*, or *Fothrif*, 4, 5. etymology of the name, 10, 11, n.
- France*, original treaty with, negotiated by bishop Fraser for Baliol, 250, n.
- Friars*, Augustine, 91. Franciscan, Dominican and Jacobine, 248.
- Galgacus*, chosen commander of the Caledonians, 43, n.
- Garum pickle*, 124, n.
- German language*, specimen of, 32, n.
- German*, dress of, 30. hospitality of, 54.
- Girth*, Macduff's privilege of, 214. nature of, 216, n.
- Glass*, formerly made in Fife, 325.
- Gothic dialects*, afford etymons of many names in Fife, 12, n. 33—36. language, mother of the Scottish, 31.
- Goths*, dress of, 30, n. specimens of their language, 32, n. 33, 34.
- Greece*, monuments of, 57, n.
- Guard Bridge*, built, 253, 264, n.
- Gum*, extracted from hare bells, 161, n.
- Haddock-fishery*, 123, n.
- Hail*, storms of, 152.
- Harbours*, good at Inverkeithing, 301. Burntisland, 304. Elie, 334. Anstruther, 338.
- Hay-stack*, rock, 93.
- Hebudes*, conquered by the Danes and Norwegians, 79, n.
- Hereditary succession* among priests, 177, n.
- Hermits*, origin of, 196.
- Herring-fishery*, 126, n. 306, n. 414, n.
- Hope*, family of, 361, 393.
- Horestii*, country of, 68, n. 71, n.
- Horn*, remarkable, 424.
- Hospital*, at Inchkeith, 97, n. at Largo, 330.
- Hungus*, founder of St. Andrews, famous charter of, 166. son of Forgsø, a forgery, 45, n.
- James I.* when Earl of Carrick, committed to the charge of bishop Wardlaw, 265, n. munificent to the schools at St. Andrews, 265.

- James II.* marriage feast of, 349, n.
James III. addicted to astrology, 255, n.
James IV. marriage feast of, 349, n. suffers by the treachery of Mrs. Heron, his mistress, 255.
James V. frolic of, 325, n.
Jbris rock, 105.
Icelandic dialect, specimen of, 32, n.
Ierne, not Strathern, but Ireland, 37, n.
Inchcolm, situation and extent of, 90. plundered by the English, 92, n.
Inchgarvie, 89.
Inchkeith, 94.
Inkfish, esteemed as food, 130, n.
Johnston's, Arthur and John, verses on St. Andrews, 289. and the towns on the coast, 354.
Iona, monastery of, built, 174. exercised power over the Scottish church, 172, 175, 187, n. 241, n.
Jonathan's Cave, ancient custom at, 325, n.
Jones, Paul, 90, n. 337, n.
Ironstone, 292, n. 293, n. 320.
Isthmuses, of Scotland, 2, n.
Judges, of Fife, 239.

Keith, family of, 94.
Kilrymont, district of, granted to the church, 166.
Kingdom of Fife, why so named, 7.
Kinross, etymology of the name of, 3. early Christian establishment at, 4, n. county of, disjoined from Fife, 7, n. 271.
Kirkcaldy, Danes landed at, 76.

Lacedemonians, custom of, to their generals, 65.
Lakies, of the Frith of Forth, 87.
Lam rock, 105.
Language, experiment on, by James IV. 97, n.
Lead, found in Fife, 159.
Legion, ninth, battle with, 64. supposed to have been at Benartie, 67.
Leslie, family of, 370.
Leven, Roman coins found at, 71. Danes encamped at, 74. and defeated by the Scots, 77. river of, 274, 281, 373.
Limestone, 302, n. 384.

Lindores, Duke of Rothsay buried at, 236, n. seal of the abbey, 403, n.
Lindsay, family of, 358, 362.
Lindsay, Sir David, 395, n.
Lobster-fishery, 131, n.
Lochleven, early Christian establishment at, 4, n. isle of bestowed on the church, 168, 280. castle of, 276.
Lochore, Roman camp at, 68, n.
Lochy, loch and river, divide the middle and northern peninsulas of Scotland, 1.
Lollius Urbicus, builds a wall between the Forth and Clyde, 2, n.
Longevity, instances of, 150.
Lundin, standing stones of, 329. family of, 330.

Macbeth, considered as a giant, 79, n. said to have defeated the Norwegians, 80, n. 313.
Macduff, rise of, 211. privileges of, 212, &c. cross of, 219, 222, n. flight of, 333, n.
Macintosh, descended from Macduff, 237.
Mætare, lived to the south of the Roman wall, 15, 99, n.
Malcolm II. not killed at Glamis, 79, n.
Malcolm III. divided Scotland into dioceses, 181. founded Dunfermline, 294.
Manures, used in Fife, 156.
Marble, found, 314, 423.
Margaret, St. short notices of, 244, n. 294, n. 297.
Mary, Queen, confined in Lochleven castle, 277, n. 278.
Mary of Guise, 346.
May, name of, 36. isle, 98. &c. priory, 99. light-house of, 100, 101, n. bought from the abbot of Reading, and given to St. Andrews, 250, n.
Melville, family of, 390.
Melville, sheriff of Mearns, his death, 216, n.
Micre Inch, or *Mickery*, 93.
Mineral Water, at Orrock, 310. at Kinghorn, 311. at Dysart, 322.

Monry,

- Money*, value of, in the time of Edward II. 251, n.
- Monks*, origin of, 196, of Vallis Umbrosa came to Scotland, 248. Carthusian, 266.
- Monypenny*, family of, 348.
- Mortimers*, acquire Aberdour, 93.
- Mosses*, formation of, 17, 153, &c. mode of converting into arable land, 155.
- Muckross*, early given to the priests of St. Andrews, 4, n.
- Mugdrum Inch*, 105, n.
- Mungo, St.* or Kentigern, of Glasgow, 241, n.
- Mussel-fishery*, 136, n.
- Nail manufactory*, 318, n.
- Names*, in Fife, of Gothic origin, 12, n. 33. some, Gaelic and Welsh, 186.
- Naughton*, account of, 36, 164, n. 166, 413.
- Ness*, loch and river, divide the middle and northern peninsulas of Scotland, 1.
- Netban II.* founded Abernethy, 5, n.
- Ninian, St.* converts the Picts, 4, n. 45, n.
- North Berwick*, nunnery of, founded, 229.
- Norwegians*, defeat the Scots at Culross, 80.
- Oberville, William de*, granted liberty to the convent of Dunfermline to open a coal pit, 295, n.
- Ocbill bills*, 159, 401.
- Orkie*, etymology of the name of, 12, n.
- Orkney*, specimen of its ancient dialect, 32, n. length of days in, 39, a principality of the Pictish kingdom, 48, n. conquered by the Danes and Norwegians, 79, n.
- Ortea Urbs*, supposed to be near Lochore, 68. station of the ninth legion, 70. not in Fife, 71, n.
- Oravel*, parish of, disjoined from Fife, 7.
- Otolinia*, a name given to Fife by Boeth, 8.
- Ottadini*, where seated, 9, n.
- Oyster-fishery*, 93, n. 95, 311, n.
- Palladius, St.* not sent to Scotland but Ireland, 45, n. 174, 175.
- Panter*, secretary, imprisoned in Inchgarvie, 98, n. tutor to archbishop Alexander Stuart, 255, n.
- Parishes of Fife*, old list of, 206. list of in 1710, 207. in 1803, 456.
- Parliament*, not early known in Scotland, 224, n. one held at Dairsie, 400, n.
- Patrick, St.* time of his going to Ireland, 45, n.
- Pertb*, bridge of, 88, n.
- Pettycur*, Danes landed at, 76. harbour of, 312.
- Picts*, priests among, generally from Iona, 4, n. 185, n. converted to Christianity, 4, n. 45, n. 241, n. in Britain before Cesar's time, 18. came from Germany, 19, &c. seated in the north of Britain, 36. elected their princes, 42, 43, 48, n. choice confined to the royal race, 48, n. sovereign power, limited, 43. list of their kings, 44, &c. names of their kings Gothic, 49. residence of their kings, ib. race of hardy and warlike, 53. settled in England, 74, 75, n. said to have brought the Danes to invade Scotland, 76. fabulous account of their conversion, 163.
- Pilehard-fishery*, 126, n. 307, n.
- Pitfirran*, privilege relating to its coal, 292, n.
- Porpess*, food for the royal table, 116.
- Priory*, of May, 100. of Lochleven or Portmoak, 280, &c. of St. Andrews, 187, &c.
- Pittenweem*, 336.
- Purple dye*, made from a shell, 134, n.
- Queensferry*, origin of the name of, 86, n. 300, n.
- Regulus, St.* legend of, 163, &c. tower of, 165, n. 351.
- Robert III.* supported by bishop Wardlaw, 264, n.
- Rocking-stone*, 425.
- Roman army*, loss of, under Severus, 16, n.
- Roman*, trenches at Lochore, Benarte and Clatchart, 70, 71. works, few vestiges

- vestiges of in Fife, *ib.* n. coins found near the water of Leven, arms found in different places, *ib.* 72, n.
Ross, included Fife, Monteth, and Strathern, 3.
Rothsay, Duke of, murdered at Falkland, 234, n. buried at Lindores, *ib.* 386.
Royal sepulchres, 297.
Russian hospital, at Inchkeith, 98, n.
Saint Clair, Earl of Orkney, 318. family of, 319.
Salmon-fishery, 125, n. 338, n. 382, 412, n.
Salt, 299, 315, 319, 322, n. 324, n. 328, 336, 340, 403.
Salvator, St. or bishop's barge, 269, n.
Scot, Sir Michael, 317, n. of Scots-tarvet founds a professorship, 344.
Scotland-Well, founded, 247, 282.
Scottish, old, specimen of, 32, n.
Scythia, or the north of Germany, the original country of the Picts, 20, &c.
Scythian language, mother of the Gothic, and thence of the Scottish, 31.
Sea, encroached at St. Andrews, 153. at Burntisland, 311, n. at Anstruther, 338, n.
Seals, used as food, 114, n. as matter of trade, 295.
Selkirk, Alexander, story of, 333, n.
Servan, St. a bishop, 175.
Sheriffs of Fife, 238, 239, n.
Sibbald, family of, 360, 399.
Sinclair, William, the king's bishop, 231, n.
Smelt, or *Spirling fishery*, 125, n. 412, n.
Soil, nature of, in Fife, 153.
Solan Goose, 109. medical use of, 111, n.
Solway, ancient name of, 5, n.
Stirling, bridge at, 85.
Strivelin, John de, besieges Lochleven castle, 276.
Sueno, king of Norway, invades Fife, 80.
Sympathy, remarkable instance of, 151.
Tay, rise and course of, 88, n. 149. tradition concerning, 406.
Temple's, Sir William, opinion of the origin of the Scots, 27.
Tbanes, said to be civil officers among the Picts, 49, 50, 51. Selden's account of, 51.
Thule, said to be the country of the Picts, 20, 36. situation of, 37.
Thunder storms, 421, n.
Trade of Fife, causes of its decline, 339, n. of Scotland described, 393, n.
Trout-fishery, in Lochleven, 284, n.
Turbot-fishery, 119, n.
Urchin, sea, esteemed as a food, 133, n.
Vacomagi or *Vicomagi*, where seated, 9.
Valentia, Roman province of, 2, n.
Valuation of Fife, in 1517, 201. in 1695, 445.
Vanguard, Macduff's privilege of leading, 212, &c.
Veecluriones, inhabited Fife, 6, n. etymology of the name, 6.
Venicontes, or *Vennicones*, said to have inhabited Fife, 12, 69.
Vespasiana, Roman province of, 2, n.
Wampum, substance of, 135, n.
Water, means of converting salt into fresh, 105, n.
Wemyss, family of, 227, 237, 309, 324.
Whales, found in the Frith of Forth, 94, 115, 292. head esteemed a delicacy, 116, n.
William, the Conqueror, statute of, mentioning the Picts, 74.
William, the Lion, firmness in resisting the pope's influence, 246, n.
Wisbart, bishop of Glasgow, taken at Cupar, 399, n.
Wood, Sir Andrew, pilot to James IV. 100. brilliant actions of, 330, n. John, his school and hospital, 333, 356, n.
Woods, Fife once full of, 153.
Wyndot, Alan, defends Lochleven castle, 277, n.

